









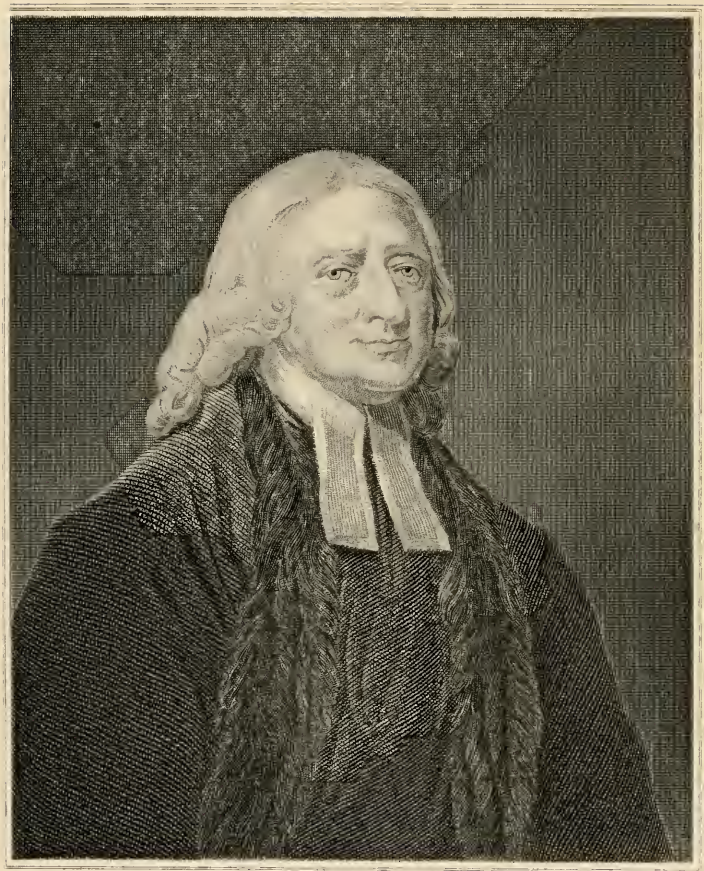
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



THE JOURNAL OF  
THE REV. JOHN WESLEY, A.M.







Engraved by G Cook.

*John Wesley*

# THE JOURNAL

OF THE REV.

## JOHN WESLEY, A.M.

SOMETIME FELLOW OF LINCOLN COLLEGE, OXFORD

ENLARGED FROM ORIGINAL MSS., WITH NOTES  
FROM UNPUBLISHED DIARIES, ANNOTA-  
TIONS, MAPS, AND ILLUSTRATIONS

EDITED BY

NEHEMIAH CURNOCK

ASSISTED BY EXPERTS

STANDARD EDITION

VOL. VII

London

CHARLES H. KELLY

25-35 CITY ROAD AND 26 PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

326224  
21. 4. 36.



*We have to acknowledge, with thanks, the courtesy of the Rev.  
T. Hardwick Mawson, Governor of Headingley College,  
for permission to reproduce Henry Moore's ordination  
certificate ; and of Sir Charles C. Wakefield,  
and the Revs. T. E. Bridgen and W.  
Wakinshaw, who have supplied  
original illustrations.*

# CONTENTS

## PART THE TWENTIETH—(*continued*)

	PAGE
FROM JULY 18, 1784, TO JUNE 28, 1786 . . . . .	3

Bingley Sunday School—The 1784 Conference—The Midlands—Wales—Bristol—The Ordinations for America—The Western Societies—Flying Visit to the Isle of Wight—Oxford to London—Pascal Paoli—Robbery at City Road—Bedford and Luton—A Kent Tour—Meeting with Simeon—Incidents in London—Call to Plymouth—Bristol to Birmingham—Thence to Liverpool for Ireland—The Dublin Societies—The Irish Tour—Death of Vincent Perronet—Conference at Dublin—Back to Chester and London—Ordinations for Scotland—Isle of Wight and South of England Tour—London—East Coast—London—Sermon on Fletcher's Death—Kent Tour—Winter of 1785-6—Starts for the West—To the Midlands and the North—The Yorkshire Societies—Carlisle to Scotland—Back to Newcastle—Hull—The Lincolnshire Societies.

## PART THE TWENTY-FIRST

Issued in 1791 : another edition, 1794

FROM JUNE 29, 1786, TO OCTOBER 24, 1790 . . . . .	179
---	-----

Visits Wentworth House—Nottingham—Leicester—The Bristol Conference of 1786—Tour to Holland—A Rough Crossing—London—Bristol—London—Fletcher's *Life*—Kent and Hertfordshire Visits—Church Hours Question—Journey to Norwich—Winter of 1786-7—Flying Visit to Midlands—London to the West of England—Plymouth—Exeter—Bristol—Mrs. Fletcher—Gloucester to Birmingham—Melville Horne—Remarkable Lovefeast—Another Visit to Ireland—Preaches at Bethesda Chapel—Incidents in the Tour—Return to Dublin—Conference—John Howard—Irish House of Lords—Crosses to England—Lincolnshire Tour—Midlands to Southampton—Visit to the

	PAGE
Channel Islands—Detained by Storms—Voyage to Penzance—Through Cornwall and Devon—At Bristol with Charles Wesley—Return to London—Kent and Hertfordshire Tours—The Conventicle Act—In and Around London—Winter of 1787-8—Bath and Bristol—Northern Journey begun—Gloucester, Worcester, Birmingham—Visit to Madeley—Death of Charles Wesley—Lancashire and Yorkshire—Through Kendal and Carlisle to Scotland—Glasgow and Edinburgh—Return to Newcastle—Shields—Weardale—Darlington—Margaret Barlow—North Riding—Hull—York—Birthday Reflections—The Lincolnshire Societies—Sheffield, Derby, and Nottingham—Return to London—Mrs. Charles Wesley's Financial Position—The London Conference—Visit to South Wales—Bristol and Bath—The Adjacent Societies—Back to London—Visit to East Coast Towns—Various Country Towns—Winter of 1788-9—His Brother's Posthumous Poems—The Romney Portrait—Journey to Sussex—Visit from Wilberforce—More Ordinations—Starts for the West—Mr. Baddiley at Bristol—Gloucester to Birmingham—A Madeley Visit—Through Wales to Ireland—Last Irish Visit—Church Dispute at Dublin—Preaches at Bethesda—Irish Tour : Scenes and Incidents—Account of the Fitzgerald Affair—The Tighe Family—Return to Dublin—Conference—Farewell to Ireland—Manchester to Leeds—The Leeds Conference—Case of Dewsbury House—Return to London—Thomas Olivers—Bristol and Plymouth—Cornish Tour.	

## NOTES

On the Ordinations for America . . . . .	2
On the Last 'Extract' of the Journal . . . . .	178

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

JOHN WESLEY (FROM THE PAINTING BY GEORGE ROMNEY)	<i>Frontispiece</i>
FACSIMILE OF DR. COKE'S ORDINATION CERTIFICATE	<i>facing p. 16</i>
	PAGE
THE HOUSE OF LORDS IN WESLEY'S DAY . . . . .	47
SPECIMENS OF EARLY METHODIST CLASS-TICKETS AND SCRIPTURE PLAYING-CARDS . . . . .	61
A GROUP OF WESLEY'S LATER PREACHERS: SAMUEL BRADBURN, THOMAS HANBY, JONATHAN CROWTHER, JOHN PAWSON, ADAM CLARKE, HENRY MOORE, JAMES ROGERS, JOSEPH BENSON . .	103
'ELECT LADIES' OF EARLY METHODISM: ELIZABETH RITCHIE, MARY FLETCHER, SOPHIA BRADBURN, HESTER ANN ROGERS .	147
MRS. OWEN'S SCHOOL AT PUBLOW . . . . .	183
WENTWORTH HOUSE, NEARROTHERHAM . . . . .	183
FOUR OF WESLEY'S LATER CLERICAL FRIENDS AND HELPERS: DAVID SIMPSON, PEARD DICKINSON, JAMES CREIGHTON CHARLES SIMEON . . . . .	207
SOME LONDON CHURCHES IN WHICH WESLEY PREACHED DURING THE PERIOD COVERED BY THIS VOLUME . . . . .	233
OLD GRAVEL WALK CHAPEL, DUBLIN: ST. PATRICK'S CATHEDRAL, DUBLIN . . . . .	261
EARLY METHODIST OVERSEA PIONEERS: FRANCIS ASBURY, RICHARD WHATCOAT, FREEBORN GARRETTSON, WILLIAM BLACK . . .	301
MON PLAISIR GUERNSEY, IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY; THE CHAPEL OF NOTRE DAME DE PAS, THE FIRST PREACHING- PLACE IN JERSEY . . . . .	315
NO. 1, GREAT CHESTERFIELD STREET, MARYLEBONE; CHARLES WESLEY IN OLD AGE; CHARLES WESLEY'S GRAVE IN MARYLEBONE OLD CHURCHYARD . . . . .	369

---

	PAGE
VIEW OF WHITEBY IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY: WESLEY CHAPEL, WHITEBY . . . . .	401
ADMIRAL VAUGHAN'S HOUSE AT TRECWN . . . . .	427
LLWYNYGWAIR, THE HOME OF THE BOWENS . . . . .	427
FACSIMILE PAGE FROM CHARLES WESLEY'S POEMS ON THE GOSPEL OF ST. MARK, WITH JOHN WESLEY'S CORRECTIONS . . .	453
FACSIMILE PAGE OF DIARY, SHOWING ENTRIES OF WILBER- FORCE'S VISIT AND THE ORDINATIONS OF MOORE AND RANKIN . . . . .	473
FACSIMILE OF HENRY MOORE'S ORDINATION CERTIFICATE . . .	505



PART THE TWENTIETH

*(Continued)*

Wesley's chief anxiety at this time was the organization, and therefore the protection and perpetuation, of Methodism in the United States of America. The States were now separated from Great Britain. The authority of the English law, ecclesiastical as well as civil, had ceased. The Bishops had no control. The Sacraments to which the people had been accustomed were no longer administered. Even the ablest and most revered preachers, holding appointment under the authority of Wesley himself, could not administer the rites of the Church, and he was too loyal a churchman to advise his people in the American Societies to countenance any violation of ecclesiastical law and order.

After prolonged and anxious consideration, Wesley determined to solve the problem by acting on a theory which he had held for many years—namely, that there was no distinction between presbyters (or elders) and bishops. He himself, his brother Charles, and all fully ordained presbyters in connexion with the Conference—men like John Fletcher, Dr. Coke, James Creighton, and others—were duly ordained ministers of the Church of Jesus Christ, having authority not only to preach the Word, but also to baptize, to administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and to ordain deacons and elders for the service of the Church, transferring to them the rights and privileges which they themselves enjoyed.

Wesley's action in relation to the United States of America, of course, settled the question also with reference to Methodism everywhere. But of this nothing at first was said. The reticences of John Wesley on questions of highest importance are among the remarkable features of the Journal. With reference to the ordinations generally, if we only had the Journal to direct us, we should often be in difficulty. Happily, we now have the Diary, in this volume and the next, transliterated into plain English, so that he who runs may read. Even while the task has been in progress Dr. John S. Simon, in the 'Proceedings' of the Wesley Historical Society, has expounded the significance and unique interest of many of the entries. Our own editorial notes should also be carefully studied. See, 'W.H.S.' vol. ix. p. 145; also Tyerman's 'Life of Wesley,' vol. iii. pp. 331, 427, and Telford's 'Life of Wesley,' p. 383.

# THE JOURNAL

*From July 18, 1784, to June 28, 1786*

1784. JULY 18, *Sun.*—I preached, morning and afternoon, in Bingley church ; but it would not near contain the congregation. Before service I stepped into the Sunday school,<sup>1</sup> which contains two hundred and forty children taught every Sunday by several masters, and superintended by the curate. So many children in one parish are restrained from open sin, and taught a little good manners, at least, as well as to read the Bible. I find these schools springing up wherever I go. Perhaps God may have a deeper end therein than men are aware of. Who knows but some of these schools may become nurseries for Christians ? <sup>2</sup>

## *Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise, Bingley ; 10.15 prayers, Matt. v. 20 ! 1 at Mr. Hartley's, dinner, conversed ; 2.30 prayers, Psal. xc. 12, chaise, Keighley ; 5.30 2 Jo. 8 ! society, within, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

## *Monday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Judg. i. 27, letters ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayed, letter ; 10 chaise, with Elizabeth Ritchie ; 12 Baildon, dinner ; 1 Matt. xv. 28, chaise ; 4 Otley, letters ; 5 prayed ; 6 Matt. iv. 10 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The date of the foundation of this Sunday school, one of the first in England, is June 1784, one month before Wesley's visit. It was undenominational, and was supported by public subscriptions. Mr. John White was upper-master with a stipend of 2s. 6d. per Sunday. Mr. Jeremiah Briggs was under-master with a salary of 2s. per Sunday ; and the assistant masters, John Longbottom and Solomon Clarke, at 1s. per Sunday. The school was conducted from April 1 to

Oct. 1 from 8 a.m. to 6 p.m., and during the winter from 9 to 4 o'clock. See *Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1893, p. 64 ; *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 32 ; and Thomas Marriott's article on the Sunday schools of Methodism in former days, *W.M. Mag.* 1846, p. 561.

<sup>2</sup> In the *Arm. Mag.* for 1785, p. 41, Wesley inserted a letter by Robert Raikes giving 'An Account of the Sunday-Charity Schools lately begun in various parts of England.'

*Tues. 20.*—Though it rained all day, in the morning we had a good congregation<sup>1</sup> at five.

*Wed. 21.*—I met the society, and found but one or two of the original members, most of them being gone to Abraham's bosom. I was a little surprised to find that only two or three of the rest had stood fast in the glorious liberty. But, indeed, most of them recovered their loss four years ago.

*Thur. 22.*—Although it rained, yet I met the congregation in the morning, and most of them were athirst for full salvation.

*Fri. 23.*<sup>2</sup>—Abundance of people were present at five in the morning, and such a company of children as I have hardly seen in England.

*Tuesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 1-4, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 12.45 dinner, conversed; 2 writ Mag.; 4 prayed; 5 at Mr. Hartl[ey's], tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Col. i. 10! 7 the bands, supper, prayer, on business; 9.15.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 9, select society, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Mag.; 10.30 chaise; 11.30 Parkg[ate], Dr. Coke, etc.; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 Conf[erence]; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 5.30 chaise; 6 Mark i. 15! society, chaise, supper, conversed; 9.30.

*Thursday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 18! Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ Answer to Appeal<sup>3</sup>; 1 dinner, writ Answer; 4 garden, tea, conversed, prayed, chaise; 6 Isa. lix. 1, 2! 7.30 Conf[erence]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, chaise, Mark ix. 23! letters; tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10 conversed; 10.30 chaise; 12 Ecclesal[1], dinner, T. R., etc., in talk; 1 Acts xi. 26! chaise; 2.30 Brad[ford]; 3 Conf[erence]; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed, Acts xxii. 16, Matt. xxii. 27, society, supper, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Saturday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 29! select society, Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Conf[erence]; 10.30 chaise; 1 Da[w] Green, dinner, Conf[erence], prayed; 4.15 walk; 5 Hang[ing] Heaton, tea, prayed, Acts xxii. 16! society! supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> At Otley (see Diary, 19th).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Arthur Keene, his friend and host in Dublin. (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 17.)

<sup>3</sup> This was John Hampson's 'Appeal' against the Deed of Declaration (*Smith's Hist. of Meth.* i. 492).

*Sat. 24.*—In the evening I went to Hanging Heaton, a little village<sup>1</sup> near Dewsbury. Some months since, an uncommon work of God broke out here. The whole town was in a flame. There are now about two hundred in the society, and very few that do not know God. I was obliged to preach abroad, by the multitude that flocked together; and many of them found that God was there, to their unspeakable comfort.

*Sun. 25.*<sup>2</sup>—I preached to several thousands at Birstall, and to at least as many at Leeds.

*Tues. 27.*—Our Conference<sup>3</sup> began, at which four of our brethren, after long debate (in which Mr. Fletcher took much

*Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Conf[erence]; 6.30 walk; 7 Da[w] Gr[een], tea, conversed; 8 Matt. viii. 2! 9.30 walk; 11 Birstal[l], Conf[erence], dinner, Acts ix. 31! 2.15 chaise; 3.30 Leeds, at Mr. Hey's, in talk, Rev. xx. 12! society, on business, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Conf[erence]; 7.30 Jam. iii. 17, tea, conversed, writ letters; 1.45 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 at brother Bradb[urn's], tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Psa. lxii. 1, within to many; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, letter; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence], writ letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Lu. xii. 7! within to many; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> John Valton, in his manuscript diary, says: 'As we [Wesley and Valton] walked up the village many of the people met him and very lovingly welcomed him into the town.'

<sup>2</sup> He walked from Hanging Heaton back to Dawgreen, and preached there, before walking on to Birstall, three and a half miles, where also he preached; but many could not hear, apparently because the congregation was so large. At Leeds thousands gathered, to whom he preached in a field adjoining the chapel.

<sup>3</sup> The all-important question at this Conference was the Deed of Declaration, by which Wesley defined the 'Conference,' and provided means for its

perpetuation. See above, vol. vi. p. 481; and below, App. XXXI. vol. viii. The manner in which the Deed was devised and executed, and the names selected for the constitution of the first Legal Conference, gave offence to some. The scene in the Conference when Fletcher intervened is described by Atmore (see his MS. Memoir, quoted in Richmond Interleaved Journal):

Never while memory holds a seat in my breast shall I forget with what ardour and earnestness he (Fletcher) expostulated, even on his knees, both with Mr. Wesley and the preachers. To the former he said: 'My father, my father! They are your children!' To the latter: 'My brethren, my brethren! He is your father!' And then, portraying



pains), acknowledged their fault, and all that was past was forgotten.

*Thursday* the 29th being the public Thanksgiving Day,<sup>1</sup> as

*Wednesday* 28

- 4 Prayed, writ Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 Conf[erence]; 4.30 writ narrative, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Matt. xxii. 37!<sup>2</sup> on business, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday* 29

- 5 Prayed, writ narrative, Conf[erence], writ narrative; 8 tea, writ narrative; 10 prayers, 1 Cor. xiii., communion; 1.30 dinner; 2.45 Con[ference]; 5 tea, conversed, letter, prayed; 6 Mat. xxii. 39; 8 writ narrative supper, read, prayer; 9.30.

the work in which they were unitedly engaged, he fell again on his knees, and prayed with such fervour and devotion that the whole Conference was bathed in tears, and many sobbed aloud. Thus were the preachers, except in the case of one or two individuals who left the Connexion, subdued and reconciled to the glory of God and of His gospel. (See also *Meth. Mag.* 1845, pp. 12, 13.)

It is difficult to say how many sermons were preached in connexion with this memorable Conference. The memoirs and correspondence of the times show how great importance was attached to the pulpit and outdoor addresses of the leaders, especially of Wesley, Fletcher, and Coke, whilst the discrepancies that occasionally occur in the records are themselves a silent testimony to the intense excitement which prevailed. The crisis passed over without any other immediate consequence than the retirement of the principal opponents to the Deed of Declaration, namely, the two Hampsons, Joseph Pilmoor, and John Atlay. Tyerman includes William Eels, but he did not retire until 1788. It has been argued that Wesley might have avoided trouble and division if he had included in the Deed the names of all the preachers in full connexion within the sixty-nine circuits of the three kingdoms. They only numbered at that time 170. Shortly after the Conference, in March 1785, Wesley issued a document which

he hoped might allay the excitement; it is entitled *Thoughts upon some Late Occurrences*. See *Arm. Mag.* 1785, p. 267. More important still, he wrote a brief letter which was entrusted to Joseph Bradford for communication to the first Conference that met after his (Wesley's) death. See Myles's *Chronological History*, p. 201. It was this letter that secured for all the preachers in full connexion every privilege enjoyed by members of the Legal Hundred, except the formal act of endorsement which legalizes the acts, decisions, ordinations, and expulsions of the Conference. For this Conference see Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 417.

<sup>1</sup> Treaties of peace had been recently signed at Paris between Britain, the United States, and Holland, and in connexion with these events a Royal Proclamation was issued on July 2 of this year commanding that 'a General Thanksgiving to Almighty God for these His mercies be observed throughout England, Wales, and the town of Berwick-on-Tweed' on July 29. (*Gentleman's Mag.* 1784, p. 552.)

<sup>2</sup> 'A Methodist Sermon Register of the Eighteenth Century' (see *W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 192) confirms most of the diary text entries at this time, but gives 'Mark xii. 30' as the text from which Wesley preached on the 28th.

there was not room for us in the old church, I read prayers, as well as preached, at our room. I admired the whole Service for the day. The prayers, scriptures, and every part of it, pointed at one thing: 'Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.' Having five clergymen<sup>1</sup> to assist me, we administered the Lord's Supper, as was supposed, to sixteen or seventeen hundred persons.<sup>2</sup>

AUG. 1, *Sun.*—We were fifteen clergymen at the old church.

*Tues.* 3.—Our Conference concluded in much love, to the great disappointment of all. This evening I went as far as Halifax,<sup>3</sup> and the next day to Manchester.

---

*Friday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, letters ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12 letters ; 1 at Mr. Appleb[y]'s, dinner, conversed ; 2 Conf[erence] ; 5 tea, conversed, on business, letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12 within to many ; 1 at Mr. Hey's, dinner, conversed ; 2 Conf[erence], writ letters ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayed, letters ; 8 supper, within, prayer, on business ; 9.45.

AUG. 1, *Sunday*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea ; 10 prayers, communion ; 1 at Dr. Kersh[aw]'s [vicar of Leeds], dinner ; 2 letters ; 4 tea, prayed ; 6 Matt. vii. 16, society ; 7 in talk, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 2*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12.15 within ; 1 Conf[erence] ; 4 within ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6 Jo. iv. 24 ! within, with Dr. Coke, etc. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Jer. xxxv., Conf[erence], tea, conversed ; 9 writ narrative ; 12 in talk ! 1 dinner, Conf[erence], tea, on business ; 5 2 Tim. iii. 5 ! 6 chaise ; 10 at sister Haigh's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 11.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> They were Dr. Coke, John Fletcher, Richard Dillon, Cornelius Bayley, and David Simpson.

<sup>2</sup> On July 31 he wrote from Leeds to Miss Frances Godfrey of Gainsborough (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 42).

<sup>3</sup> Two ladies from Halifax, Mrs. Swaine and her sister, Miss Haigh, at-

tended most of the services during the Conference. Wesley, seeing them in the congregation on this evening, invited himself as guest. He left Dr. Coke to dismiss the congregation, and drove in his chaise to their house in Halifax. See Walker's *Meth. in Halifax*, p. 163.

*Thur. 5.*—We set out early, but, being obliged to go round about, could not reach Shrewsbury till half-past seven. I began preaching immediately, in memory of good John Appleton,<sup>1</sup> lately called away, on 'Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.'

*Fri. 6.*—I preached at Birmingham, and on *Saturday* the 7th at Worcester.

*Sun. 8.*—I preached in the afternoon in St. Andrew's church, and was agreeably surprised to observe the congregation deeply attentive, while I applied the story of Dives and Lazarus.

*Wednesday 4*

4.30 Prayed, tea, conversed; 6 chaise, with brother and sister Bail[ey]; 9.30 Rochdale, tea, conversed; 10.15 chaise, Manch[ester], on business, dinner, within, writ narrative; 5 prayed, tea; 6 Psa. xc. 12; society, visited; 8 supper, within, prayer; 10.

*Thursday 5*

3 Prayed, tea; 4 chaise; 8 Congleton, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Newcas[tle]; 12 dinner; 1 chaise; 4 Turnhill [Tern Hill], tea; 4.30 chaise; 7.30 Salop, Eccl. ix. 10! supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Friday 6*

4 Prayed, Lu. xii. 7! tea, within; 7 chaise; 9 the Cock; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 W[olver]ha[mpton]; 1 dinner; 2.30 chaise; 4.45 Birm[ingham], tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Matt. vii. 16, society, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 7*

4 Prayed, Psa. lxxiv. 13! in talk, tea, prayer; 7.15 chaise, Crab Mill Inn; 9.30 tea; 10.30 chaise; 1 Worc[ester], on business; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Sketch[ly] [Spetchley, a village 3 miles east of Worcester]; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 6.30 Eccl. vii. 29! writ narrative, supper, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 8*

4 Prayed, Mag.; 7 tea, prayer; 8 1 Pet. ii. 9! Hymns; 11 prayers, Hymns; 1 dinner; 2 Hymns; 3 prayers, Lu. xvi. 31, tea, within, prayed; 6 1 Kings xix. 13! 7 society, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See W. Phillips, *Early Meth. in Shropshire*, p. 9. He was present on one of the occasions of the delivery of the sermon against the Methodists which was accompanied at last by such dreadful effects to the preacher (see above, vol. iii. p. 84). John Appleton was much struck

with this solemn event. On returning to Shrewsbury he took a house, fitted it up for preaching, and himself began a new career of extraordinary usefulness. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 217; and James Everett's *Methodism in Manchester*, p. 82.

*Mon. 9.*—I rode over Malvern Hills, which affords one of the finest prospects in the kingdom,<sup>1</sup> to Ledbury; then, through miserable roads, to Ross. I preached in the evening at Monmouth to a very quiet and civil congregation. Tumults were now at an end, as I lodged at the house of a gentleman<sup>2</sup> whom none cared to oppose; and even in the morning we had a large congregation, both of rich and poor.

*Tues. 10.*—I took a walk<sup>3</sup> to what is called the Bowling-green House, not a mile from the town. I have hardly seen such a place before. A gravel walk leads through the most beautiful meadows, surrounded on all sides by fruitful hills, to a gently rising ground on the top of which is a smooth green, on which the gentry of the town frequently spend the evening in dancing. From hence spread various walks, bordered with flowers; one of which leads down to the river, on the back of which runs another walk whose artless shades are not penetrated by the sun. These are full as beautiful in their kind as even the hanging woods at Brecknock.<sup>4</sup>

*Wed. 11.*—It was with some difficulty that I broke from this

*Monday 9*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa. lxii. 1*, select society, in talk, tea; 7 chaise; 10 Ledbury, tea, visited; 11 chaise; 1.30 Ross, dinner; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Monmouth[th], tea, conversed, prayed; 6 *Jo. xvii. 3*! Mag., supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, 1 *Pet. ii. 1*, etc., Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, Journal; 12 walk; 1.15 dinner, within; 2.30 prayed; 3 *Lu. vii. 36*! at brother John's, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 *Cor. xiii. 1*! walk together; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 *Heb. vi. 1*, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 11 Ab[er]gav[enny]; 11 tea; 12 chaise; 3.30 Brecon, at brother Church[ey], on business, dinner, letters; 5.30 prayed; 6.30 *Isai. lix. 1, 2*! society, writ narrative, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wesley had been impressed by the same prospect on July 9, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> Probably the Mr. C. with whom he stayed on a former visit. See above, vol. vi. p. 316. The tumults are doubtless those described by Alexander Mather. See *E.M.P.* vol. ii. p. 184;

or *Wesley's Veterans*, vol. ii. p. 107.

<sup>3</sup> The walks in the neighbourhood of Monmouth are extremely pleasant, particularly Chippenham Meadow.

<sup>4</sup> Here, at Brecon, Henry Vaughan often mused. The woods are mentioned in his poems.

affectionate people and went on, through a most lovely country, to Brecon.

*Thur.* 12.—I found the little flock were in great peace, and increasing in number as well as in strength. I preached in the town-hall. I never saw such a congregation in Brecknock before; no, not even when I preached abroad. And I scarce ever found the power of God so present; it seemed as if every one must know the Lord, from the least to the greatest.

*Fri.* 13.—We went on to Carmarthen. After preaching, I advised all the audience to copy after the decent behaviour of the Hollanders in and after public worship.<sup>1</sup> They all took my advice; none opened their lips till they came into the open air.

*Saturday* the 14th was the hottest day we have had this summer. We reached Tenby soon after one.<sup>2</sup> After dinner, we took a walk through the town. I think there is not such a town in England. It is the Kilmallock of Great Britain. Two-thirds of the ancient town are either in ruins or vanished away. In the evening I preached in the street to a large congregation of rich and poor, all quiet and attentive. I cannot but think salvation is at length come to this town also. I preached again

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11, etc., letters; 8 tea, conversed, Accounts, letters; 12 walk; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Prov. iii. 17! visited! 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 13*

- 3.30 on business; 4 chaise, Penpond, tea, prayer, chaise; 9.15 Llando[very], tea; 10 chaise; 12 Llandilo; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4.30 Carma[rthen], at sister Lewis's, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Isa. lxvi.; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Phil. ii. 12! tea; 6.30 chaise; 10 Tavernspite, tea; 10.45 chaise; 1.15 Tenb[y], at Captain Fa[rr's], Mag., dinner; 3 Mag.; 4 prayed, walk! 5 tea, conversed; 6 2 Cor. viii. 9, conversed, supper, prayer, on business; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 418.

<sup>2</sup> Tenby was one of the Flemish settlements planted in Pembrokeshire in the twelfth century, and until the time of Elizabeth was a port of importance.

It then declined until the nineteenth century, when it came into vogue as a sea-bathing resort. Wesley describes Kilmallock above, vol. iii. pp. 402 and 469.



in the morning, *Sunday* the 15th, and the word seemed to sink into the hearts of the hearers. Thence we went by Pembroke to St. Daniel's. It was a comfortable season. We had such another at Pembroke in the evening. Many mourned after God, and many rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

*Mon.* 16.—I preached at Haverfordwest.

*Tues.* 17.—We rode over to Roch, eight miles from Haverford[west]. The new preaching-house was pretty well filled, and I was glad to find that a little ride did me no harm.

*Wed.* 18.<sup>1</sup>—I went to Admiral Vaughan's at Trecwn,<sup>2</sup> one of the pleasantest seats in Great Britain. The house is embosomed in lofty woods, and does not appear till you drop down upon it. The Admiral governs his family as he did in his ship,

#### *Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 Rom. xii. 1 ; 7.30 chaise ; 9.30 Pembroke, tea, conversed, read ; 10.30 St. Dan[iel's], read prayers, Acts xiii. 26 ! communion ; 1 hymns ; 2 dinner, conversed, hymns, prayed, tea ; 6 Lu. xix. 42 ! supper, prayer ; 9.45.

#### *Monday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7.15 tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 Matt. xii. 41, letter ; 9.30 read, chaise ; 12.30 Hav[erford]west, at Mr. Davis, hymns ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3.30 letters, prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Matt. vii. 24 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

#### *Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xii. 31 ! letters, texts ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.15 rode ; 11 Roach, Eph. iv. 1, etc., rode ; 1.15 at sister Warren's ; 2 visited, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 on business, prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.30 Rom. viii. 4, society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

#### *Wednesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Jud. i. 27, walk, letter ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 10.15 chaise ; 12.45 Tragoon, within ; 2 dinner, together ; 3.15 writ narrative ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, writ narrative ; 7 Phil. iii. 8, supper, within, prayer ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Haverfordwest to Miss Bishop, who had been 'rejected,' and who was giving herself to educational work. See above, vol. vi. p. 336. He gives his opinion on dancing and novel-reading, and advises for the girls of her school a course of reading in history and philosophy. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 38.)

<sup>2</sup> Five times Wesley visited and described Trecwn. The house is a few miles from Fishguard. Fenton gives an account of it in his standard work on Pembrokeshire. See above, vol. vi. pp. 164, 250, 315, and Young's *Meth. in Wales*, p. 255 ; also below, p. 427.

with the utmost punctuality. The bell rings, and all attend without delay; whether at meals, or at morning and evening prayer. I preached at seven on Phil. iii. 8, and spent the evening in serious conversation.

*Thur.* 19.<sup>1</sup>—I went on to Mr. Bowen's<sup>2</sup> at Llwynygwair; another agreeable place; but more so because of the company—Mr. and Mrs. Bowen, his brother, and six of their eleven children, two of whom are lately come from the University.

*Fri.* 20.—About eight I preached in the church at Newport,<sup>3</sup> and spoke strong words, if haply some might awake out of sleep. Thence we went to Haverfordwest, it being the day when the Bishop held his visitation. As I was returning in the afternoon from visiting some of the poor people, a carriage in the street obliged me to walk very near a clergyman, who made me a low bow. I did the same to him; though I did not then know the Bishop,<sup>4</sup> who has indeed won the hearts of the people in general by his courteous and obliging behaviour.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 prayer, tea, conversed; 9.15 chaise, visited; 12.30 Ll[wy]n[y]gwair; 1 together; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea, Matt. vii. 16! supper, together, prayer, hymns.

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 7 Rom. viii. 3, 4, tea, conversed, chaise, Newport, prayers; 9 1 Sam. xxi. 8! 9.30 chaise; 11.15 New[castle], Jo. ii. 12! chaise, Hav[erfordwest], within, dinner, visited many, tea, prayer; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24, supper, prayer; 10.

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. xiv. 1, etc., tea, prayer; 6.30 chaise Narbe[rth], Heb. ix. 27; 9.30 chaise; 1.45 Carma[rthe]n; 2.15 dinner, letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, letters; 7 Matt. xi. 30! supper, together, prayer, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from 'Tracoon' to Miss Ritchie (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 64), and on the 19th to his nephew, Samuel Wesley, who had joined the Church of Rome, an extraordinary appeal on personal religion (*Wesley Banner*, vol. iii. p. 368). For his withdrawal from that Church, see Telford's *Charles Wesley*, p. 273.

<sup>2</sup> The Bowens trace unbroken descent from the poet-prince, Gwynfardd Dyfod,

A.D. 1038. For a deeply interesting account of the family history see article by Rev. R. Butterworth in *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 98. See also above, vol. v. p. 483; and below, p. 427.

<sup>3</sup> Newport in Pembrokeshire.

<sup>4</sup> The Bishop of St. David's, Edward Smallwell, appointed in 1783 (*Abbey's English Church and its Bishops in the Eighteenth Century*).

*Sun.* 22.—I heard a good sermon in the church<sup>1</sup> at Carmarthen (being the Assize sermon) on ‘There is no power but of God.’ In the evening I preached in the market-place, to, I think, the largest congregation I ever saw in Wales.

*Thur.* 26.—On the road I read over Voltaire’s *Memoirs* of himself. Certainly never was a more consummate coxcomb! But even his character is less horrid than that of his royal hero!<sup>2</sup> Surely so unnatural a brute never disgraced a throne before! ‘Cedite, Romani Catamiti! Cedite, Graii!’<sup>3</sup> A monster that made it a fixed rule to let no woman and no priest enter his palace; that not only gloried in the constant practice of sodomy

---

*Sunday 22*

4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 Col. iii. 11, letters; 11 prayers! 1 dinner, conversed; 2 writ narrative; 3 prayed, tea, conversed; 5 Lu. xviii. 10, society, visited, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 23*

4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 3! letter, tea; 7.30 chaise; 11 Llanell[y], Heb. xii. 14; 12.30 dinner; 1.45 chaise [cipher] ٢٠; 4.30 Swansey, tea, conversed, on business, 6 Psal. xxiv. 3, 4! writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 24*

4 Prayed, tea; 4.45 chaise, Nea[th], tea, conversed; 8 Psal. cxliv. 15! chaise; 4 Cow[bridge], at Mr. Thomas’s, on business, tea, conversed, writ narrative; 6.30 Mic. ii. 10, society, within, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 25*

4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, Mag.; 11 prayers, Rev. xx. 12; 1 chaise; 2.30 Fonmon, Mag.; 3 dinner, together; 4 Mag., prayed, tea; 6 Job xxii. 21! Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 10 ill.

*Thursday 26*

5.15 Prayed; 6 Mag.; 8 Lu. xii. 7! tea, conversed, Mag., prayer; 11 chaise; 1.30 L[landaff], read Volta[ire]; 2.30 dinner, within; 4 Volta[ire], chaise; 5 Cardiff, tea, read, prayed; 6 Acts xi. 26, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The fine old church of St. Peter’s has two naves, separated by a row of arches. Sir Richard Steele was buried here. Bishop Ferrar was burnt to death in the market-place in 1555. Twenty years before Wesley’s first visit to the town Whitefield preached at Carmarthen sessions.

<sup>2</sup> Frederick the Great.

<sup>3</sup> The line is altered from Propertius, II. 34, 65, 66:

Cedite, Romani scriptores; Cedite, Graii;  
Nescio quid majus nascitur Iliade.

Your places yield, ye bards of Greece and Rome;

A greater than the Iliad is come.—KING.

A compliment to Virgil by Propertius, in reference to his *Aeneid*. See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 89.

himself, but made it free for all his subjects! What a pity his father had not beheaded him in his youth, and saved him from all this sin and shame!

In the evening I preached in the town-hall at Cardiff, and showed the scriptural meaning of that much-mistaken word, 'A Christian.'

*Fri. 27.*<sup>1</sup>—I preached at Newport [Mon.]. I hardly know such another place; the people hear, and hear, and are as much moved as the benches they sit upon. I spoke as strong as I possibly could on 'Awake, thou that sleepest'; and I judged, from the number who attended at five in the morning, that it was not all lost labour.

*Sat. 28.*—Being informed the boat would pass at eight, we hastened to the New Passage; but we were time enough, for it did not set out till past six in the evening. However, we got into the boat about seven, and before nine reached Bristol.

---

*Friday 27*

4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, letter; 9 Matt. xxii. 4; 10.15 chaise; 12.15 Parsley Works, walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 4 Newport, prayed, Mag., tea; 6 Luke xiii. 23! Mag., supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 28*

4 Prayed, Eph. v. 14! tea; 6.30 chaise; 9.15 Passage, tea, Mag.; 1 dinner, Mag., prayed; 6 boat; 6.30 Inn; 7 chaise; 8.30 at sister Jo[h]n[s]on[s]; 9 supper, prayer, on business; 10 ill.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Cardiff to Robert Jones, Esq., of Fonmon Castle. This was the son of the sainted squire of the *Elegy* (Charles Wesley's Journal, vol. ii. pp. 289-303), who ran away from Kingswood School. Wesley now wrote to him on the education of his children, urging that, if he carried out his intention of living abroad for a while, he should choose Holland in preference to France—especially Utrecht.

In 1875 the Rev. John P. Lockwood, in conjunction with their then owner, prepared the letters of John and Charles Wesley, and others, addressed to Mrs. Jones, of Fonmon Castle, 1745-88. These were printed in the *W.M. Mag.* 1875, pp. 633-43. Mr. R. O. Jones himself supplied the valuable family notes appended. From these we learn that

Miss Thomas, of Llwynmadoc, known in Mid and South Wales as 'a great philanthropist,' was a family connexion of Wesley's friend, through his eldest daughter Mary, the 'Miss Molly' who married William Thomas, of Llanbradach in Glamorganshire. She was the eldest sister of the Robert Jones (the 'Robin' of Charles Wesley's charming letter, p. 637, to his mother) to whom John Wesley now wrote. Llanbradach, it is interesting to remember, was 'the lone house' which Wesley visited (see above, vol. v. p. 231). It may be added that the letter of Aug. 27, 1784, together with one to Mrs. Jones (Wesley's old friend), was copied by Rev. R. Butterworth at Fonmon Castle, with the consent of the son of Mr. R. O. Jones (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Tues.* 31.<sup>1</sup>—Dr. Coke, Mr. Whatcoat, and Mr. Vasey came down from London in order to embark for America.

SEPT. 1, *Wed.*—Being now clear in my own mind, I took a step which I had long weighed in my mind, and appointed Mr. Whatcoat and Mr. Vasey to go and serve the desolate sheep in America.

*Thur.* 2.—[I added to them three more; which, I verily believe, will be much to the glory of God.<sup>2</sup>]

*Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, on business; 9.30 prayers, Mark vii. 27! communion; 1 at brother Ewer's, dinner, conversed; 2 sleep, on business, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 Acts xxviii. 32! society; 7 the singers; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, writ plan; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Accounts, Journal; 12 select society; 1 at brother Pine's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters, within to some, prayer; 5 at P. Gad's, tea, conversed; 6 prayed, Lu. xii. 15, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 1 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 on business, Dr. Coke, within; 1 at Jo[h]n Ellison's with Charles, dinner, conversed; 2.30 writ narrative, prayed, prayer; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 read the letters, the leaders, at sister Jo[h]nson's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

Mark vii. 38; Lu. xii. 15; 1 Cor. xi. 14.

SEPT. 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, ordained R[ichard] Whatcoat and T[homas] Vasey, letters; 8 tea, conversed; 9 letters, writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6.30 prayer, Rom. ii. 28! 8 at sister Jo[h]nson's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 2*

- 4 Prayed, ordained Dr. Coke ['as a Superintendent, by the imposition of my hands, and prayer (being assisted by other ordained ministers).'  
See facsimile facing next page, also Wesley's letter below, Sept. 10,

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Christopher Hopper, and to Miss Bolton, quoting the sad story of his sister Kezia and of her victory over temptation (*Works*, vol. xii. pp. 318, 484).

<sup>2</sup> A comparison of early editions of the Journal shows that, either by accident or of purpose, the paragraph relating to Thursday, Sept. 2, was entirely omitted from the edition of 1789. For a discus-

sion of this error in the text see an interesting article by Rev. T. E. Brigden, *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 8. Now that we have access to Wesley's Diary, this is no longer a matter of importance. We follow the Diary day by day. It may be remarked, however, that in 1854 Dr. Elijah Hoole had access to this Diary, and wrote on the last fly-leaf, at the end of the accounts, but upside down, a list



and Dr. Simon's art. in *W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 145], Mag. ; 8 tea, read Mag. ; 12 visited, at Mr. Green's, dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise, visited ; 4 Keinsham [Keynsham], within, read ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 7 Ecc. ix. 10, prayer, supper, conversed ; 9.30.

of the ordinations with their dates as they appear in the Diary. The house in which this service was held was ascertained with 'approximate certainty' by the late H. J. Foster as No. 6 Dighton Street. See above, vol. vi. p. 121. See a long article discussing the question in *W.H.S.* vol. ii. pp. 99-109. The correspondence preliminary to these ordinations and the statements of John and Charles Wesley, Dr. Coke, Pawson, Dr. Whitehead, Henry Moore, and others are too voluminous for insertion in these notes. The student, however, who wishes to have a clear and reliable statement of this, the most serious transaction in Wesley's life, may read with advantage the authorities referred to in this note. Tyerman's contribution to the elucidation of a complicated subject is in the highest degree valuable, because of the original documents—some of them, when he wrote, still in manuscript (*Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. pp. 426-48). Henry Moore had special sources of information, and was on terms of intimate friendship with John Wesley. Referring to Wesley's famous sermon on the ministerial office (Heb. v. 4), he says, 'I was with Mr. Wesley in London when he published that sermon,' and he proceeds to narrate the story of an interview with him in which he frankly discussed part of the argument in the sermon. (*Life of Wesley*, vol. ii. pp. 316-347.) See also Briggs's *Life of Asbury*, pp. 150-7 ; *A New History of Methodism*, 1909, vol. i. pp. 230-32, 372 ; and for the situation created by the Revolution, with the American view of the ordinations and the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, *ibid.* vol. ii. pp. 80-92. *A History of Methodism*, by J. Robinson Gregory, vol. i. pp. 121, 150-54, is helpful also, and especially Dr. Smith's *History of Methodism*, vol. i. book ii.

chap. v., and Stevens's *Compendious History of American Methodism*, abridged from the Author's *History of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, chap. xiii.

The following statement respecting this grave transaction was written, some time before his death, for this standard edition of Wesley's Journal by the Rev. Thomas McCullagh. It gives the facts succinctly and correctly :

'This record, for Aug. 31 and Sept. 1, needs explanation. General readers might infer that it was simply an account of the embarkation of Dr. Coke and two lay assistants for America. No mention is made of James Creighton, and yet he was present as a presbyter of the Church of England to assist Wesley in the appointment of Dr. Coke as "Superintendent" of the Methodist Church then about to be constituted in the United States of America ; and also to assist Wesley and Coke in the ordination of Whatcoat and Vasey to the office and work of the Christian ministry. Until now the American Methodists had been deprived of the sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper. As this act of ordination was the occasion of surprise and offence to some of Wesley's own friends, and most of all to his brother Charles, Wesley at the next Conference (1785) made a statement in explanation of his conduct and in vindication of his motives (see *Octavo Minutes*, vol. i. pp. 179, 180). It was also addressed as "a letter to Dr. Coke, Mr. Asbury, and our Brethren in North America" (*Works*, vol. xiii. 251, and new ed. *Wesley Letters*). The letter briefly refers to the "very uncommon train of providences" which have led to the erection of States in America, independent of the English Government and of all ecclesiastical authority. It explains Wesley's right as a presbyter to ordain, a right which hitherto he had refrained from







*Fri.* 3.—I preached at Guinea Street,<sup>1</sup> and the word of God was with power; in consequence of which there was a large congregation at five in the morning, although they had not been accustomed before to any service at that hour.

*Sat.* 4.—In the evening I preached at Bath.

*Sun.* 5.—I read prayers, preached, and administered the sacrament to a large congregation; but it was larger in the afternoon, and largest of all in the evening, when I opened and applied ‘Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.’ And many

#### Friday 3

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Matt. viii. 13! at Miss Bishop’s, prayer; 8 chaise, at Mr. Irel[and’s], tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 10 at home, letters; 11 prayers; 12 the females; 1 prayer, at Mr. Ca[stleman’s], dinner, conversed; 3 on business, prayed; 6.30 Matt. viii. 25, 31! supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 4

- 4 Prayed; 5 Gu[inc]a Street, 1 Pet. i. 12, read, tea, conversed; 7 on business; 8 visited; 9 letters; 12 walk; 1 at sister Roach, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.45 chaise; 4.45 Bath, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 on business; 6.30 Lu. xii. 7! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Sunday 5

- 4 Prayer, Mag.; 7.15 tea, conversed; 8 class; 9.30 Mag.; 10.30 read prayers; 1 Kings xix. 13! communion; 1.15 dinner, conversed, sleep; 2.30 Lu. x. 23! class, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Lu. x. 27, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

exercising in England. It asserts the essential difference between England and America, where, “for hundreds of miles together there is none either to baptize or to administer the Lord’s Supper.” He has “accordingly appointed Dr. Coke and Mr. Francis Asbury to be joint *Superintendents* over our brethren in North America: as also Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey to act as *Elders* among them, by baptizing and administering the Lord’s Supper. And I have prepared a Liturgy.” He further explains why he objects to an appeal to “the English Bishops to ordain part of our preachers for America.” The strongest of his reasons is the last: “As our American brethren are now totally disentangled,

both from the State and from the English Hierarchy, we dare not entangle them again, either with the one or the other. They are now at full liberty simply to follow the Scriptures and the primitive Church. And we judge it best that they should stand fast in that liberty where-with God has so strangely made them free.”

If the Deed of Declaration created the English Conference, this remarkable document declared the ecclesiastical freedom and independent authority of the Methodist Church in the United States of America.

<sup>1</sup> The Guinea Street Chapel has given place to the Redcliff Church parish room.

were laid in the balance and found wanting, even of those who had often appealed to this very rule.<sup>1</sup>

*Wed. 8.*—I preached at Kendalshire,<sup>2</sup> where I do not remember to have been for near forty years. On the two following days I preached at Clutton and Coleford. After preaching to an earnest congregation at Coleford, I met the society. They contained themselves pretty well during the exhortation; but when I began to pray the flame broke out. Many cried aloud, many sunk to the ground, many trembled exceedingly; but all seemed to be quite athirst for God, and penetrated by the presence of His power.<sup>3</sup>

#### Monday 6

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iv. 1-6, class; 7.15 visited; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ to Mr. Pitt; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letter; 3.30 read, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, walk, prayed; 6.30 Lu. x. 27! the bands! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Tuesday 7

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, the leaders, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, walk; 9.30 Mag.; 10.45 chaise; 12 Keinsham, Mark ix. 23, dinner, chaise; 3.30 at home, writ narrative, tea, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 12, the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### Wednesday 8

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters, [cipher] ♫; 1.15 [—]; 2.15 dinner, conversed, on business; 4 chaise; 5.15 Kendalshire, tea, Jo. v. 8, chaise, the school, supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Sept. 6 he wrote from Bath to the Prime Minister, William Pitt, on behalf of an old friend, Lieut. Webb: 'On my mentioning formally some of his services to Lord North, his Lordship was pleased to order him a hundred a year; but, as it has since been reduced, it is hardly a maintenance for himself and his family. If you would be so good as to remember him in this, or any other way, I should esteem it a particular favour.' Incidentally he refers to some kindness shown by Pitt to his nephew John Ellison, who was an officer in the customs and a son of Wesley's sister Susanna. But the letter is chiefly remarkable for a discussion of national finance and certain high problems of political economy. See *W.M. Mag.* 1850, p. 161.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. ii. p. 332.

<sup>3</sup> On Sept. 9 he wrote the Preface to the *Sunday Service of the Methodists in the United States of America, with other Occasional Services*. There are four principal alterations from the Liturgy of the English Church. (1) The Holy Days are omitted; (2) the Service of the Lord's Day is shortened; (3) sentences in the Offices of Baptism, and for the Burial of the Dead, are omitted; and (4) many psalms and parts of others, 'as being highly improper for the mouths of a Christian congregation,' are left out. With a 'Superintendent,' Elders, and a Book of Common Prayer and Offices, Wesley equipped the new-born Methodist Episcopal Church of America. (*Works*, vol. xiv. p. 304.) A copy of the first

*Sun.* 12.—Dr. Coke read prayers, and I preached, in the new room. Afterward I hastened to Kingswood, and preached under the shade of that double row of trees which I planted about forty years ago.<sup>1</sup> How little did any one then think that they would answer such an intention! The sun shone as hot as it used to do even in Georgia; but his rays could not pierce our canopy; and our Lord, meantime, shone upon many souls, and refreshed them that were weary.

*Mon.* 13.—I visited one<sup>2</sup> that was confined to her bed, and

*Thursday* 9

- 4 Prayed, the children, chaise; 7 at home, tea, letters; 10 chaise; 12 Clutton, dinner, Isa. lxvi. 7, chaise; 5 Colef[ord], prayed; 6 Matt. viii. 13! society! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 10

- 4 Prayer, communion, visited, chaise; 7.45 Norton, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12 at home, on business; 1 prayer; 2 at brother Stock's, dinner, conversed, prayer, on business; 4.30 chaise; 5.30 at the school, tea, prayed, writ narrative; supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday* 11<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, the children, letter; 7 tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 9 letters; 12.30 walk; 1 at brother Emblem's, dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 2.45 prayed, letter, prayer; 5 at sister Corsley, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Isa. i. 3! Pen[ry]; 8 at brother Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday* 12

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, on business; 9.30 prayers, Gal. v. 22, communion, chaise; 1 at the school, dinner; 2 Psa. cxlvi. 4! chaise, tea, prayed; 5 Matt. xiii. 3, etc., society, singers; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 13

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 3-6, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters, visited; 12 select society; 1 at brother Hunt's, dinner, conversed; 2.30 writ narrative; 3 prayed; 4 visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 letter; 6.45 1 Pet. i. 7, at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

edition of this revised Book of Common Prayer, with Wesley's signature, is in the Allan Library at Westminster. On the same day he wrote to Mrs. Dorothea Johnson, of Dublin, congratulating her on her marriage to his 'good old friend John Johnson' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>1</sup> They were elm-trees. See above vol. vi. p. 129.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Ann Noble. See below, p. 58.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Bristol (apparently to William Thompson, then Assistant in the Manchester Circuit) respecting 'bro. Eels'—a disciplinary letter (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). For William Eels, see Atmore's *Memorial*, p. 116.

in much pain, yet unspeakably happy, rejoicing evermore, praying without ceasing, and in everything giving thanks; yea, and testifying that she had enjoyed the same happiness, without any intermission, for two-and-twenty years.

*Tues.* 14.—I preached at Bath and Bradford; *Wednesday* the 15th, at Trowbridge<sup>1</sup> and Frome.

*Thur.* 16.—I went to Ditcheat, a village near Castle Cary, where I found a friendly, hospitable family.<sup>2</sup> I preached in the evening to a numerous and earnest congregation.

*Fri.* 17.—The house would not contain half the people. Hence we passed through a delightful country to the Nunnery, a mere elegant trifle, near King Alfred's Tower<sup>3</sup>; a lofty, tri-

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, on business; 9.30 chaise; 12 Ba[th], dinner; 1 Rom. xii. 2! 2.15 chaise; 4.15 Bradf[ord], tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Matt. iv. 10, society! on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11, etc. ! sermon, chaise; 8 Trowbr[idge], tea, within; 9 Matt. viii. 2! chaise; 11.30 Frome, at Mr. Blunt's, sermon; 1.30 dinner, within; 2.30 sermon, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 2 John 8! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 3! sermon, tea; 7 chaise; 10 garden; 11 chaise, the Tower, chaise; 2.30 Ditch[e]at, dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea; 5 2 Cor. viii. 9! society! 7 sermon, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Acts xxii. 16! sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, sermon; 10 chaise, sermon; 11 Isa. lv. 6, 7! sermon; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise, Shepton, within, tea; 5 conversed, prayed; 6 Matt. viii. 13, society, sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> After a few years' trial in Lower Oliphant's Row, the preachers abandoned Trowbridge. On this, or some later occasion, but before Sept. 12, 1788, 'having put on his canonicals in Mr. Knapp's parlour, Wesley preached near the bridge to a large assembly' (J. Dyer). In 1790 John Valton opened a new chapel near the bridge. (*W.H.S.* vol. vi. p. 115; and vol. viii. pp. 117, 118.)

<sup>2</sup> See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 17.

<sup>3</sup> The text and Diary differ as to the

visit to the Tower. The Itinerary makes the Diary correct. The gardens are those of Stourhead House, on which Wesley wrote with restrained enthusiasm on Sept. 12, 1776. On the estate is the Nunnery, now called the Convent. Erected about 1772, probably as a resting-house, its name appears to be due to its internal adornments. The Tower, erected about 1766 on the summit (850 feet) of King-settle Hill, is 155 feet high. See *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 136.

angular building, standing in the height of the country, on the very spot (as is supposed) where he drew up his army against the Danes. About eleven I preached at Castle Cary, to a quiet and attentive multitude. In the evening I preached at Shepton Mallet, where the people at length know the day of their visitation.

*Sat.* 18.—I preached in the neat, cheerful church at Mid-somer Norton.

*Monday* the 20th, *Tuesday* and *Wednesday*, I met the classes; but found no increase in the society.<sup>1</sup> No wonder, for discipline had been quite neglected; and, without this, little good can be done among the Methodists.

*Thur.* 23.—I preached at Paulton about one; and at

*Saturday* 18

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 13, sermon, tea, conversed; 8.30 chaise; 10.15 Norton, sermon; prayers, Matt. xix. 20! sermon; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4.30 on business, tea; 6 Isa. i. 3, Pen[ry], at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday* 19

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6.15 chaise; 7 class, tea, class; 9 John iv. 24! communion, class; 12.30 dinner; 1.30 sleep; 1.45 Gal. vi. 14, society, chaise, prayed, tea; 5 Phil. iv. 7, society, the singers, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 20

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 16, letter; 7 class, tea, class; 1 dinner; 2 class; 5 tea, within, prayed; 6.45 1 Pet. i. 16! at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

1 Pet. i. 16.

*Tuesday* 21

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, letters, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class, letters, prayer; 5 tea, conversed; 6.15 prayed, read the letters, the leaders; 8.30 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], within, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday* 22

- 4 Prayed, letter; 6 class, writ society; 8 at brother Copel's, tea, writ society; 10 class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4 tea, conversed; 5 Rom. xiii. 10, class; 7 walk, at Mr. Bow[—]'s, writ society, prayed, supper, prayers; 9.30.

*Thursday* 23

- 4 Prayed, writ society, tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 8.15 on business, chaise, at Mr. Punter's, coffee, prayer; 10.30 chaise; 12 Paulton,

<sup>1</sup> At Bristol. The original manuscript roll is in the possession of Mrs. Alfred Hall of Bristol. See above, vol. vi. p. 447.



Pensford in the evening. The gentlemen at Chew Magna having sent me word I was welcome to preach in the church, I went thither the next morning ; but they now sent me word they had changed their minds ; so I preached in our own preaching-house on 'If we let Him alone, all men will believe on Him.'

---

dinner, conversed ; 1 1 Sam. xx. 3 ! writ society, prayer ; 4 chaise, Pensf[ord], tea, conversed, Acts xvi. 31, chaise, at brother Wa., supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 24*

- 4 Prayed, society ; 8 tea, society, letters ; 11 chaise ; 11.45 Chew [Magna], John xi. 48, dinner ; 2 chaise ; 2.30 [Chew] Stoke, read narrative, prayed, tea, Psa. cxliv. 16 [sic], read, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 5, on business, tea ; 7 chaise ; 8.30 at home, writ class ; 2 at Mr. J., dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 chaise, visited some, tea, conversed ; 6 Isa. i. 3 ! Pen[ry] ; 8 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Sunday 26<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, on business ; 9.30 read prayers, Deut. xxix. 10 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, letter, prayers, Eph. iii. 14, etc., tea, prayed ; 5 Heb. viii. 10, etc., society, the singers ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 17-20, writ class, tea ; 8 chaise ; 10 at Dr. Camplin's, tea, conversed, chaise ; 12 Jo. iv. 24 ! dinner, conversed, chaise ; 4.30 visited, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.45 1 Pet. i. 24 ! at Mr. C[astleman's], supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, letter, writ class ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ class ; 1 at brother Flor., dinner, writ ; 2.30 letters, prayed ; 5 prayer, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 2 Cor. xi. 14 ! the leaders ; 8.30 at Mr. C[astleman's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 6 writ the bands ; 1 dinner, conversed, visited many ; 5.15 tea, conversed, visited ; 6.30 Heb. vii. 25, society, at Mr. Thomas's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to John Johnson, who, with his useful wife, had removed to Lisburn : on the same day he wrote to Mrs. Johnson, telling her of the

providential arrival in Dublin of Sister Rogers, who would step into her place (new ed. *Wesley Letters* ; see also *Memoirs* of Mrs. Dorothea Johnson).



*Thur. 30.*—I had a long conversation with John McGeary,<sup>1</sup> one of our American preachers, just come to England. He gave a pleasing account of the work of God there continually increasing, and vehemently importuned me to pay one more visit to America before I die. Nay, I shall pay no more visits to new worlds, till I go to the world of spirits.<sup>2</sup>

*OCT. 2, Sat.*—It pleased God once more to pour out His Spirit on the family at Kingswood. Many of the children were much affected. I talked particularly with some who desired to partake of the Lord's Supper. They did so the next morning. Afterwards I spent a little time with all the children; and easily observed an uncommon awe resting upon them all. In the evening we renewed our covenant with God in the New Room at Bristol. It was supposed we had a thousand communicants; and I believe none went empty away.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Zech. iv. 7, writ sermon; 7.30 tea, Jo[hn] McGeary, sermon; 9.30 sermon; 11 Newgate, prayers, Psa. cxlvi. 4, walk; 2 Hann[am]; 3 dinner, conversed; 3.30 walk, at the School, walk; 5.15 tea, prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 1, the bands, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*OCT. 1, Friday*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, letters; 8.30 on business, conversed; 9 prayer; 10.30 visited some; 11 prayer, communion; 3 dinner, conversed, visited some; 5.15 tea, prayed, sermon, supper; 8.30 Matt. xiii. 31, 32; 10 coffee, sermon, prayer; 12.30.

*Saturday 2*

- 6 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 11 visited some; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 [cipher] ~, writ narrative, prayed; 3.30 visited many, tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 8, etc. ! Pen[ry], at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed; 9 prayed, on business; 9.30 Dream !

*Sunday 3<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 chaise, at the School, tea, conversed; 9 Deut. xxix. 10 ! communion ! 11 the servants, the children ! chaise, at home, on business; 1 dinner, conversed, sleep; 3 prayed; 4 tea, conversed; 4.30 Eph. iv. 1-3 ! the Covenant ! 9 on business, supper, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> The index of Jackson's ed. of Wesley's *Works* confuses Thomas McGeary, Head Master of Kingswood School from 1790 to 1793, with John, the Newfoundland missionary, for whose experiences cf. Wesley's letter, Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 493.

<sup>2</sup> On Oct. 1 he wrote the Preface to

*A Pocket Hymn-Book for the use of Christians of all Denominations.* See Green's *Wesley Bibliog.* No. 385. The Diary shows that during several days of this month he was engaged on 'Hymns.'

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Alex. Suter, then stationed at Dundee, instructing him to 'strike out into new places, and

*Mon. 4.*—I set out for London. About eleven I preached at the Devizes; and in the evening at Sarum. A grievous stumbling-block was lately thrown in the way of this poor people. A young gentlewoman, after being deeply convinced of sin, found peace with God in a glorious manner. She was unspeakably happy; but, not long after, suddenly fell into black despair, and afterwards into melancholy madness, wherein she continued about two years. Here was an occasion of offence for them that sought occasion, which they took care to improve.

*Wed. 6.*—About eleven I preached at Winchester; and in the evening at Portsmouth Common. Those who could not get in at first made a little noise; but in a short time all was quiet.

*Thur. 7.*—I crossed over to the Isle of Wight.<sup>1</sup> In the

*Monday 4*

- 3 On business, prayed, tea; 4 chaise; 6.30 Bath, tea; 7 chaise, [cipher] ☞; 10.30 Devizes; 11 within, Lu. xv. 7! at Mr. Bail[ey]'s, dinner, conversed; 1 chaise; 5.30 at Mr. Gifford's, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. vi. 1! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed; 5 Heb. xiii. 22! sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon; 12.30 garden; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 prayed; 5 Phil. iv. 7! chaise, Stockbridge, tea, chaise; 11 [sic] Winton [Winchester]; 2 sermon; 3 visited some; 4.30 prayed, tea; 6.30 Lu. xii. 7! society; 8.30 supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 6*

- 11 Winton [Winchester], Jo. iv. 24! dinner; 12.45 chaise; 5.15 Portsmouth Common, tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 Matt. v. 47! society! supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. i. 1 on business, tea, conversed; 7.30 boat; 9 Wotton bridge; 9 walk; 9.30 chaise; 10 Newport, visited; 11 at Mr. Clark's, sermon; 12 dinner; 12.30 chaise, Newton, Matt. xi. 28, chaise, tea, prayed; 6.30 Acts xxi. 26! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

to visit the Society from house to house.' There is no danger of riots anywhere in Scotland. Dr. Coke and his companions are now nearly half way over the Atlantic—'although I dreamed . . . at two o'clock this morning that he came to me with a calm and placid countenance, but exceeding pale and

his hair all wet' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>1</sup> It was a terrible winter. On this day, Oct. 7, the first snow fell, the last on April 3, 1785. The extreme cold weather lasted five months and twenty-one days, and, with intervals, the earth was covered with frost and snow. See *Arm.*

afternoon I preached at Newtown, once the largest town in the Isle; but now not having six houses together.<sup>1</sup> In the evening all the ministers and most of the gentry at Newport attended the preaching. Who hath warned them to flee from the wrath to come? Oh may many 'bring forth fruit with patience'!

*Fri.* 8.—We returned to Portsmouth Common; and *Saturday* the 9th to London.

*Friday 8*

4 Prayed, Rev. xiv. 1, etc. ! sermon, tea; 7.30 chaise, Wride [Ryde]; 9.30 boat; 11.30 at Point, walk, read narrative; 1 Point, dinner; 2 Matt. xxii. 4! walk; 3.30 on business; 4 prayed, tea, within; 6.30 2 Cor. xi. 14, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 9*

1.30 Tea; 2 chaise; 8.45 Godalming, tea, conversed; 9.30 chaise, Walsh; 11.45 Cobham [Cobham], brother Duplex; 1 dinner, coach; 5 at home, on business, tea, prayed, supper, letters, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 10*

4 Prayed, hymns, walk, Chapel, the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Psal. 1. 12, communion; 1 dinner, conversed, Charles; 2.30 sleep, the leaders, hymns, tea, conversed, prayer; 5 prayers, Psal. 1. 23, society, hymns, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 11*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 1-9, select society; 7 hymns; 8 at T[homas] R[ankin], tea, conversed, prayer; 9 hymns; 12 on business, garden; 1.30 at brother Tod., dinner, within, prayer, hymns; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayed, hymns; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; [cipher] ∞.

*Tuesday 12*

4 Prayed, hymns; 8 at T[homas] R[ankin], tea, prayer, hymns; 12 on business, within; 1 dinner, hymns; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 5.30 on business, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 9! the leaders; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 13<sup>3</sup>*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 10-15, Tunes, tea, prayer, letters; 10 Tunes; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters; 4.30 visited; 5 tea, prayer, prayed; 6 letters; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.15.

*Mag.*, 1799, p. 158. The severe weather hastened the end of Vincent Perronet. It was probably to this journey Henry Moore's anecdote (*Life of Wesley*, vol. i. p. 143) belongs:

When Mr. Wesley was upwards of eighty, he said to me (after he had travelled from Portsmouth to Cobham, in Surrey, which he

reached before one o'clock), 'We should lose no time; we have not, like the patriarchs, seven or eight hundred years to play with.'

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 453.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Mr. Rodda, of Birmingham; and to an unnamed itinerant out of health and sorely tempted, to whom he advises

*Mon.* 18.—I set out for Oxfordshire; and in the evening preached at Wallingford.

*Tues.* 19.—I spent an hour at Lord Harcourt's seat, near Nuneham<sup>1</sup>; one of the pleasantest spots I have seen. It stands

*Thursday* 14

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 on business, prayer, tea, conversed, writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, sermon, hymns; 4 writ narrative; 4.30 visited, tea, within! prayer; 6 prayed, prayers; 1 Pet. i. 16, the bands, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 15<sup>2</sup>

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters; 12 the females, letters; 1.30 prayer; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 3 letters; 5 visited, tea, prayer; 6 prayed, letter; 7.45 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday* 16

- 4.15 Prayed, hymns; 8 tea, prayer; 9 hymns; 12 walk with Charles; 1 dinner, prayer; 1.30 on business; 3 read, prayed; 4.30 visited some, tea, conversed; 6.15 letters, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday* 17

- 4.15 Prayed, read narrative; 8 Sp[italfiel]ds; 9.30 prayers, Dan. iii., communion; 1 at brother Kemp's, dinner, within; 2 sleep, letter, prayed, tea; 5 prayers, Gal. vi. 10, society, read narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday* 18

- 3.30 on business; 4 chaise, Brentf[ord], tea; 6.15 chaise; 9.15 Maidenhead, tea; 10 walk, chaise, read Walsh; 2 Wall[ingfor]d, dinner; 3 Walsh, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Gen. xxii. 1, 2! society; 8 at Mr. Ludg., supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 19

- 4.30 Ill, prayed; 6 Lu. xii. 7! tea, conversed; 7.30 chaise; 9 Nuneham, walk, chaise; 12 Oxon, at brother Wickin's, writ Sh—; 1 dinner, Sh[—]; 3[cipher]∞, prayed; 4 walk, tea, conversed; 6 Acts xi. 26! lovefeast, supper, prayer; 9.30.

'four weeks of rest, nettle tea, the best bracer in the world, or elixir of vitriol (ten drops in a glass of water). He thinks temptation is purely preternatural.' This little letter is a type of scores of letters written to sick preachers. He cares for them body and soul (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>1</sup> Nuneham Courtney. George Simon, the second Earl, succeeded in 1777. Mason, Walpole, and Whitehead praised

the charms of Nuneham, especially its grounds, which were laid out partly by 'Capability Brown,' and partly by Mason the poet. The design of the house was admired for its simple dignity.

<sup>2</sup> On the 15th he wrote one of his fine letters to William Black, urging fellowship between societies in the North and those in the South under Francis Asbury (*Tyerman's Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 453).

on a gently rising hill, and commands a most delightful prospect. The rooms are not so grand as some, but elegant in the highest degree. So is also the front of the house, and what is called the flower-garden—a small enclosure, surrounded by lofty trees, and filled with all the beauties that nature and art can give.

The house at Oxford was thoroughly filled, and students as well as townsmen were deeply serious.

*Thur. 21.*—I preached at Witney on ‘As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.’ We had a large congregation at five in the morning; at twelve I met the children, and was pleased to find that the impression which was made on them by the storm last year is not yet worn out; and the whole society, still double to what it was, appears to be much in earnest.

After preaching in the evening I met the select society, and found many of them who for several years have lost nothing of what they had received, but do still love God with all their heart; and, in consequence, ‘rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks.’

*Fri. 22.*—I preached at High Wycombe about noon, and in the afternoon went on to London.

*Wednesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Rom. xiii. 11, etc., Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 10 chaise; 12 Witn[ey], Mag.; 2 dinner, Mag.; 4 walk, Mag., prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Matt. viii. 13! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lix. 12! Journal; 8 tea, conversed, Journal, Mag.; 12 the children; 1 Mag.; 2 dinner, Mag.; 4 prayed, walk; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc.; 7.30 select society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 8, etc.! chaise, Oxon, tea; 8 chaise; 10 Tet[s-]wor[th]; 11 tea, conversed; 11.45 chaise; 12.30 Wycombe, Mag.; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 Journal; 3.30 Mag., prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Saturday 23*

- 4 Prayed; 5 Phil. iv. 7! tea; 6.30 chaise; 11.30 at home, letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, letters; 3 hymns; 5 tea, writ class; 7 prayed, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.



*Sun. 24.*—I preached at Shadwell church, which was exceedingly crowded with rich and poor, who all seemed to receive the truth in love. In the evening I took coach, and the next evening preached at Norwich.<sup>1</sup> Afterwards I advised the people

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, hymns, walk ; 8 Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xxii. 13, communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, visited ; 2.30 coach ; 3 Shadwell, prayers, Lu. x. 42 ! tea, conversed ; 6 writ narrative, society ; 7.30 on business, supper, prayer ; 9 coach ; 10 sleep.

*Monday 25*

- 6 Newma[rke]t, tea, coach, read *Corsica* [probably Boswell's *Corsica*, in anticipation of his conversation with Pascal Paoli on Nov. 6], together ; 1.45 Norwich ; 2 walk ; 2.15 coach, dinner, prayer, walk ; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 Gen. xxii. 1, 2 ! 7.30 writ narrative ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4.30 Prayed, Lu. xii. 7, letters ; 8 tea, within, prayer ; 9 letters ; 10 walk, chaise ; 12.30 Loddon ; 1 dinner, conversed, chaise, Hos. xiv. 4, chaise, letters ; 4 prayed, chaise, tea ; 5 conversed, prayer ; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 1 ! chaise, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 27<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ix. 27 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 chaise ; 12 Ha[discoe], dinner, Heb. vii. 25, chaise, Yarm[outh], tea, prayed ; 6 Jo. iv. 24 ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Ro. xiii. 11, Journal, read narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 walk, chaise ; 11.15 Lowestoff, read Reynol ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 sermon ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 Matt. viii. 13 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 29*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 Psa. lxxiv. 12, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 sermon ; 12 walk, visited ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sermon ; 3 letters, tea, prayers ; 6 1 Jo. iv. 19 ; 7 communion, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> At the Conference of 1784 Charles Atmore was appointed to Colne. After going the round of his new circuit—no mean task—he paid a visit to his old friends in Norfolk, where he helped the preachers to reunite and restore the

societies, and where he again met Wesley.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from near Norwich to Miss Baker, also to Mrs. Dorothea Johnson (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

to go away in silence<sup>1</sup>; and they did so. Neither man nor woman spoke till they were out of the house. The following days I visited the other societies in the circuit, and on *Tuesday*, NOVEMBER 2, returned to London.

*Saturday 30*

- 4.15 Isa. lix. 1, 2; tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 7 chaise, Cove, tea, 1 Cor. i. 30; 10 chaise; 12 Loddon, dinner, conversed, prayer; 1.15 chaise; 3.45 at home, on business, tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 Matt. iv. 10, society, supper, prayer; 10.30.

*Sunday 31*

- 4.15 Prayed, letters; 7 communion; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12.30 dinner, conversed, Eph. vi. 11, etc.; 3 sleep; 3.15 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc.! letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Col. i. 9, 10; 7.45 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Nov. 1, Monday*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxiv. 12, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Mr. K., sermon; 9.30 sermon; 12.15 walk; 1 at Dr. Hunt's, dinner, within; 2.30 letters, sermon, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5 Eph. ii. 8, Charles; 6 Acts xi. 26, the leaders, supper; 10 diligence.

*Tuesday 2*

- 6 Within, *Corsica*; 7 tea, dil[igence]; 2.30 at home, dinner, on business, chaise; 4 Deptf[ord], class, tea, class; 6.30 Matt. viii. 13, society; 8 at sister P[—]'s, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 3<sup>2</sup>*

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, conversed, letters; 1.30 at Mr. Dornf[ord's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, letters; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 4*

- 4 Prayed: 5 sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, sermon; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 2.30 chaise; 3 visited; 3.30 at T[homas] Rankin's, sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 sermon; 8 at home, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> These repeated counsels in various places show how the proprieties due to the house of God were on his mind.

<sup>2</sup> On Nov. 3 he wrote from near London to John Mason, then in Devon (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 454); on the same day to Miss Patty Chapman (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 90); on the 4th from London

to Henry Moore in Dublin: 'If James Rogers and you keep to the Church still, a few, I doubt not, will follow your example. We made,' he adds, 'just allowance enough for leaving the Church at the last Conference' (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 454).



*Fri. 5.*—We had a solemn watch-night.

*Sat. 6.*—I was an hour or two in conversation with that truly great man, Pascal Paoli, who is a tall, well-made, graceful man, about sixty years of age; but he does not look to be above forty. He appears to have a real regard for the public good, and much of the fear of God. He has a strong understanding, and seemed to be acquainted with every branch of polite literature. On my saying he had met with much the same treatment with that of an ancient lover of his country, Hannibal, he immediately answered, 'But I have never yet met with a King of Bithynia.'<sup>1</sup>

*Mon. 8.*—This week I visited the societies near London—a very heavy but necessary work.

*Friday 5*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 8 sermon, letters; 12 the females; 1 within to Jo[h]n A[tlay?]; 1.30 prayer, dinner, prayer; 3 writ sermon, visited; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayed, letters, sermon, supper; 8.30 2 Cor. xi. 14, coffee, prayer; 12.30.

*Saturday 6*

- 7 Prayed; 8 tea, letters, within; 11 chaise [sic], the chaise, P[ascal] Paoli! 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 chaise; 4 letters, S. P.! 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, letters; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business, [cipher] ñ; 9.30.

*Sunday 7<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Heb. xiii. 17! communion, at Ja[mes] Ham[pson]; 2 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep, prayed, tea; 5 prayers, Prov. iii. 17! society, supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 1-4, select society; 7 at brother Raw's, tea, class; 10.30 on business; 11 class; 12 select society; 1.30 dinner, class; 5.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 prayers, 1 Thes. iv. 7; supper, the bands; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 342, also vol. vi. p. 477, where he is described as of middle size. Dr. Johnson said that the Corsican had the loftiest port of any man he had ever seen. He was then fifty-eight years old. Other writers give proof of his ready wit; see Forster's *Life of Goldsmith*, p. 409. A few years before his death Hannibal took refuge from the Romans with the King of Bithynia. T. Quintius Flaminius was despatched to the court of Prusias to demand the surrender of the

fugitive. Hannibal, to avoid falling into the hands of his enemies, took poison. See *Dict. of Greek and Roman Biog.* vol. ii. p. 340. This explains the allusion in the text. Hannah More said that Paoli 'spoke no language with purity. 'He will not talk in English, and his French is mixed with Italian.'

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Mrs. Crosby on the marriage of good women—which he encouraged—to good men. (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 357.)

*Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 1-5, class ; 7 tea, class ; 1 at brother Bow[e]rs', dinner, conversed ; 2 class, visited, class, tea ; 6.15 Matt. viii. 13 ! 8.30 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 12 letters, walk ; 1 dinner, conversed, letters ; 3 Mr. Osbaldiston, conversed ; 4 chaise ; 5.15 Brentf[ord], tea, conversed ; 6 Matt. viii. 13 ! class, at Mr. Holbr[ook's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.15.

*Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed ; 5 1 Cor. x. 13 ! writ society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business ; 10 chaise ; 11.45 Lambeth ; 1 Pet. i. 24, class ; 2 dinner, conversed, writ narrative ; 4.15 chaise ; 5.15 Wandsw[orth], tea, within ; 6 Psa. cxlvi. 4-5, class, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 12*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 at Mr. Bark[er's], tea, conversed, prayer ; 7 chaise ; 8.15 at home ; letters ; 11 chaise ; 11.45 Bow, writ narrative, Gal. iii. 22, class, dinner ; 2 chaise ; 4.45 Hadley ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Jo. iv. 24 ! class ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., tea, prayer, in talk, chaise ; 9.30 letters ; 12.15 dinner, prayer ; 1 visited, on business ; 2.30 letters, prayed ; 4.30 walk, at brother Trigg's, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, 1 Tim. i. 5 ! 7 communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters, chaise, the preachers, prayed ; 9.30 prayers, 2 Cor. xi. 14 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Jo. vi. 28, [—], tea, society, Charles ; 6.30 society, love-feast ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 14-19, select society ; 7 [—], tea, class ; 1 dinner ; 2 visited, class ; 5 tea, conversed, class ; 6 prayers, 1 Tim. iv. 8 ! society ; 8 Charles, supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, on business ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 4 [—] on business ; 5 writ narrative, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 18-20 ! the leaders, supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, on business ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 at brother Kemp's, dinner ; 2 class ; 5 at sister Mackril's, tea, within ; 5.30 letters, prayed ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thur.* 18.—I visited two persons in Newgate, who were under sentence of death. They seemed to be in an excellent temper, calmly resigned to the will of God. But how much stress can be reasonably laid on such impressions it is hard to say; so often have I known them vanish away as soon as ever the expectation of death was removed.

*Sat.* 20.—At three in the morning two or three men broke into our house<sup>1</sup> through the kitchen window. Thence they came up into the parlour, and broke open Mr. Moore's bureau, where they found two or three pounds. The night before I had prevented his leaving there seventy pounds, which he had just received. They next broke open the cupboard, and took away some silver spoons. Just at this time the alarm, which Mr. Moore, by mistake, had set for half-past three (instead of four), went off, as it usually did, with a thundering noise. At this the thieves ran away with all speed, though their work was not half done, and the whole damage which we sustained scarce amounted to six pounds.

---

*Thursday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 12 Newgate; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 sleep, letter, prayed; 4 chaise, Highgate, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Acts xi. 26, class, Mag., supper, prayer; 10.

*Friday 19*

- 3.30 Drest, on business; 4.30 chaise, at home, on business; 6 class; 1 dinner, at brother Par[—]; 2 class, tea; 4.45 walk; 5.45 Hi[gh]-b[ury] Place [John Horton, one of the executors to Wesley's will, lived in Highbury Place, see above, vol. vi. p. 460], tea, conversed, visited! 7 prayed, Mag.; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Saturday 20*

- 4 Prayed; 5 walk; 6 at home, class! walk; 7 class, tea, class; 1 dinner; 2 class; 4.30 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 17, society, the leaders, Charles, 1 Tim. i. 5, 4, 8; 1 Pet. i. 18; 8.30 supper, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 21*

- 4 Prayed, on business, letters; 8 Sp[italfields]; 9.30 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 18! communion, at brother Dup[lex]; 2 dinner, conversed, sleep; 3 the leaders; 4 tea, within; 5 prayers, Rev. iii. 5! society; 7.30 supper, on business, prayer, [—], read [cipher] ٢٢; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> In City Road. Henry Moore was then stationed in London, and resided in Wesley's house.

*Mon. 22.*—I preached at Northampton ; and on *Tuesday* the 23rd at Whittlebury.<sup>1</sup> Here my servant<sup>2</sup> was seized with a fever, attended with eruptions all over, as big as pepper-corns. I took knowledge of the prick-heat, as we called it in Georgia, termed by Dr. Heberden the nettle-rash, and assured him he would be well in four-and-twenty hours. He was so ; and drove us on to Banbury ; where, on *Wednesday* the 24th, I met with a hearty welcome from Mr. George, formerly a member of the London society. The Presbyterian minister offering me the use of his meeting, I willingly accepted his offer. It was, I believe, capable of containing near as many people as the chapel at West Street ; but it would not near contain the congregation. And God uttered His voice, yea, and that a mighty voice ; neither the sorrow nor the joy which was felt that night will quickly be forgotten.

*Thur. 25.*—I desired the people would sit below in the morning, supposing not many would be present ; but I was much mistaken ; notwithstanding the darkness and rain, the

*Monday 22*

- 3 On business, tea ; 4 chaise, Barnet, tea, chaise, Hockley, chaise ; 1.45 Newport [Pagnell], dinner ; 3.15 chaise ; 6 Northamp[ton], tea, conversed ; 7 Jo. iv. 24 ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 1 Cor. x. 13 ! conversed, Mag., tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 chaise ; 12.30 Whittleb[ur]y, sermon ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, sermon ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 Matt. viii. 13 ! supper, conversed, prayer, Rich[ar]d ! 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 Lu. xx. 34 ! sermon, tea, prayer ; 8 chaise ; 10.15 Brackl[ey] ; 11 tea, society, chaise ; 1.45 Banbury, within ; 2 dinner, sermon ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 Isai. lv. 7 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 25*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 Rom. xii. 1 ! chaise ; 9.15 Brackl[ey], tea, conversed ; 9.30 2 Cor. viii. 9 ! chaise ; 1 Towc[ester], dinner, sermon ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 1 Pet. iv. 18 ! sermon, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He visited Mrs. Henson at Whittlebury, who had earnestly desired to see him. But when he came she could say little. His words and prayers, however, were a great comfort to her. She died a

few days after his visit. See *Arm. Mag.* 1785, p. 249.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 505, where we learn that his Christian name was Richard, and below (Diary).

house was filled both above and below ; and never did I see a people who appeared more ready prepared for the Lord. Returning through Brackley,<sup>1</sup> I was informed that notice had been given of my preaching there at nine in the town-hall : so I began without delay. The congregation was large and attentive, but seemed to understand me no more than if I had been talking Greek ; but the society seemed alive to God, and striving to enter in at the strait gate.

In the evening I preached at poor, dead Towcester. But is not God able to raise the dead ? There was a considerable shaking among the dry bones. And who knows but these dry bones may live ?

*Fri.* 26.—I returned to London.<sup>2</sup>

*Sun.* 28.—I preached a charity sermon at St. Paul's, Covent Garden.<sup>3</sup> It is the largest and best-constructed parish church that I have preached in for several years, yet some hundreds were obliged to go away, not being able to get in. I strongly enforced the necessity of that humble, gentle, patient love which is the very essence of true religion.

*Friday 26*

2.45 On business, tea ; 4 chaise, Brickhill [near Fenny Stratford], tea, conversed, chaise, Redburn [near St. Albans] ; 12 dinner ; 12.30 chaise ; 5 at home, tea, prayed, letters ; 8.30 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 27*

4 Prayed, letters, tea, letters ; 12 garden ; 1 at G. Clark's, dinner, prayer ; 2 letters ; 4.15 prayed, walk, at brother Tr[——]'s, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6 prayers, Heb. iii. 15, communion ; 8 supper, conversed, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 28*

4 Prayed, letters, walk, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 18! communion, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sleep, prayed ; 3.30 Covent Garden, prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., Charles, society ; 7 letters ; 8 supper, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He was here again in 1790, and was then entertained by Samuel Burman, who was ostracized for his Methodism and compelled to leave the town. The name, if not the actual family, would recall to Wesley's mind his early Oxford days when he and Burman so frequently breakfasted together, afterwards reading to-

gether. See First Oxford Diary, above, vol. i. p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> On Nov. 27 he wrote to Mrs. Johnson. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>3</sup> On the west side of the Market. Many celebrities are buried there. The incumbent at this time was Richard Bullock, D.D.



*Mon. 29.*—In the evening I preached at Hinxworth, in Miss Harvey's new house.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues. 30.*—I visited my old friends at Bedford, but found Mr. Hill was gone to rest, and Mr. Parker<sup>2</sup> was just quivering on the verge of life. However, I rejoiced to find him clearly possessed of that perfect love which he had so long opposed.

*DEC. 1, Wed.*—I preached at St. Neots to the largest congregation I ever saw here, and I know not that ever I knew them so affected; it seemed as if God touched all their hearts.

*Thur. 2.*—I preached about noon at Buckden, and in the

*Monday 29*

3.30 Prayed; 4 chaise; 7.15 tea, chaise; 1 Hinxwor[th], within, writ society; 2 dinner, within; 3 writ society; 5 tea, prayed, society; 6.30 Jer. viii. 22; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 30*

4 Prayed, writ to John Ha.; 8 the children, tea, conversed; 9 writ society; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 5 Bedf[ord], at brother Eagle's, tea, conversed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! society, supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

Rev. iii. 5; Heb. xiii. 17.

*DEC. 1, Wednesday*

4 Prayed, Journal; 6 1 Cor. xv. 58! Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, conversed, prayed; 9.15 chaise; 12.15 St. Neots, within, Mag.; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 writ society; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 Prov. i. 3-17! Journal; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.30.

*Thursday 2*

4.30 Prayed, sermon; 6 Rom. xiii. 11! writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 10 chaise, Bugd[en] [Buckden]; 11.30 2 Cor. vi. 2! chaise; 1 Godman[chester], sermon; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer, prayed; 5 tea; 6 Hunt[ingdon], 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This was one of the chapels which Miss Harvey built at her own expense. See above, vol. vi. p. 362.

<sup>2</sup> He had been mayor of Bedford, and was a local preacher. Sir Frederick Howard, of Bedford, thought that John Hill, who was landlord of the Rose, High Street (1783), might be the man referred to in the text. He added that Parker was a corn and flour dealer. For an account of Parker's death see *Arm. Mag.* 1785, p. 624. He was the first

Methodist mayor. The society first met in his house—Angel Street (now Harpur Street). The first Methodist preaching-place was Parker's corn-loft, over the famous pigstye. For other particulars of this remarkable man, and of the early Moravianism and subsequent Methodism of Bedford, see above, vol. iv. pp. 84-6, 201, and 358; also *W.H.S.* vols. ii. p. 123, and iii. pp. 133, 135; and *Life of C. of Huntingdon*, vol. i. p. 245.

evening to a crowded congregation at Huntingdon. I wondered that I saw nothing here of a young clergyman<sup>1</sup> who last year professed much love and esteem, but I soon heard that his eyes were opened to see the *decrees*. So he knows *me* no more.

*Fri. 3.*—Partly riding and partly walking, through wind and rain, and water and dirt, we got at last to Luton, where I found a large congregation, and we greatly rejoiced in God our Saviour.

*Sat. 4.*—I went on to London.

*Mon. 6.*—I went to Tunbridge Wells, but not without difficulty, part of the road being made scarce passable, through the abundance of rain. I preached in the large Presbyterian meeting-house, but the violent rain thinned the congregation. Yet on *Tuesday* the 7th we set out in a lovely morning, but in about an hour, just as a pack of hounds came on in full cry, a furious storm of hail met them in the teeth, and utterly silenced them. It soon turned to snow, which so covered the road that we could scarce get on, though we walked good part of the way,

---

*Friday 3*

- 4 Prayed, chaise ; 7.30 St. Ne[ots], tea, conversed, chaise ; 2 walk ; 3 Luto[n], dinner, Mag., prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Matt. viii. 13 ! Mag., supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 4*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 4.30 chaise ; 9 Barnet, tea, in talk ; 9.30 chaise ; 11.30 at home, letters ; 1 dinner, prayer, letters ; 4.30 coach, at John Hall[—], tea, within ; 6 prayers, Heb. x. 36, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters, the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Psa. xxiv. 34, communion ; 1 dinner, visited ; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed ; 5 Heb. xi. 1 ! society, letter, on business, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 6*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 4.30 chaise, tea, chaise ; 2 M[ount] Ephraim, dinner, writ sermon, tea, conversed ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 Heb. iv. 14, writ narrative ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 Heb. x. 19, tea, prayer ; 7.45 chaise ; 1 Roberts-b[ridge], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 chaise ; 5 Rye, tea, within ; 6 Lu. xv. 7 ! society ! 7.30 at sister Barnes, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The incident referred to is probably that of Dec. 3, 1782.



so that we could not get to Robertsbridge till after the time appointed. The snow likewise so retarded us in our journey to Rye that we were above an hour in the night. However, the house was well filled with serious hearers, so that I did not repent of my labour.

*Wed. 8.*—With great difficulty, with two pair of good horses, we got on fifteen miles in five hours, but we could not reach Sevenoaks till the congregation had been long waiting.

*Thur. 9.*—Going on to Shoreham, we found that venerable man, Mr. Perronet,<sup>1</sup> ninety-one years of age, calmly waiting for the conclusion of a good warfare. His bodily strength is gone, but his understanding is little impaired, and he appears to have more love than ever. After preaching to an earnest congregation in the evening, and to great part of them in the morning, I returned to London.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer ; 5.30 chaise ; 10 Robertsbrid[ge], tea, conversed, prayer ; 11 chaise ; 4 Woodsgate, dinner, chaise ; 6.30 Sevenoa[ks] ; 7 1 Pet. i. 18, Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Thursday 9*

- 4.30 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 Matt. viii. 13 ! Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 10.30 prayer, chaise ; 12.30 Shoreham, conversed ! 1 dinner, Mag. ; 4 tea ; 5 conversed, prayed ; 6 Lu. xii. 7 ! Mag., supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 7 Matt. viii. 13, tea, prayer ; 8 chaise ; 3 at sister Cheese[ment's], dinner, conversed, prayer, walk ; 4.30 at home, tea, prayer, letters, prayed ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 11*

- 4.15 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, read narrative, letters ; 3 accounts ; 4 prayed, walk ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, James iv. 4, communion, supper, Pen[ry] ; 9 on business ; 9.30.

James iv. 4 ; 1 Pet. i. 18.

*Sunday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Rev. ii. 5 ! communion, dinner, conversed ; 2.30 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Lev. xix. 17, society, chaise, society, prayed ; 7.30 writ narrative, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Vincent Perronet, vicar of Shoreham, lived five months after Wesley's final interview. See below, p. 75.

*Monday* the 13th, and the two days following, I preached at Canterbury, Dover, and Sittingbourne.

*Thur.* 16.—I went to Sheerness, where Mr. Fox read prayers, and I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, 'If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?' I hardly ever spoke stronger words. May God make the application! I never before found this society in such a state as they were now, being all, in general, athirst for God and increasing in number as well as in grace.

*Fri.* 17.—I preached at Chatham, where likewise I found only peace and love; and on *Saturday* the 18th cheerfully returned to London.

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 6 Diligence; 11.30 Chath[am], tea, prayer; 12 Diligence; 4.30 Cant[erbury], at brother Hagel's, dinner, conversed, tea; 6.30 Acts xi. 26! 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, writ society! 6 Rom. xiii. 11, society; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12 Dover, society; 1.30 dinner, society; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Matt. xxii. 37! society, supper together, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 7 Matt. xxii. 39; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 1 at brother Collier's, dinner, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.15 Jo. iv. 24! communion; 8 supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, writ society, 1 Pet. v. 10! at brother Saddleton's; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 9.45 Sittingbourne, tea, 1 Cor. xv. 58; 11 chaise, walk; 2 Sheern[ess], dinner, writ narrative, tea! prayers, 1 Pet. iv. 18! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 17*

- 4 Prayed; 5.15 Psa. lxiv. 1, communion, tea, on business, prayer; 9.30 in the boat; 2.30 Chatham, dinner, within, prayed, tea, prayer; 6 Rev. ii. 5! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 18*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 18! chaise; 12 at home, writ letters: 1.30 dinner, prayer; 2 writ letters, writ Mag., prayed, coach; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 2 Pet. i. 5, etc., communion, supper, Pen[ry], A. Mo.! [cipher], m; 10.

*Mon. 20.*—I went to Hinxworth, where I had the satisfaction of meeting Mr. Simeon,<sup>1</sup> Fellow of King's College, in Cambridge. He has spent some time with Mr. Fletcher at Madeley, two kindred souls much resembling each other both in fervour of spirit and in the earnestness of their address. He gave me the pleasing information that there are three parish churches in Cambridge wherein true scriptural religion is preached, and

---

*Sunday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters, the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Acts xix. 2 ! communion ; 1 dinner ; 2.30 sleep, prayed, tea ; 5 prayers, 2 Pet. iv. 9, society, Mag., supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Lev. xix. 17, select society, tea ; 7 chaise ; 10.30 Hatfield, M[iss] Harv[ey], chaise ; 2.30 Hinxworth ; 3 dinner, Mr. Simeon ! writ society, tea, conversed ; 6.30 Gal. vi. 14 ! 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer : 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles Simeon was born at Reading in 1759, was educated at Eton, and at the age of nineteen succeeded to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge. On arriving there he was informed that in about three weeks he must take the Lord's Supper in the college chapel ; he began, therefore, seriously to make preparation. The religious book about which he heard most was the *Whole Duty of Man*. He procured a copy, read it, and was distressed with the weight of his sins. The book which brought him light and instruction was Bishop Wilson *On the Lord's Supper*, by showing how Christ died for sinners. At that college communion service, although carelessly administered, he prayed earnestly for salvation, and through faith found the peace which passeth understanding. He knew no religious friend with whom he could converse. He read the writings of Hervey, and was perplexed with his definitions of imputed righteousness, preferring the simplicity of Holy Scripture. In 1782 he was ordained. When Wesley met him Simeon was quite a young man of two and a half years' standing in the ministry. Tyerman, in the closing pages of his Life of

Fletcher (*Wesley's Designated Successor*) has a suggestive account of Charles Simeon's friendship with Fletcher, the dying saint of Madeley. Simeon, destined to be in some sense Fletcher's successor, was twenty-five, full of faith and zeal, and popular among the Methodist clergy of the day—Berridge, Henry Venn, Riland at Birmingham, Cadogan at Reading, Pentycross at Wallingford, Robinson at Leicester, and now, toward the end of 1784, Fletcher at Madeley. As soon as he entered the vicarage Fletcher took him by the hand and brought him into the parlour, where the two engaged in prayer. Fletcher invited Simeon to preach, and himself, bell in hand, went through the village telling the people that a young clergyman from Cambridge had come to preach to them. Simeon heard Fletcher in the iron-works talking with the men and turning everything he saw to spiritual profit. Fletcher was closing his last year on earth ; Simeon lived and laboured in the spirit and power of Fletcher for more than half a century afterwards. See below, pp. 197, 337, and *W.M. Mag.* May 1914, p. 323 ; also Simeon's *Memoirs*, by W. Carus, M.A.

several young gentlemen who are happy partakers of it. I preached in the evening on Gal. vi. 14.

*Tues. 21.*—I spent a little time with the children at Miss Harvey's school, whom she likewise carefully instructs herself. After dinner we set out for Wrestlingworth, and having a skilful guide, who rode before the chaise, and picked out the best way, we drove four miles in only three hours.

*Wed. 22.*—I returned to London, and concluded my journeys for the present year.

*Sat. 25.*—We met, as usual, in the new chapel at four. At ten, and in the afternoon, I preached in West Street, and afterwards spent a comfortable hour in meeting the society.

*Sun. 26.*—I preached the condemned criminals' sermon in

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, society ; 7.30 Matt. xiii. 3, etc., society ; 9 tea, conversed, society ; 2.30 chaise ; 5.30 Wrestl[ing]w[orth], tea, conversed, Rev. xx. 12, supper, prayer ; 9.15 at Mr. Sales ; 9.45.

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, on business, tea ; 5.45 chaise with Miss H[arvey] ; 12 Hatfield, dinner ; 12.30 chaise ; 4 at home, writ narrative, tea, prayed, writ society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 23*

- 4 Prayed, society ; 8 at T[homas] Ra[nkin's], tea, conversed, prayer, society ; 12.30 visited ; 1 dinner, Dr. Whiteh[ead], within ; 2 society ; 4 tea, within ; 5.30 at home, 1 Jo. iii. 1, etc., the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 24*<sup>1</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 12 the females ; 1 prayer ; 2 dinner, prayer ; 3 writ letters ; 5 tea, prayer ; 6 letters, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

XMAS DAY, *Saturday 25*

- 3.30 Prayed ; 4 prayer, Matt. i. 21, writ letters, tea, chaise ; 9 Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Luke ii. 14, communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, Charles ; 2.30 sleep, prayed ; 3 prayers, Isa. xi. 10, society, tea, conversed, writ letters, supper, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. 24 he wrote from London to Robert —, a fine example of the sympathetic hopefulness with which he restored the fallen, crowning his good deed with the gift of a guinea (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). On the same day

he finished the new hymn-book, wrote to Thomas Taylor about mothers and crying children, and in high praise of John Valton—'a better Assistant than either you or me' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

Newgate. Forty-seven were under sentence of death. While they were coming in there was something very awful in the clink of their chains. But no sound was heard, either from them or the crowded audience, after the text was named: 'There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons that need not repentance.' The power of the Lord was eminently present, and most of the prisoners were in tears. A few days after twenty of them died at once, five of whom died in peace. I could not but greatly approve of the spirit and behaviour of Mr. Villette, the Ordinary<sup>1</sup>;

---

*Sunday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., tea, letters; 10.15 Newgate, prayers; 11 Lu. xv. 7! 1 at sister Box's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.15 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders; 4 tea, prayed; 5 Acts vii. 55, society, supper, conversed; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 5, etc., select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, writ narrative, Chapel; 9.30 prayers, 1 John iii. 1, etc., communion, at sister Key[sall's], dinner, conversed, prayer, Chapel; 3 writ narrative, tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers, Rev. xx. 20! supper, the bands! 9.30.

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 11! communion, writ narrative; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 at home, letters; 10 prayers; 11 Rev. xiv. 1, etc., communion, writ narrative; 1 at Dr. Whiteh[ead's], dinner, within, prayer; 3 writ narrative; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, prayers, 1 Jo. v. 3! the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 11, communion, writ narrative; 7.30 prayer, tea, writ society; 1.30 visited; 3 at brother Wri[ght's], dinner, conversed; 5 at Mr. Ruth[er]f[ord's], whom he married, see above, vol. vi. p. 463], tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 2 John 8, communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, writ Journal; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Journal; 1 at sister Shakesp[eare's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Psal. cxlvii. 3, the bands! 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On June 23, 1784, Dr. Johnson told Boswell that the Rev. Mr. Villette had been Ordinary of Newgate eighteen years, and had during that time attended many hundreds of wretched criminals.

'His earnest and humane exhortations have been very effectual. His extraordinary diligence is highly praiseworthy, and merits a distinguished reward.'



and I rejoiced to hear that it was the same on all similar occasions.

*Fri.* 31.—We had a solemn watch-night, and ushered in the new year with the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

1785. JAN. 1, *Sat.*—Whether this be the last or no, may it be the best year of my life!

*Sun.* 2.—A larger number of people were present this evening at the renewal of our covenant with God than was ever seen before on the occasion.

*Tues.* 4.—At this season we usually distribute coals and bread among the poor of the society. But I now considered they wanted clothes as well as food. So on this and the four following days I walked through the town and begged two hun-

---

*Friday* 31

- 4 Prayed, letters; 12 the females, sorted letters; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 sleep, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed, writ narrative, Com[mitte]e, supper, 1 Pet. iv. 7! prayer; 12.30. Isa. xi. 10; L— xix. 17; 1 Pet. iv. 11.

1785, JAN. 1, *Saturday*

- 6.45 Prayed; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative; 10 prayers, 2 Cor. v. 17, communion, writ narrative; 1 at brother Ball's, dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 3.30 prayed, chaise, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 17, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday* 2

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Joshua xiv. 15! communion, at brother Bumst[ed's]; 2 visited, sleep; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 the Covenant; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 3

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxvi. 11, select society, writ narrative; 7 tea, walk; 8 tea, on business, went begging, [—], the poor; 1 at T[homas] O[livers], dinner, conversed; 3 went! visited, christened Josiah Dornf[ord], prayer; 7 on business, supper, Mr. Collins, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 4

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 8 went begging, visited; 3 dinner, conversed; 4 begging, tea, conversed prayer; 6 prayers, Rom. iv. 9! communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday* 6

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 8 went, visited [the word 'went' in all these entries seems to imply begging]; 1 at brother Marsden's, dinner, prayer; 2.30 went; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed, letters; 7.30 the bands, supper, conversed, prayer, ill; 9.30.



dred pounds, in order to clothe them that needed<sup>1</sup> it most. But it was hard work, as most of the streets were filled with melting snow, which often lay ankle deep; so that my feet were steeped in snow-water nearly from morning till evening. I held it out pretty well till *Saturday* evening; but I was laid up with a violent flux, which increased every hour, till, at six in the morning, Dr. Whitehead<sup>2</sup> called upon me. His first draught made me quite easy; and three or four more perfected the cure. If he lives some years, I expect he will be one of the most eminent physicians in Europe.<sup>3</sup>

I supposed my journeys this winter had been over; but I could not decline one more.

*Friday 7*

4.30 Prayed, letters, sleep; 8 tea, letters; 10 went; 1 writ narrative; 2 at brother Dew's, dinner, conversed; 3 chaise; 5 Hadl[ey], tea, conversed; 6 Lu. xx. 34! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 ill.

*Saturday 8*

4.30 Prayed, Mag., tea; 6 chaise; 8 at home, on business; 8.30 went; 1 at brother Thornt[on's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 went; 3.30 prayed; 4.15 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Rom. vi. 23! 7 communion, coach; 8 ill, supper, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 9*

4 Very ill; 8 revived, prayed, tea, read Mag., Dr. Whitehead, Mag.; 1 dinner, conversed, Mag.; 4 tea, Mag., prayed, letter; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> 1st ed. 'wanted.'

<sup>2</sup> He, with Dr. Coke and Henry Moore, received all Wesley's MSS. which were devised to them by will, 'to be burnt, or published, as they should see good.' Dr. Whitehead resided in London, acting at the time of Wesley's death as a local preacher.

He had been for some years an itinerant preacher. He then married and settled in business at Bristol. From thence he removed to Wandsworth, and opened a school. He there became acquainted with the late Dr. Lettsom, two of whose sons were his pupils. Under the doctor's direction he studied physic, and by his recommendation he obtained from the late Mr. Barclay, an eminent Quaker, the appointment of guardian to his son, who was pursuing his studies at Leyden, in Holland. At the same time he completed his own studies in that University, and returned to England with the diploma of

Doctor of Medicine. He had, some time before, joined the Society of Quakers; and by their influence chiefly he obtained the situation of Physician to the London Dispensary. After a few years, he again joined the Methodist Society, and was received by Mr. Wesley with his usual kindness. (Moore's *Life of Wesley*, vol. i. *Preface*, p. 5.)

<sup>3</sup> On Jan. 5 he wrote to Mrs. Rebecca Gains (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 510), and on Jan. 11 he wrote some remarks on an article (No. 10) in 'Mr. Maty's new review' for Dec. 1784. The Rev. Mr. Badcock in this article made certain statements respecting Samuel Wesley of Epworth, his eldest son, and Mrs. Wesley which needed correction. John Wesley seizes the opportunity to state several interesting facts respecting his family and their political opinions. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 408.)

*Mon. 17.*—I set out for poor Colchester, to encourage the little flock. They had exceeding little of this world's goods, but most of them had a better portion.

---

*Monday 10*

- 5 Prayed ; 6 letters, writ narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative ; 12 chaise, went ; 1 at sister Well's, dinner, conversed, prayer, prayer, coach ; 3 Mag. ; 5 tea, prayer, Mag. ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, went ; 1 at brother G[—]thi[—]'s, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 went ; 4.30 at home, tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. ix. 16, the leaders ! 8.30 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, conversed ; 9 went ; 10.15 letters ; 1 at brother Lov.'s, dinner, within, prayer, went, visited ; 4 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayers, Rom. x. 4 ! communion, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, went ; 10.30 letters, writ narrative ; 1.15 at Mr. Awbr[ey's] ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.15 prayers, Rom. xi. 32, the bands ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 11.30 the females ; 12 chaise, went ; 2.30 at Mr. Judd's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.15 the Committee ; 7.30 Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 10 went begging ; 1.15 at brother D[—]'s ; 2 dinner, read narrative, prayer, visited ; 5 at Ka[—] Hard[—]'s, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 prayers, Rom. xiii. 10, communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xiv. 31 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 4 tea, conversed, prayed ; 5 prayers, Rom. xiv. 17 ! society, the married persons ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 17*

- 4 Tea ; 5 chaise, Mag., Rumford, tea, chaise, Mag., Ingat[e]ston ; 11 chaise ; 4.45 Colch[este]r, dinner, conversed, tea ; 6 prayed, Matt. vii. 16 ! 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tues.* 18.—I went on to Mistle Thorn, a village near Mannington. Some time since, one of the shipwrights of Deptford Yard, being sent hither<sup>1</sup> to superintend the building of some men-of-war, began to read sermons on a Sunday evening in his own house. Afterwards he exhorted them a little, and then formed a little society. Some time after, he begged one of our preachers to come over and help them. I now found a lively society, and one of the most elegant congregations I had seen for many years. Yet they seemed as willing to be instructed as if they had lived in Kingswood. *Wednesday* the 19th I returned to Colchester; and on *Thursday* the 20th preached to a lovely congregation at Purfleet, and the next morning returned to London.

---

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Rev. ii. 5! the leaders; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited some; 10 writ narrative; 10.30 chaise; 12 Mistl[ey]thorn, at Mrs. Parm[—]'s, Mag.; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 prayed, read the *Shipwreck*; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Isai. lv. 6! 7.30 at home, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, read Walsh; 6 Mark i. 15! *Shipwreck*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Shipwreck*, prayer; 10 chaise; 11.30 Colchester; 1 at sister Woodcock's, dinner, within, prayer; 2 visited some, *Shipwreck*; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 John iv. 24! communion, [—]; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday 20*

- 4 Tea, prayer; 5 chaise, Witham, tea, chaise, Ingatestone, chaise; 2 Mag.; 3.30 Rainham, dinner, conversed, prayed, tea, chaise; 6 Purfleet, Heb. vii. 25! chaise, Rainham, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer; 6 chaise; 9.15 at home, letters; 12 the females [In the bands and classes the members were grouped—Male and Female, Married and Single; so also in the preaching-houses]; 12.45 coach, Mr. Best! 2 at Mr. Goslin's, conversed, dinner, prayer; 4 coach, at home, letters, prayed, tea; 6 the Committee; 7 letters, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 1 at Mr. Bic[—]'s, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 read prayers, 1 Cor. iv. 5, communion; 8.30 supper; 9 on business, [cipher] ∞; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> From Ipswich in 1780.

*Sun.* 23.—I preached morning and afternoon at West Street, and in the evening in the chapel at Knightsbridge. I think it will be the last time ; for I know not that I have ever seen a worse-behaved congregation.

*Tues.* 25.—I spent two or three hours in the House of Lords. I had frequently heard that this was the most venerable assembly in England. But how was I disappointed ! What is a lord but a sinner, born to die !

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters, [cipher] ☞ Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xx. 15 ! communion ; 1 dinner ; 2 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Mr. [——] ; 5 Matt. xxi. 21 ! society, Kni[ghts]brid[ge], tea ; 6 prayers, Jo. iv. 24 ! chaise, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 24*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 12, etc., select society, tea, letters ; 12 select society, writ narrative ; 2 at Mr. Griffi[th's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 prayed, tea ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. vi. 20 ! supper, the bands ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 12, etc., within, letter ; 7.30 tea, conversed, letters ; 12 dinner, on business ; 1 House of Lords, walk, communion ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 read the letters, the leaders ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 26<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 16 ! letters, tea, letters ; 12 visited ; 12.45 at sister Cheesem[en]'s ; 1 dinner, prayer ; 2.30 chaise ; 4.45 Brentford, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Matt. xxi. 21 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11, etc., Mag., tea ; 7 chaise, visited ; 10 writ narrative ; 1 at brother Blunt's, dinner, within, Mag., prayer ; 4.45 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. viii. 2, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 28*

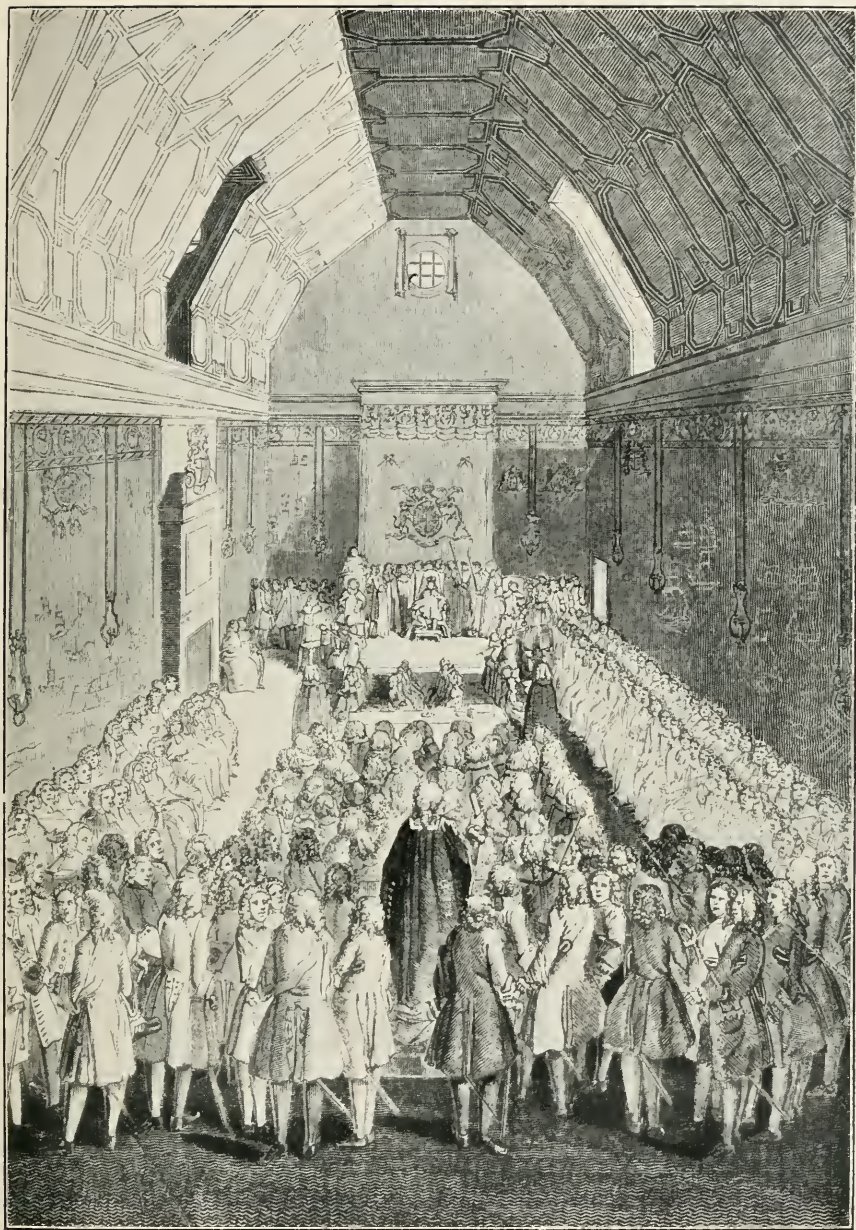
- 4 Prayed, letters ; 9 prayer, letters ; 1 prayer, communion ; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 tea, visited ; 5.30 sleep, prayed, writ narrative, supper ; 8.30 prayer, Heb. xii. 1, 2 ; 10.

*Saturday 29*

- 4.15 Prayed, letters ; 7 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner ; 2 class ; 4.30 visited some ; 5.15 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. x. 12 ! class ; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 26 he wrote from London Johnson. See *Memoirs* of Mrs. Dorothea to John Johnson and his wife, Mrs. Johnson.





THE HOUSE OF LORDS IN WESLEY'S DAY.





*Sun.* 30.—From those words, ‘Righteous art Thou, O Lord, and true are Thy judgements,’ I endeavoured to point out those sins which were the chief cause of that awful transaction we commemorate this day.<sup>1</sup> I believe the chief sin which brought the King to the block was his persecuting the real Christians. Hereby he drove them into the hands of designing men, which issued in his own destruction.<sup>2</sup>

FEB. 6, *Sun.*—We had a lovefeast. I could not but observe the manner wherein several of them spoke one after another. Not only the matter, but the language, the accent, the tone of voice, wherewith illiterate persons, men and women, young and old, spoke, were such as a scholar need not be ashamed of.<sup>3</sup> Who teacheth like Him?

*Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letters, the preachers; 9.30 prayers, *Psa.* cxix. 137, communion, dinner, letters; 2 sleep, the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, *Heb.* xii. 7! *St. Anthol[in’s]*,<sup>4</sup> prayers, *1 Cor.* xiii. 1, etc., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 31*

- 4 1 *Pet.* i. *ad fin.*, select society, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, class, tea, read prayers, *1 Cor.* xiii. 8, etc., class, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.  
*Psa.* lxxviii.; *1 Cor.* ix. 2, 10, 12; *Heb.* xii. 7; *2 Cor.* i. 22.

FEB. 1, *Tuesday*

- 4 Prayed, 1 *Pet.* i. *ad fin.*, letter, class, *Sp[italfields]*, class, tea, class; 1 at brother Hudson’s, dinner, class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 *1 Cor.* xv. 42, class, the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, Norton, prayer; 9.30 [cipher] ᷚ.

*Wednesday 2*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 writ letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The execution of Charles I. The special service for that day was still in use in the Church of England.

<sup>2</sup> On Feb. 1 he wrote from London to Mrs. Freeman (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> The wonder of this—a wonder not limited to Wesley’s time—found expression in the well-known Wesley verse:

Poor idiots He teaches to show forth His praise,  
 And tell of the riches of Jesus’s grace.

No matter how dull the scholar whom He Takes into His school, and gives him to see;

A wonderful fashion of teaching He hath,  
 And wise to salvation He makes us through faith.

<sup>4</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 217, and vol. ii. pp. 73 and 82. It was rebuilt by Wren after the Fire. The pulpit was ‘curiously fumier’d and carved,’ being adorned with cherubim and fruit, &c.

## Thursday 3

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 1 at sister Westr., dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 1 Cor. xvi. 13, class, the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

## Friday 4

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 class, tea, class; 10 writ narrative; 10.30 class; 1 dinner, conversed, class; 5 at sister Box's, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

## Saturday 5

- 4 Prayed, writ, class; 8 tea, class; 12 within to many; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class; 4.30 chaise; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 2 Cor. i. 22! communion; 7.30 class, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

## Sunday 6

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 13! communion; 1 at brother W. Leet's; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; writ, class, the leaders; 4 tea, prayed; 5 2 Cor. ii. 11, society; 7 lovefeast! supper; 9.30.

## Monday 7

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxviii. 12! select society; 7 class; 12 select society; 1 at G. Whitfield's, dinner, conversed; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 2 Cor. iii. 17, class, supper, the bands; 9.30.

## Tuesday 8

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, 1 Pet. i. *ad fin.*, class, tea, class; 1 at brother Bower's, dinner; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, class; 6.30 Heb. xii. 7, etc.! coach; 8 supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

## Wednesday 9

- 4 Prayed, writ, class, tea; 7 class; 1 on business; 2 at brother Bar., dinner, in talk; 4 chaise; 5 Brent[for]d, tea, conversed, prayed, writ, class; 6.30 2 Cor. ii. 11, class, supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

## Thursday 10

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xvi. 31! tea, conversed, writ class; 7.30 chaise; 9 Lambeth, writ class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.30 at brother Gibson's, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Rev. xx. 12! class, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

## Friday 11

- 4 Prayed, class; 6 Isa. lvii. 1, 2! tea, conversed, in the school [see Stevenson's *City Road Chapel*, p. 333. In all probability the charity school established by Silas Told in Providence Row, and afterwards conducted by Mr. Jarrett]; 8.30 class; 10.30 chaise; 11.30 Stratford, in talk; 12.15 Heb. ix. 27; 2 class, dinner; 2.30 chaise; 5.30 Hadley, tea, conversed; 6 2 Cor. xvi. 13! 7 class, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sun.* 13.—I met the single women, and exhorted them to consider, to prize, and to improve the advantages they enjoyed. On the following days I visited many of our poor to see with my own eyes what their wants were, and how they might be effectually relieved.<sup>1</sup>

*Saturday 12<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7 chaise ; 9 at home, letters ; 1 at brother Paramo[re's], dinner, conversed ; 2 letters ; 4 within to many, chaise ; 5 visited, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 read prayers ; 7 Heb. xii. 7, communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 13*

- 4.30 Prayed, ill, letters, the Chapel, the preachers, in talk ; 9.30 prayers ; 2 Cor. vi. 2 ; 11.30 communion ; 1 at brother Dobson's, dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xvi. 13 ! tea, society, coach, society, the single women, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 14*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Peter ii. 1, etc., select society, writ narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 within to many, writ letters ; 2 at Dr. Whiteh[ead's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 visited, chaise ; 5.30 Wandsw[orth] ; 6 tea ; 6.30 Heb. xii. 7 ! society, at brother Crowth[er's], supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, read letters ; 6 Lu. ix. 62, tea, chaise ; 9 at home, letters, chaise ; 1 Dept[for]d, at P. Hore's, dinner, conversed, letters ; 4 class, tea, class ; 6.30 Matt. xxi. 21 ! society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Wednesday 16*

- 4.45 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, writ society ; 11.30 visited ; 1 at sister Pearson's, dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 4 at home, visited, chaise ; 5.30 Hig[h]gate, tea, conversed ; 9 Ecc. ix. 10, prayed ; 8 supper, prayer ; 10.

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea ; 8 1 Cor. xv. 19, within, chaise ; 11 letters ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 on business, letter ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, letter ; 6.45 at [his nephew] Charles's concert ; 10 at home, supper, prayer ; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 15 he wrote from London to R. C. Brackenbury, who was travelling, apparently for his health, with Mr. Ireland (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 5) ; on the same day he wrote to Captain Williams, whom God, he believes, has sent to Plymouth Dock (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Adam Clarke, to whom he commends the duty of fasting : ' Our Lord annexes a peculiar promise even to secret fasting. The Father that seeth in secret,' &c. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

*Sun.* 20.—I preached in Spitalfields church in the morning, and in the afternoon at St. Ethelburga's,<sup>1</sup> and in the evening at the new chapel. On *Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday* I visited the residue of the sick and poor.

*Friday 18*

- 5 Prayed, letters, tea ; 8 chaise ; 10 Ewell ; 11 chaise ; 1 Dorking, Mag. ; 2 dinner ; 3 letters ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 2 Tim. ii. 3 ! communion ; 7 class, supper, prayer ; 10.45.

*Saturday 19*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 Rev. ii. 5 ! writ society ; 8 chaise ; 12.30 at brother Ormes's, writ society ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 visited many, tea, prayed ; 6 read prayers, Psal. ci. 2, communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.45.

*Sunday 20*

- 4.45 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 read prayers, 1 Thess. iv. 3, communion, read letters ; 1 dinner ; 2.15 in talk ; 3 St. Ethelburg[a]'s, prayers, Gal. iii. 22 ! tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, Psal. ci. 2, society, class, prayed ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 6–8, writ narrative, visited many ; 12 select society ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 visited many ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 Psal. ci. 2 ! supper, the bands ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 6–8, letters, tea, writ society ; 2 at Mr. Atwo[od's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 walk ; 4.30 tea, conversed, Jo[h]n Dupl[ex], in talk, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Gal. v. 22 ! 7.30 the leaders ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 23<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, letters ; 10 visited many ; 2 at Mr. Dethi., dinner, conversed ; 3 visited many ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayers, Gal. vi. 15, communion, Charles ; 8 supper, prayer, A.M. ! 9.30 [cipher] 𐄂.

*Thursday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, within, letters ; 11.30 visited ; 12.15 letters ; 1 Charles to dinner, within, prayer, letters ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Eph. i. 13 ! the bands ! supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In Bishopsgate Street Within, now Bishopsgate. A small mediaeval building, now half hidden by shops. The incumbent in 1784 was William Gilbank, M.A. See below, p. 233.

<sup>2</sup> On the 23rd he wrote to Mr. Broadbent, at Birstall, warning him against screaming, and advising respecting the division of the circuit (new. ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Fri.* 25.<sup>1</sup>—I received letters from the preachers, stewards, and leaders at Plymouth Dock, informing me that William Moore<sup>2</sup> had renounced the Methodists, hired a place to preach in, and drawn away about forty of our members to form a society for himself. They therefore begged I would come down as soon as possible to quench the kindling fire. I saw no time was to be lost, and therefore immediately took places in the Exeter diligence.

*Sun.* 27.—I preached in Stepney church, one of the largest parish churches in England.<sup>3</sup>

---

*Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, writ letters; 11 accounts; 12 the females, visited many; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 Mag.; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed, letters; 8 supper; 8.30 1 Pet. ii. 9-11! 10.30.

*Saturday 26*

- 5.15 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, on business; 1 at brother Hamilto[n's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 on business; 3.30 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Eph. iii. 14, etc., communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel [West Street], prayers, Eph. v. 1, 2, communion, class; 1 at sister Keysa[ll], communion, dinner, conversed, prayer, coach; 3 Stepney, prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., at brother Bar., new chapel, Eph. iv. 30, general lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, on business, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Zechariah Yewdall, and the same day to John Baxendale (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 14, 40). He wrote also to John Stretton, then stationed in Newfoundland. He had known his father and mother well in Limerick. The main purpose of his letter is to prepare the way for the visit of Dr. Coke, who was then in America settling the societies, and who afterwards, Wesley hoped, might visit Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 137); and to Mr. Coussins, Norwich, on whom also he urges fasting (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> At the Conference of 1784 Wesley

appointed William Moore, an itinerant of ten years' standing, 'a man of education, courage, and Christian zeal,' who was dissatisfied with Wesley's Deed of Declaration, to Plymouth. He hired a room, formed a society, issued an Appeal, and threatened to work such serious mischief that Wesley hastened, in a bitter frost, travelling night and day, to restore peace. See above, vol. iv. p. 517; and Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 458.

<sup>3</sup> Built in the fourteenth century, and dedicated to St. Dunstan and All Saints. Colet, the friend of Erasmus, and founder of St. Paul's School, was vicar here.



*Mon. 28.*—The diligence reached Sarum about eight in the evening. About nine we left it. So keen a frost I hardly ever felt before ; and our carriage let in the air on all sides, so that we hardly could preserve life. However, soon after five on *Tuesday* evening we got to Exeter.

MARCH 2, *Wed.*—We went on to Plymouth Dock, and found all that we had heard confirmed. But I verily believe we are better without William Moore than with him, as his heart is not right with God.

To quiet the minds of many well-meaning persons, I preached on those comfortable words, ' Even the hairs of your head are all numbered ' ; and in the morning on ' Despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of Him.'

*Thur. 3.*<sup>1</sup>—In the evening I read to the whole congregation a plain statement of the case with regard to the Deed of Declaration, which William Moore had so wonderfully misrepresented, and I believe they were all fully satisfied.

---

*Monday 28*

- 4 Prayed, on business, tea ; 6 Dilig[ence] ; 10 tea, Dil[igence] ; 3 Overton, dinner, Dilig[ence] ; 8 Sarum, at Mr. Giff[ord's], supper, conversed ; 9 Dilig[ence], very cold ; 12.

1 Thess. iv. 3 ; Psal. ci. 2 ; Gal. iv. 3, etc. ; Psal. ci. 2.

MARCH 1, *Tuesday*

- 5 Sleep ; 6 Mag. [—] ; 9 Bridport, tea, Dil[igence] ; 2 Honiton, dinner, Dil[igence] ; 5.30 Exon [Exeter. He usually calls cathedral cities by their ecclesiastical names—Exon, Sarum, Winton, etc.], at brother Eastlake's, tea, prayed, writ narrative ; 7 Job xxii. 21 ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 ; ill.

*Wednesday 2*

- 5 Prayed, tea ; 6.30 Dil[igence], Ash[b]urto[n], tea, Dil[igence] ; 3.30 the Dock, dinner, within ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6.30 Lu. xii. 7 ! at brother Walter's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xii. 7, writ Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ *Thoughts on the Deed* [i.e. the Deed Poll, or Deed of Declaration] ; 12 walk ; 1 dinner, conversed, Journal ; 2 in the Dock ; 3 Journal ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Whilst in Plymouth Dock he wrote (March 3) *Thoughts upon some Late Occurrences*. In dealing with William Moore's case, it was judged wise to publish a clear explanation of the cir-

cumstances leading to the Deed, and explaining why it was necessary, and why the number of names was limited. See *Works*, vol. xiii. p. 248.



*Fri.* 4.—I took a walk through the Royal Hospital for sick and wounded sailors. I never saw anything of the kind so complete ; every part is so convenient, and so admirably neat. But there is nothing superfluous, and nothing purely ornamental, either within or without. There seems to be nothing wanting but a man full of faith and zeal to watch over the souls of the poor patients, and teach them to improve their affliction.

In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Plymouth ; and it pleased God to give me uncommon liberty in describing the power of faith. What a blessed proof of this has there been here since I was in the town before !

[*Sat.* 5.]—Preaching at the Dock in the evening, I besought all serious people not to ‘grieve the Holy Spirit of God,’ but to ‘put away all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking.’ I exhorted them, in particular, not to talk about Mr. Moore at all, but to give him up to God.

*Sun.* 6.—I preached at the Dock at seven. Between one and two I began at Plymouth ; and as many as could get in seemed to be deeply affected with the application of those words, ‘Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.’

In the afternoon I accepted of an invitation from Dr. Gench, the physician of the Hospital, and passed an agreeable hour with

*Friday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. iv. 1–6, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 12 Trustees ; 12.30 at sister Mitch[ell’s], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.15 Journal ; 3 prayed, walk, R[oyal] Hosp[ital], tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 Plymo[uth], supper ; 6.30 Matt. xxi. 21, lovefeast, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lix. 1, 2, sermon, tea, conversed, prayer ; 7.30 walk ; 8.30 Dock, sermon ; 1 at brother Hoar’s, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 on business ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Eph. iv. 30 ! 7.30 society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Sunday 6*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 7 Matt. xxii. 37 ! visited, tea, conversed, walk, Plymou[th] ; 10.30 prayers ; 12 dinner, sermon ; 1.30 Matt. viii. 13, sermon ; 3.30 at Dr. Gench’s, conversed ! walk, tea ; 5 2 Tim. ii. 5, communion, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

a man of sense, and, it seems, of considerable learning. At five I preached in the shell of the new house, on the form and power of godliness. In the evening I met the society once more, confirmed in the truth more than ever, and more determined to walk in the good old way wherein they had continued from the beginning.

*Mon. 7.*—We had a pleasant journey to Exeter, and on *Tuesday* to Bath. But the coach did not come in soon enough for me to preach in the evening. Nevertheless, we had a large congregation in the morning.

*Wed. 9.*—This society, too,<sup>1</sup> is much improved since I was here last. Many stumbling-blocks are removed out of the way, and brotherly love is increased.

*Thur. 10.*—After spending a day or two at Bristol, on *Saturday* the 12th I returned to Bath, and preached to a numerous

*Monday 7*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer ; 6 Dilig[ence] ; 10.30 Ashburton, tea, Dil[igence] ; 3 Exon, dinner, within ; 4.30 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24 ! supper, prayed ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5 coach ; Mr. Cum[m]in's ! Collins, tea, coach ; 1.30 Pips Inn ; 2 dinner ; 2.45 coach, together ; 7.30 Bath, at brother Towl., on business, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xvi. 13, within, writ sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 sermon, visited some ; 1.30 at brother Webb's, dinner, conversed, prayer, in talk to Mr. Collins, sermon, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 1 Thess. iv. 3, society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Jo. i. 47 ! sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited, chaise ; 11.30 at the R[oom], on business ; 1 at sister Jo[h]nson's, dinner, conversed, prayer, letters ; 5 tea, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Gal. iv. 3, etc., the bands ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.45.

*Friday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer, letters ; 12 females ; 1 prayer ; 2 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 letters, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, on business ; 7 1 Tim. i. 5, at sister Jo[h]nson's, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

Jo. i. 47 ! Gal. iv. 3, etc. ; Psa. ciii. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Plymouth Dock, and other societies shaken by the disputants, but restored by personal visits, were in his mind.

congregation. Great part of them were present again at six in the morning.

*Saturday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer, letters, sermon ; 1 at Jo[h]n Ell[ison's],<sup>1</sup> dinner, together ; 2.30 on business ; 3 chaise ; 5 Bath, tea, conversed, prayer ; 7 Matt. xxi. 21, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Sunday 13*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 6 Heb. xii. 5 ! chaise, tea ; 9.30 read prayers, Psa. lxxviii. 1, 2 ; 11.30 communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sleep, letters, tea, prayed ; 5 1 Thess. iv. 11, etc. ; 7 society, the singers ; 8 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Jo. i. 47, letter ; 7 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, within, prayer ; 2 class ; 4 writ narrative ; 7 John i. 47 ! class, at Mr. Jo[h]nson's], supper, within, prayer ; 10.

*Tuesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 class ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 class ; 4 visited many ; 5 tea, at sister Callow's, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 1 Thess. iv. 3 ! the leaders, at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 6 class ; 7 letter ; 8 tea, conversed, class ; 1 at brother Hopkins', dinner, class ; 4 at sister Kni[ght's], tea, conversed, prayer ; 5 Mic. ii. 10, chaise, at home ; 8 at sister Johns[on's], tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8.15 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 visited many ; 1 at sister Ewer's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 visited many ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 read the letters, class ; 8.30 at sister Jo[h]nson's] ; 9 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 18*

- 4 Prayed, accounts, prayer, sermon ; 12 the females ; 1 prayer ; 2.30 at brother Rober[ts'] ; 3 dinner ; 3.45 chaise, at the School [Kingswood], within, prayer, tea ; 6 prayed, letters, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 19*

- 4 Prayed, the leaders, letters, chaise ; 8 at brother Robin's, tea, conversed, prayer, christened ; 9 on business ; 10 letters, on business, visited ; 1 at brother Stocks', dinner, conversed, prayer, visited many ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 1 Pet. i. 18, Pen[ray], at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> John Ellison was his nephew, his sister Susanna's son, for whom, at Wesley's request, Pitt found a situation in the customs. See above, p. 18. One of his daughters, Patience, married

Mr. Whereat, of Old Market Street, and grieved her great-uncle by becoming a Calvinist. The Whereats were members and deacons at Castle Green Chapel until far on in the nineteenth century.

*Sun.* 20.<sup>1</sup>—I went over to Kingswood, and preached the funeral sermon of Ann Noble, an old member of the society, who, having adorned the gospel above forty years, died in the full triumph of faith.

*Mon.* 21.—I set out early, and dined at Stroud. The death of Mr. Willis, snatched away in the midst of his years, but a few days before, brought abundance of people to the preaching-house, and most of them were deeply serious; so that we had a very solemn hour.

*Tues.* 22.—I preached in Painswick at noon, and at six in the court-house at Gloucester. A multitude of people flocked together, many of whom were of the better sort; and most of them appeared to be, for the present, almost persuaded to be Christians.

*Wed.* 23.—About eleven I preached at Tewkesbury, and in the evening at Worcester.

*Sunday 20*

- 4 Prayed, ill, sleep, prayed, tea, prayer; 9.30 prayers, Psa. ciii. 14, communion, chaise; 1.30 at the School; 2 dinner, Psa. xc. 12, society, chaise; 4 tea, prayed; 5 1 Tim. iv. 8! society! 7 conversed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8 Newport [near Berkeley], tea, conversed; 9 chaise, read Mills on Bees [*An Essay on the Management of Bees*, by John Mills, F.R.S., London, 1766]; 11 Stroud, writ texts; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 texts, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Lu. xx. 3, 4, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 22*

- 5 Heb. xii. 5, writ texts; 8 at sister Willis's, tea, conversed, prayer, texts; 10.15 chaise; 11.30 Painsw[ick], read; 12 Jo. vi. 28! dinner; 2.15 chaise; 3.30 Gloster, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Jo. xvii. 3! society, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Job. xxii. 21! tea, within, prayer; 8.45 chaise; 10.30 Tewkesbu[ry]; 11 Matt. iv. 10! within, dinner; 1.45 chaise; 4 Worc[este]r, prayed, tea, within; 6.30 Prov. iii. 17! society, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On March 17 he wrote from Bristol to his brother Charles on the loud call from the 'gracious dispensation of God to all under your roof.' It is a solemn

appeal to his brother's household to 'stir themselves up and be instant in prayer.' Only thus, he believes, can his brother's life be spared. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

*Thur. 24.*—I breakfasted at Mrs. Price's, a Quaker, who keeps a boarding-school. I was much pleased with her children, so elegantly plain in their behaviour, as well as apparel. I was led, I know not how, to speak to them largely; then to pray; and we were all much comforted. The society is in great peace, and striving together for the hope of the gospel. I have not seen greater earnestness and simplicity in any society since we left London.

I was now considering how strangely the grain of mustard-seed, planted about fifty years ago, has grown up. It has spread through all Great Britain and Ireland; the Isle of Wight and the Isle of Man; then to America from the Leeward Islands, through the whole continent, into Canada and Newfoundland. And the societies, in all these parts, walk by one rule, knowing religion is holy tempers; and striving to worship God, not in form only, but likewise 'in spirit and in truth.'

*Fri. 25<sup>1</sup>* (being *Good Friday*).—I hastened to reach Birmingham before the church service began. A sharper frost I

---

*Thursday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6, writ texts; 9 at sister Howto[n's], tea, conversed, prayer; texts; 1.30 dinner, conversed, texts<sup>2</sup>; 4.15 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 John v. 8! the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Good Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer; 5 chaise, tea, chaise; 10.30 Birm[ingham], writ letters; 2 dinner, letters, prayed; 5 at sister Kempson's, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Heb. ix. 13; society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to 'dear Barnabas' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). We may identify Wesley's correspondent as Barnabas Thomas, who entered the itinerancy in 1765 and ceased to travel in 1781. In this letter he restates his views on a presbyter's right to ordain. 'I know myself to be as real a Christian bishop as the Archbishop of Canterbury. Yet I was always resolved, and am so still, never to act as such except in case of necessity. . . . In America it did exist. This I made known to the Bishop of

London, and desired his help. But he peremptorily refused it. All the other bishops were of the same mind. This rather because they said they had nothing to do with America. Then I saw my way clear.'

<sup>2</sup> These may have been texts for the class or band tickets. Charles Wesley wrote many texts for his 'Scripture Cards,' which filled up a pleasant hour for some of his friends. Ald. Sir Charles Wakefield, Lord Mayor of London 1915-16, has two sets of the latter, one in a



never knew. But indeed our house was hot enough in the evening ; and I have not seen a more earnest people. Such an advantage it is to be fully employed. In every place we find labouring men most susceptible of religion. Such a blessing results from that curse, 'In the sweat of thy brow thou shalt eat bread.'

*Sat. 26.*<sup>1</sup>—I had designed to rest ; but notice had been given of my preaching at Quinton<sup>2</sup> at noon. As the house would not hold the people, I was constrained, cold as it was, to preach abroad ; and they all seemed to feel that solemn question, 'How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?' In the evening my heart was enlarged in such a manner as I have seldom known ; so that I detained the congregation considerably longer than I am accustomed to ; and all the people seemed determined to 'glorify God with their body and their spirit.'

*Sun. 27* (being *Easter Day*).—I preached at seven, on 'The Lord is risen indeed,' with an uncommon degree of freedom ; and then met the local preachers, several of whom seemed to have caught the fashionable disease—desire of independency. They were at first very warm ; but at length agreed to act by the Rules laid down in the Minutes of the Conference.

The weather now changed. Small rain fell some hours, and then turned into snow. This made it very dirty ; however, the poor people got through, and filled Darlaston church. Hence I returned to Wednesbury ; but could not preach abroad,

#### *Saturday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. ii. 5, texts ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal ; 10.30 coach, Quinton, within ; 12 Heb. ii. 3 ! dinner, conversed, coach ; 3.30 at home, read narrative ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 1 Cor. vi. 19 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.30.

#### *Easter Day 27*

- 4.30 Prayed, texts, tea ; 8 Lu. xxiv. 34 ! the preachers, chaise ; 11.30 Wednesb[ur]y, letters, dinner, chaise ; 2 Darlaston, read prayers, Rom. viii. 33 ; 3.30 chaise, Wedn[esbury], tea, conversed ; 5 Lu. xxiv. 26, love-feast ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

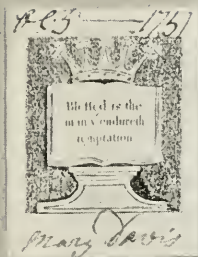
dainty little green case, with texts, and on the reverse verses, in Charles Wesley's handwriting. Each card is gilt-edged and numbered. See facsimile opposite, and, for 'Scripture playing-cards,' *W.H.S.* vol. i. p. 15.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Birmingham to Mrs.

Pawson, thanking her for a circumstantial account of her justification and sanctification. This was the second Mrs. Pawson, formerly Mrs. Wren, of York. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 487.





May 1750.

If ye love me,  
keep my Com-  
mandments.

John xiv 15.  
B

If ye love me,  
keep my Com-  
mandments.

Josiah Dornford

To him that overcometh will I grant  
to sit down with me on my Throne,  
even as I also overcame and am set  
down with my Father in his Throne

June 25.

September 29.

December 25.

B. June 1763

267. 11.

Be perfect.

Grace Caroline

134

What reward shall I give  
unto the Lord? I will receive  
the cup of salvation

Ma 116, 11 12.

I will call on his Name  
And with singing proclaim  
The perfection of Jesus' Love;  
I will drink y<sup>e</sup> full cup  
Till he breaks me up  
To enjoy his salvation above.

SPECIMENS OF EARLY METHODIST CLASS-TICKETS AND SCRIPTURE PLAYING-CARDS.



the ground being covered with snow. As many as could crowded into the house. A lovefeast followed, at which many plain people spoke without reserve. The artless propriety with which they spoke must be truly astonishing to all who do not consider that promise, 'They shall be all taught of God.'

*Mon. 28.*<sup>1</sup>—I preached a kind of funeral sermon on Sarah Wood,<sup>2</sup> one of the first members of the society. For above fifty years she adorned the gospel, being a pattern of all holiness. She was confined to her bed for several months. Being asked if time did not hang upon her hands, she answered, 'No; the Bible is my delight.' 'How can that be,' said her friend, 'when you cannot see?' 'Very well,' said she; 'for the Lord brings it to my remembrance.' So, without doubt or fear, she delivered up her soul to her merciful and faithful Creator. About eleven I preached at Wolverhampton, and spent the afternoon with the amiable family at Hilton Park.<sup>3</sup>

*Tues. 29.*—At noon I preached in the room at Stafford,<sup>4</sup> to a deeply affected congregation. This was the more strange, because there are few towns in England less infected with religion than Stafford. In the evening I preached at Newcastle to a very serious and much affected congregation.

#### Monday 28

- 4 Prayed, letter, tea; 7 Rev. xiv. 1, etc., chaise, Wolv[er]h[ampton], tea, conversed, prayer; 11 Lu. xii. 7, chaise; 1.15 Hilton [Park], together; 3 dinner, together; 5 prayed, read; 6.15 tea, within; 9 supper, together; 10.30 prayer; 11.

#### Tuesday 29

- 6 Prayed, Journal; 8.15 tea, together; 9 chaise; with Miss G[ibbes], conversed; 10 read; 11.15 Staff[ord]; 12 within, 1 Cor. i. 23, dinner; 2 chaise; 4.30 Newcastle; 5 tea, prayed; 6 society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Wednesbury to Miss Wood (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 485).

<sup>2</sup> A relative of John Wood, who took so prominent a part in opposition to Methodism during the riots of 1743 and 1744. So that Wesley found supporters even amongst the households of his enemies. (*Meth. Rec.* April 25, 1901.)

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 401.

<sup>4</sup> Acquired earlier in the year, superseding the stable of Aug. 29, 1783. Other changes were made later, including the occasional use of the Presbyterian chapel, with which Matthew Henry had been associated; but it was not until 1811 that a chapel was erected. (*Meth. Rec.* April 30, 1908.)

*Wed. 30.*—We found a difficulty at Lane End.<sup>1</sup> Even at noon the house contained not a third of the congregation. The wind was piercing cold; nevertheless, I preached abroad, and God warmed our hearts. In the evening I was greatly comforted among our brethren at Burslem, well established in grace; and such another congregation I met with, *Thursday* the 31st, at Congleton.

*APRIL 1, Fri.*—I came to Macclesfield, where Mr. Simpson<sup>2</sup> had given notice of my preaching in his church. Here I fully delivered my own soul, and on *Saturday* the 2nd went on to Manchester.

*Sun. 3.*<sup>3</sup>—Our brethren flocking in from all parts, the house,

*Wednesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Col. iii. 1-4, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon, [cipher] 8; 10 chaise; 11.15 Lane End, read narrative; 12 Matt. xxii. 4! dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 chaise; 4.30 Borslem, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 Mal. iv. 3, etc.; 6 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Con[gleton], writ sermon; 1 dinner, in talk; 2 sermon; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 1 Pet. i. 9; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*APRIL 1, Friday*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 9, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 10 chaise; 12.30 Macc[lesfiel]d; 1 within, dinner, conversed, prayer, sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Heb. iii. 7, lovefeast; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Saturday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lix. 1, 2, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 9 at brother Mare's [Mayer's], tea, conversed, prayer; 10.30 chaise; 11.30 Manc[heste]r, within, writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters; 4 prayed, tea; 6 1 Thess. iv. 13! within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Sunday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 9 on business, prayed; 10 prayers, Jo. xxi. 22, communion; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep; 3 letter, tea, prayed, 1 Jo. v. 11, society; 7.30 prayed; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Longton.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 86; and vol. vi. p. 142.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Manchester to — [address lost], apparently discouraging a

proposed attempt to answer Dr. Priestley — 'one of the most dangerous enemies of Christianity.' He urges the spread of Sunday schools all over the kingdom. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

large as it is, could not contain them. It was supposed we had twelve hundred communicants.

*Mon. 4.*—I preached to our old, loving congregation at Bolton.

*Tues. 5.*—At noon I preached at Wingates, in the open air. The congregation were quite ripe for all the gospel blessings, devouring every word. In the evening I preached at Wigan. I never before saw this preaching-house full ; but it was more than full to-night, and with deeply attentive hearers.

*Wed. 6.*—I preached at Liverpool ; but I found no ship there ready to sail. So, *Thursday* the 7th<sup>1</sup> (after preaching at Warrington in the way), I hastened to Chester. Neither was there

*Monday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xii. 7, Dr. Bail[ey], etc., in talk ; 8 tea, conversed, sermon ; 12.15 walk ; 1 at brother Brierly's, dinner, conversed ; 2.30 chaise ; 4.30 on business, Bolton, tea, prayed ; 6 Matt. xxi. 21, society, sermon, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xii. 5, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, sermon ; 10 chaise ; 11 Wingates, Mark i. 15 ; 12 chaise ; 1.15 Wigan, dinner, conversed ; 2.15 sermon, walk ; 4 prayed, walk, tea, conversed ; 6 Matt. viii. 2, society, walk, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 Psa. xc. 12, tea ; 7.30 chaise, Prescot, chaise ; 12 Liv[erpool]. within, sermon ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, sermon, letters ; 4 prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Rom. xi. 13 ! society, supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Thursday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. ii. 5, on business, tea, prayer ; 7.15 chaise ; 10.15 War[ing]ton, Lu. xx. 34 ! sermon, dinner ; 1.15 chaise ; 4.30 Chester, at John Seller's, tea, conversed, prayer ; 5 writ narrative ; 6 Eccls. ix. 10 ! society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to the Conference (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 250). This was the letter he entrusted to Joseph Bradford, which was to be opened and read to the Conference after his decease. In it he besought members of the Legal Hundred never to avail themselves of the Deed of Declaration to assume any superiority over their brethren,

adding in particular, ' I beseech you, if you ever loved me, and if you now love God and your brethren, to have no respect of persons in stationing the preachers, in choosing children for Kingswood School, in disposing of the yearly contribution, and the Preachers' Fund,' &c.

any ship at Parkgate ready to sail; so, *Friday* the 8th, we took coach, and reached Holyhead between four and five on *Saturday*<sup>1</sup> in the afternoon. Between nine and ten we<sup>2</sup> went on board the *Clermont* packet. But it was dead calm till past ten on *Sunday* the 10th, when the company desired me to give them a sermon. After sermon I prayed that God would give us a full and speedy passage. While I was speaking the wind sprung up, and in twelve hours brought us to Dublin Bay. Does not our Lord still hear the prayer? I found such a resting-place at our own house as I never found in Ireland before: and two such preachers,<sup>3</sup> with two such wives, I know not where to find again. In the evening, and so every evening beside, we had Sunday evening congregations; and in the morning they were larger, by a third part, than those I had when I was here last.

*Friday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iii. 15! tea, conversed, prayer; 7 coach; 10.45 Holywell, tea; 11.30 coach, read Boyle; 2.15 dinner; 3.30 coach; 7 Conway, prayed, letter; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6.15 coach; 11 Bang[or] Ferry, tea; 11.30 walk; 12.30 coach, prayed; 4.30 tea, letters, prayed, read, supper; 9.30 on the *Clermont*; 10.

*Sunday 10*

- 4 Prayed, read; 8 tea, read; 10.30 Heb. ix. 27, prayer, read; 1 dinner, conversed, read, prayed; 6 tea, conversed, read; 9.30.

*Monday 11<sup>4</sup>*

- 2 Landed; 3 sleep; 6.30 walk, within, writ narrative; 8 at sister Blackp., tea, conversed, prayer, 9, writ felon's letters, walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 letters; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 7 Matt. viii. 13! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On April 9 he wrote from Conway to Roger Crane of Preston (see Moore's *Hist. of Meth. in Burnley*, p. 33); also to George Gibbon (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> He was accompanied by Mr. Whitfield. See *W.H.S.* vol. ii. pp. 137-8.

<sup>3</sup> James Rogers, who had married Hester Ann Roe, August 19, 1784; and Andrew Blair.

<sup>4</sup> On April 11 he wrote from Dublin to his brother Charles (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 151).



On *Tuesday* and the three following days I examined the society. I never found it in such a state before ; many of them rejoiced in God their Saviour, and were as plain in their apparel, both men and women, as those in Bristol and London. Many, I verily believe, love God with all their hearts ; and the number of these increase daily. The number of the whole society is seven hundred and forty-seven. Above three hundred of these have been added in a few months—a new and unexpected thing ! In various places, indeed, we have frequently felt

The o'erwhelming power of saving grace,<sup>1</sup>

which acted almost irresistibly. But such a shower of grace never continued long ; and afterwards men might resist the Holy Ghost as before. When the general ferment subsides, every one that partook of it has his trial for life ; and the higher the flood, the lower will be the ebb ; yea, the more swiftly it rose, the more swiftly it falls. So that, if we see this here, we should not be discouraged. We should only use all diligence to encourage as many as possible to press forward, in spite of all

*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11, class ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal ; 10 class ; 12 Journal ; 1 prayer ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Matt. ix. 5 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 37, class ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 10 class, letter, walk ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 39 ! the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. cvi. 24, class ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, class ; 12 letter, within ; 2 at brother Brooke's,<sup>2</sup> dinner, conversed, visited ; 4 class, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 the letters, select society ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xii. 7 ; class ; 7.30 Journal ; 10 class ; 11.30 writ narrative ; 12 prayers, class ; 2 walk, M[oun]t Pleasant, dinner, conversed, prayer, coach ; 3.30 visited many ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayer ; 6.15 prayed ; 6.30 Heb. xii. 5 ! prayed, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Above (see vol. v. p. 322), the line is altered to—

The o'erwhelming showers of saving grace.

See *Meth. Hymn-Book* (1904), No. 276, and *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 30.

the reflux tide. Now, especially, we should warn one another not to grow weary or faint in our mind ; if haply we may see such another prodigy as the late one at Paulton, near Bath, where there was a very swift work of God ; and yet, a year after, out of a hundred converted, there was not one backslider !

The number of children that are clearly converted to God is particularly remarkable. Thirteen or fourteen little maidens, in one class, are rejoicing in God their Saviour ; and are as serious and stayed in their whole behaviour as if they were thirty or forty years old. I have much hopes that half of them will be steadfast in the grace of God which they now enjoy.

*Sun.* 17.—We had such a number of communicants at the Cathedral<sup>1</sup> as was scarce ever seen there before. In the evening many were cut to the heart ; and, I believe, not a few comforted. A lovefeast followed ; at which many spoke what God had done for their souls with all plainness and simplicity.

*Mon.* 18.—I went through a delightful country to Prosperous ; a little town, begun five years ago by Captain Brooke,<sup>2</sup> just returned from the East Indies. Here he introduced every branch of the cotton manufactory, on a most extensive plan. He built two rows of commodious houses, with all convenient appurtenances ; and he now employs about two thousand men,

---

*Saturday 16*

- 4 Prayed, texts ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited many ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6 Psa. lxii. 1, visited, at sister Fetherston's ; 8 prayer, supper ; 9.30.

*Sunday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7 Eph. iii. 14, etc., within to some, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 10.45 prayers, communion ; 2 at Mr. Sm[ith]'s, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 Conf[erence], prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 1 Pet. ii. 11, the lovefeast ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Phil. ii. 12 ! tea, conversed ; 8.15 chaise ; 10 Sidgily, walk ; 11.15 chaise, Prosperous, walk ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; Isa. lv. 6 ! society, at T. Brook[e]'s, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> St. Patrick's Cathedral. See below, pp. 96, 261, 484, &c.

<sup>2</sup> This was a younger brother of Mr.

Henry Brooke of Dublin, an account of whose career will be found in Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 384.

women, and children, on the spot, beside near the same number in other places.

They had a very large room, but not near large enough for the congregation. All that got in seemed much affected, as they did likewise at five in the morning. About fifty of them are already joined in a society. Fair blossoms! But what will the fruit be?

A remarkable circumstance, we were informed, occurred near this place, about three weeks before. A poor woman, who owed her landlord fourteen pounds, scraped seven together, which she brought him. But he absolutely refused to take less than the whole, yet detained her in talk till evening. She then set out on a car. When she was within a mile of home, she overtook a soldier, who said he was exceedingly tired, and earnestly entreated her to let him ride with her on the car, to which she at length consented. When they came to her house, finding there was no town within two miles, he begged he might sit by the fireside till morning. She told him she durst not suffer it, as hers was a lone house, and there was none in it but herself and her girl. But at last she agreed he should lie in the girl's bed, and she and the girl would lie together. At midnight, two men, who had blackened their faces, broke into the house and demanded her money. She said, 'Then let me go into the next room and fetch it.' Going in, she said to the soldier, 'You have requited me well for my kindness, by bringing your comrades to rob my house.' He asked, 'Where are they?' She said, 'In the next room.' He started up, and ran thither. The men ran away with all speed. He fired after them, and shot one dead; who, being examined, appeared to be her landlord! So that a soldier was sent to protect an innocent woman and punish a hardened villain!

*Tues.* 19.—I preached at ten to an uncommonly large and serious congregation at Edenderry. In the evening I preached at Tyrrell's Pass, where a small, dead society is all that now

---

*Tuesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ix. 27, tea; 6.30 chaise; 9 Edind[err]y, tea, conversed; 10 2 Cor. viii. 9! chaise, [cipher] ♀; 2 Tyrr[ell's] Pass, dinner, conversed; 3 Journal, tea, conversed; 6 Mic. ii. 10, conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

remains.<sup>1</sup> Such another I found at Coolalough, on *Wednesday* the 20th.

*Thur.* 21.—Going to Athlone, I found the scene entirely changed; there has not been for many years so much life in the society. Many of the old dead members are quickened again, many are added to them, and there is no jar of any kind among them; they provoke one another only to love and to good works.

*Fri.* 22.—It is just seven years since I was here before; and I find little change in many, only that they are more dead to the world, and, consequently, more alive to God; and for a few that have left them, God has given them double, that are either alive to God, or athirst for Him.

*Sun.* 24.—In the afternoon I preached at the east end of

*Wednesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, texts; 7 Mark iv. 3, etc., tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 8.30 chaise; 11.15 Cool[a]lough, texts; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 texts; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Psa. cxlvi. 4, 5, prayed; 7.45 chaise, communion, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, texts; 7 2 Jo. 8, tea, within, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 Athlone; 1 [—] Jo[hn] Walsh; 3 at brother Dean's, dinner, within; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Prov. iii. 17! prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Friday 22*

- 4 Prayed, Col. i. 10, Walsh; 8 tea, Walsh; 12 visited, communion, visited some; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 Walsh; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Heb. vii. 25; 7 society, supper, prayer, conversed; 9.30.

*Saturday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 1, Walsh; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Walsh; 1 walk; 2 at brother Rutli., dinner, conversed, read narrative; 4 letters; 5 tea, within, prayer; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Walsh, tea; 8 Eph. iii. 14! Walsh; 11.30 prayers, Walsh; 2.30 dinner, letter, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 5.30 Lu. xix. 42! communion, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The Tyrrell's Pass Society, under the influence largely of the Handy family, had once been prosperous. Mr. Samuel Handy had died six years before, and the

family was now living 'at Coolalough, or more correctly Brackagh Castle' (Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 397).

the market-house. I scarce ever saw so numerous a congregation at Athlone ; and all were attentive—not a word was heard, and scarce any motion was to be seen. I trust the seed now sown will not wither away, but grow up into everlasting life !

*Mon. 25.*—Being desired to preach at Ballinasloe, in my way to Aughrim, I stood, about eleven, in the shade of a large house, and preached to a numerous congregation of Papists and Protestants, equally attentive, on ‘The kingdom of God is at hand.’ As I entered Aughrim the rector, who was waiting at his gate, welcomed me into the country ; and desired me to use his church, both now and whenever I pleased. I preached there at six. It was thoroughly filled with well-behaved hearers. But the society here, as well as that at Tyrrell’s Pass, is well-nigh shrunk into nothing ! Such is the baleful influence of riches ! The same effect we find in every place. The more men increase in goods (very few excepted) the more they decrease in grace.

*Tues. 26.*—I went on to Eyre Court. Here, also, the minister gave me the use of his church ; but the people seemed to understand little of the matter. As I had not this privilege at Birr, I went to the Square, where the owner of a large house invited me to preach before it.<sup>1</sup> The congregation was exceeding large, but many of them wild as colts untamed. However, the far greater part of them were seriously attentive. I am in hopes the work of God will revive here also ; the rather,

---

*Monday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 8, etc., letter, tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 chaise ; 10.30 Ball[in]aslo[e] ; 11 Mark i. 15, chaise ; 1.15 A[u]ghrim, Walsh ; 2 dinner ; 3 Walsh, prayed, tea ; 6 Isa. lv. 6, visited some, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2, within, tea ; 7.15 chaise ; 9.15 Eyre Co[urt], Acts xvi. 30 ; 11 chaise ; 1.30 Birr, Walsh ; 2.30 dinner, conversed ; 3.30 Walsh, prayed ; 5 tea, within ; 6 Job xxii. 21, society, within, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He was the guest of Mr. Marshall. While in Birr he administered the Lord’s Supper to the members of the society.

See Crookshank’s *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. pp. 397-8, where the *Primitive Wes. Meth. Mag.* 1844, p. 256, is quoted.



because He has fully restored one of the most eminent backsliders in the kingdom.

When I came to Tullamore,<sup>1</sup> the minister was willing that I should preach in the church, where both the soldiers and all the officers attended, and our Great Captain was present also.

*Thur.* 28.—I supposed the house at Portarlinton would have more than contained the congregation; but it would scarce contain a third part of them. So I removed to the market-house, and preached on the general judgement. The word was quick and powerful, so that very few appeared to be unaffected.

In the evening I preached in the church at Mountmellick. Perhaps such a congregation was never there before; but the greater part of them seemed to be of Gallio's mind, to care for none of these things.

*Fri.* 29.—I preached in our own house at Kilkenny, to just such another congregation. But those that attended in the morning were of a nobler spirit, and I found uncommon liberty among them.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lix. 1, 2, letter, tea, conversed; 7.15 chaise; 8 at Mr. Barry's, tea, together; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 Tul[l]amore, Walsh; 2 dinner, Walsh; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Walsh; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 18, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 28*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Tim. iii. 5, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise, Portarlinton; 1.15 Rev. xx. 12, dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 4 M[oun]tmellic[k], prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 in the church, Heb. ix. 27, society, visited, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 29*

- 4 Prayed, chaise; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 11.30 Ballinagget [Ballintaggart]; 1 chaise; 1.45 Kilk[enny], on business, dinner, walk; 5 prayed, tea; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 24, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Here he took tea with Quarter-master Joseph Burgess, who, in the previous January, had married the only daughter (see above, vol. vi. p. 407) 'of good William Penington.' In 1790 he

was called into the itinerancy, and laboured therein until 1830. See memoir by their son, Rev. W. Penington Burgess, M.A., in *W.M. Mag.* 1840, p. 537.



*Sat.* 30.—I preached at Waterford<sup>1</sup> in the court-house, one of the largest in the kingdom. A multitude of people quickly ran together, which occasioned some tumult at first; but it was quickly over, and all were deeply attentive. Surely God will have much people in this city.

MAY 1, *Sun.*—At eight I preached in the court-house, to a larger congregation than before. At eleven I went to the cathedral, one of the most elegant churches in Ireland. The whole service was performed with the utmost solemnity. After service the senior prebend, Dr. Fall, invited me to dinner; and desired, when I came again, I would take a bed at his house. I doubt that will never be!

At four I preached at the head of the Mall to a Moorfields congregation, all quiet and attentive.

*Mon.* 2.—The congregation at five in the morning was larger than that on Saturday evening; and all of them appeared to have (for the present, at least) a real concern for their salvation. Oh that it may not pass away as the morning dew!

---

*Saturday 30*

4.30 1 Pet. iv. 18, tea, within; 7 chaise; 9 Knocklo[ng], tea, conversed; 10 chaise; 1 Ferry; 2 at Ja[mes] Deav[es's], dinner, letters, within; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayer, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 4! within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 on business; 9.45.

MAY 1, *Sunday*

4 Prayed, letters, Journal, tea; 8 Dan. ix. 24, Journal; 11 prayers, communion; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 at Dr Fell's, together; 4 tea, conversed; 5 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc.; 6.30 lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 2*

4 Prayed, Journal; 6 2 John 8, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited many; 10 letters; 1 the children, dinner, conversed; 3 letter, prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Rev. xiv. 1, etc., supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> For an account in detail of this visit to Waterford, and William Gurley's description of the preaching and the lovefeast, see *W.H.S.* vol. ii. pp. 138-9. Samuel Wood, then a young man of seventeen, asked Wesley's advice as to the ministry. He replied: 'If the Lord has called you to wait on Him, do not

run before He sends you, and if He calls, do not fly from Him, as Jonah did. I will give you two words of advice, viz: read Brainerd's Life, it will show you the true spirit of a gospel missionary; and read my *Notes on the New Testament*; they will teach you to think' (MS. Life of Wood).

I took a solemn farewell of this affectionate people, concluding with those awful words:

Now on the brink of death we stand;  
And if I pass before,  
You all may safe escape to land,  
And hail me on the shore.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues. 3.*—We set out for Dungarvan Ferry; but, in spite of all the speed we could make, the road was so horrible that we could not reach Youghal before six in the evening. At seven the court-house was filled from end to end: and such was the attention of all, high and low, that I hope many of them will bring forth fruit to perfection.

*Wed. 4.*—At five in the morning the court-house was thoroughly filled. So in the evening I preached in the Mall, where the congregation was much the same as the last at Waterford; only that they were in general Protestants, as are most in the town; who are also some of the most courteous and quiet people in the kingdom.

*Thur. 5.*—Before I came half-way to Cork, I was met by about thirty horsemen.<sup>2</sup> We dined at Middleton, and then rode

*Tuesday 3*

3.30 Prayed, tea, prayer; 4.30 chaise; 7.30 Kilmac Thomas, tea, conversed; 8.30 chaise; 11.15 Dungarvan, dinner; 1.15 chaise, walk, chaise; 6 Yough[al], on business, tea; 7 Matt. xxii. 4! 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

4 Prayed, Journal; 6 Matt. viii. 2! Journal; 8 tea, within, prayer; 10 Journal; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letter; 3 read narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 read; 6.30 the Mall, Jo. v. 8; 7.30 society; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Thursday 5*

4 Prayed, read; 6 Eph. iv. 1, etc., on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Middleton, many, within, dinner; 1.30 chaise; 4 Cork, at brother Laffan's, on business; 5.15 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 letters; 7 Isa. lxvi. 8! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Part of verse 5, slightly altered, of C. Wesley's famous funeral hymn commencing, 'How happy every child of grace,' No. 947 in the collection of 1875, but omitted from the hymn (618) in that of 1904.

<sup>2</sup> Led by George Howe, who had been a member of the society for about thirty-five years. He died Feb. 1830, aged eighty-six. He first heard a Methodist preacher when he was a little boy. He was one of Wesley's confidential friends,

on through a pleasant, well-cultivated country to Cork.<sup>1</sup> In the evening, many in the crowded congregation were much comforted.

*Fri. 6.*<sup>2</sup>—I made an exact inquiry into the state of the society. I found the number was about four hundred, many of whom were greatly in earnest. Many children, chiefly girls, were indisputably justified ; some of them were likewise sanctified, and were patterns of all holiness. But how shall we keep up the flame that is now kindled, not only in Cork, but in many parts of the nation ? Not by sitting still ; but by stirring up the gift of God that is in them ; by uninterrupted watchfulness ; by warning every one and exhorting every one ; by besieging the throne with all the powers of prayer ; and, after all, some will, and some will not, improve the grace which they have received. Therefore there must be a falling away. We are not to be discouraged at this ; but to do all that in us lies to-day, leaving the morrow to God.

*Sat. 7.*—On this day that venerable saint, Mr. Perronet, desired his granddaughter, Miss Briggs, who attended him day

#### Friday 6

- 4 Prayed, Ecc. ii. 2 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 12 walk ; 12.30 prayer ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 37, select society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

#### Saturday 7

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 39, letter, writ Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal ; 12 within ; 1 walk ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Isa. lix. 1, 2 ; 8 supper, together, prayer on business ; 9.45.

and intimate with Dr. Coke and all the preachers stationed in Cork. He was a highly successful visitor of prisons and the sick. A cheerful Christian with an arresting fashion of speech, he was for many years one of the most influential Methodists in Cork. See *Meth. Mag.* 1831, p. 207. The Rev. J. A. Duke, to whose zeal for Methodist history Irish Methodists owe much, says that George Howe was not only a class-leader in Cork for many years, but one of the original trustees to whom the site of the chapel in Patrick Street was assigned.

See *Irish Christian Advocate*, May 9, 1913, p. 224. One of the horsemen who met Wesley was William Seymour, who died in 1863, aged ninety-seven. Whilst in Cork, Wesley appointed Andrew Laffan, George Howe, and James Johnson stewards. See *ibid.* 1883, p. 301.

<sup>1</sup> In the Cork Stewards' Book for May 1785 payments are entered for Wesley's travelling expenses, the repairs of his carriage, and other items. See *W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Cork to T. Carlill (*W.H.S.* vol. vi. p. 92).

and night, to go out into the garden and take a little air. He was reading, and hearing her read, the three last chapters of Isaiah. When she returned he was in a kind of ecstasy; the tears running down his cheeks, from a deep sense of glorious things which were shortly to come to pass. He continued unspeakably happy that day, and on Sunday was, if possible, happier still. And indeed heaven seemed to be as it were opened to all that were round about him. When he was in bed, she went into his room to see if anything was wanting; and, as she stood at the feet of the bed, he smiled, and broke out, 'God bless thee, my dear child, and all that belong to thee! Yea, He *will* bless thee!' Which he earnestly repeated many times, till she left the room. When she went in, the next morning, *Monday* the 9th, his spirit was returned to God!<sup>1</sup>

So ended the holy and happy life of Mr. Vincent Perronet, in the ninety-second year of his age. I follow hard after him in years, being now in the eighty-second year of my age. Oh that I may follow him in holiness, and that my last end may be like his!

*Sun.* 8.—In the afternoon I stood in the vacant space near the preaching-house, capable of containing many thousands. An immense number assembled. There was no disturbance: the days of tumult here are over; and God has now of a long season made our enemies to be at peace with us.

*Mon.* 9.<sup>2</sup>—About noon I preached at Kinsale, in the old Bowling-green, which lies on the top of the hill, and commands a large prospect both by sea and land. All behaved well but

---

*Sunday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, texts, tea; 8 Eph. iii. 14, etc., letters; 11 prayers, communion; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 sleep, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 1 Pet. iv. 7, lovefeast; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xii. 43, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.45 chaise; 11.30 Kinsale; 12 1 Kings xix. 13, dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Bandon, on business, tea, prayed; 6.30 Ecc. vii. 29! society, at Mrs. Barr., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. iii. pp. 145, 265.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Cork to Jasper Winscom (see new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

a few officers, who walked up and down, and talked together during the whole service. The poor in Ireland in general are well-behaved ; all the ill-breeding is among well-dressed people. In the evening I preached in the main street at Bandon, to a very numerous congregation. But some of them were better clothed than taught ; for they laughed and talked great part of the time.

Such a transaction occurred here last week as has not occurred this century. A soldier, walking over the bridge, met a countryman, and, taking a fancy to his stick, strove to wrench it from him. His companion knocked the soldier down. News of this being carried to the barracks, a whole troop of soldiers marched down, and, without any provocation, fell upon the countrymen coming into the town, pursued them into the houses where they fled for shelter, and hacked and hewed them without mercy. Two-and-forty were wounded, several maimed, and two killed upon the spot.

*Wed. 11.*—I returned from Bandon to Cork, and, after endeavouring to confirm those that were much alive to God, on *Friday* the 13th, with some difficulty, I broke loose from my


*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 21, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter ; 12 visited many ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 4 sleep, prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24 ! visited ; 8.30 supper, within, prayer ; 10.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayer, Rom. xiii. 1, etc., Journal, tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 visited, chaise ; 11.30 Cork, letter ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6.30 Col. i. 10, leaders ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Thursday 12<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xii. 7, Mag. [cipher]  ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 12 walk ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.30 Job xxii. 21 ! communion ; 9 visited ; 9.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.30.

*Friday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xx. 34, tea, conversed, prayer ; 7 chaise ; 10.45 Mallow, tea ; 11.45 chaise ; 3.45 Kilfinnane, at brother Upton's, dinner, conversed, prayed ; 5 tea ; 6 Lu. x. 42, walk ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On May 12 he wrote from Cork to his brother Charles: 'We have been humbugged by the patriots. There is

no more danger from Ireland than from the Isle of Man.' A remarkable letter. (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 152.)



affectionate friends, and in two long stages reached Kilfinane. It being too stormy to preach abroad, I preached in the Assembly Room. All the hearers were serious and well-behaved. I trust some will bring forth fruit with patience.

Afterwards I took a survey of the Danish mount<sup>1</sup> near the town; the first I have seen surrounded with a triple ditch; but it is not either so high or so large as that near Dundee. Is it not strange that the Irish, as well as the Scots, should so soon have driven out those merciless robbers who defied all the strength of England for so long a time?

*Sat. 14.*—I found a far greater curiosity, a large Druidical temple. I judged by my eye that it was not less than a hundred yards in diameter; and it was, if I remember right, full as entire as Stonehenge, or that at Stanton Drew. How our ancestors could bring or even heave these enormous stones, what modern can comprehend?

In the evening we found many of our old friends at Limerick were removed to Abraham's bosom.

*Sun. 15 (being Whit Sunday).*—The service at the cathedral began at eleven and lasted till three. It concluded a little sooner, by my assisting at the Lord's Supper, at the request of the clergymen. Between five and six I took my stand near the custom-house, amidst an innumerable multitude of people; but they were

Wild as the untaught Indian's brood.<sup>2</sup>

---

*Saturday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 3! tea, chaise; 8.30 Bruft, C. Har., etc., tea, conversed; 9.30 chaise; 12.15 Limerick, on business, letters; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, within; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Matt. viii. 13! walk, supper, together; 9.30.

*Whit Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 Acts ii. 4, sermon; 11 prayers, communion; 3 dinner, conversed, sleep, prayed; 5 tea; 5.30 John vii. 37; 7 the lovefeast; 8.30 at Mr. Bean's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Danes' Fort, a mound fifty feet in diameter at the base, with ramparts. But these mounds, found throughout Ireland, are not held to be of Danish origin, but, like the kraals of South Africa, prehistoric. See above, vol. vi. p. 64.

<sup>2</sup> From Charles Wesley's *Redemption Hymns*, No. xxxi. v. 3. J. W. Thomas (*W.M. Mag.* 1872, p. 611) suggests that this hymn is 'a condensation and adaptation in much more gentle and general terms' of a 'hymn for the Roman Catho-



They made such a wonderful noise that I judged it best to give them the ground, and retire to our own house.

*Mon.* 16.—I restored the select society, which had been quite neglected. In the evening I earnestly exhorted all our brethren to set out again in the good old way, and to run with patience the race that is set before them.

*Tues.* 17.—In my way to Gort I was met by some of our brethren of Kilchreest, a village eight miles beyond it, giving me an invitation from Colonel Pearse<sup>1</sup> to lodge at his house. He sent me to Kilchreest in one of his own carriages. There I found a large number of plain people, to whom I preached in the yard. Thence I returned to the Colonel's, but the house being full of genteel company, I was as out of my element, there being no room to talk upon the only subject which deserves the attention of a rational creature.

*Wed.* 18.—Learning that a little girl<sup>2</sup> had sat up all night, and then walked two miles to see me, I took her into the

*Monday 16*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 Gal. v. 22 ! select society; 10 sermon, visited; 2.15 dinner, together; 3.15 prayed, visited, tea; 6 Heb. i., society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2 ! tea, prayer; 6.30 chaise; 10 at Mr. Blood's, tea, conversed, prayer; 11 chaise; 1 Crusheen, dinner; 2 chaise; 4 Gort, tea; 4.45 chaise; 6.45 Roxbro[ugh]; 8 within, chaise, Kilchrist, Prov. iii. 17, Ro[xbrough] in talk, supper; 10.30.

*Wednesday 18*

- 4.30 On business, chaise, Kil[chreest], tea, conversed, prayer; 6 chaise, Athenry, tea; 9 chaise; 12 Carmorris, dinner; 1 chaise, prayed; 4 Ballinrobe, conversed, sermon, tea; 6.30 Isa. i. 3 ! sermon; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

lies of Ireland' written by C. Wesley (*Journal*, vol. ii. pp. 27-28), when journeying from Cork to Bandon. In the *Meth. Hymn-book* (1904) five verses only of this hymn (282) are published. In the original there are eight verses; the third reads thus:

Wild as the untaught Indian's brood  
The Christian savages remain,  
Strangers and enemies to God,  
They make Thee shed Thy blood in vain.

<sup>1</sup> The name is given as Persse in Taylor and Skinner's *Road Maps of Ireland*, 1783. Probably the Colonel was connected with Mrs. Persse, whom Wesley met at Castleboy May 18, 1787.

<sup>2</sup> Her name was Mary Brooke. Converted about twelve years of age, she was a consistent member of the society in Dublin for more than sixty years. See *W.M. Mag.* 1845, p. 401.

chaise, and was surprised to find her continually rejoicing in God. The person with whom the preachers lodge informed me that she has been two years possessed of His pure love. We breakfasted at Athenry, once a populous city.<sup>1</sup> But now *seges est ubi Troja fuit*.<sup>2</sup> In the afternoon we went on to Ballinrobe.

Having heard a remarkable account of the Charter School here, I resolved to see it with my own eyes. I went thither about five in the afternoon, but found no master or mistress. Seven or eight boys, and nine or ten girls (the rest being rambling abroad), dirty and ragged enough, were left to the care of a girl half the head taller than the rest. She led us through the house. I observed first the school-room, not much bigger than a small closet. Twenty children could not be taught there at once with any convenience. When we came into the bed-chamber, I inquired, 'How many children now lodge in the house?' and was answered, 'Fourteen or fifteen boys, and nineteen girls.' For these boys there were three beds, and five for the nineteen girls. For food, I was informed, the master was allowed a penny-farthing a day for each! Thus they are clothed, lodged, and fed. But what are they taught? As far as I could learn, just nothing! Of these things I informed the Commissioners for these schools in Dublin. But I do not hear of any alteration. If this be a sample of the Irish Charter Schools,<sup>3</sup> what good can we expect from them?

In my way from Limerick hither, I read and carefully con-

---

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, tea; 8 Matt. vii. 24! sermon, Journal; 1 walk; 2.45 dinner, conversed, Journal; 5.30 tea, visited; 6.15 Matt. xxv. 31, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> It was a fortified town at a remote period. A large Dominican monastery was founded there in the reign of John, which grew in wealth and importance. Earls of Ulster and other nobles made this their burial-place. But Athenry never recovered its double capture and sack in 1577 and 1590. It lost its representative at the Union, and ceased to be

a borough under the Municipal Reform Act. See below, p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> 'The scythe now reaps the corn where  
Ilion stood,  
And fields are fattened with the Tro-  
jans' blood.'

Ovid, *Heroides* (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 90).

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 506, and Crook-shank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 10.

sidered Major Vallancey's<sup>1</sup> Irish Grammar, allowed to be the best extant. And, supposing him to give a true account of the Irish language, it is not only beyond all comparison worse than any ancient language I know anything of; but below English, French, German, Italian, Spanish, or any other modern language. The difficulty of reading it is intolerable, occasioned chiefly by the insufferable number of mute letters, both of vowels and consonants; the like of which is not to be found in any language under heaven. The number of pronouns, and the irregular formation of the verbs, is equally insufferable. But nothing is so insufferable as their poetry; the whole construction of which is so trifling and childish, and yet requires more pains to write than either the modern rhyme or the ancient attention to long and short syllables.

*Fri.* 20.—I went to Castlebar. Here I generally find a welcome reception. Almost all the inhabitants here love us well, and believe the Methodists are good men.<sup>2</sup>

*Sat.* 21.—Mr. Brown, of Raheens,<sup>3</sup> about three miles from

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 1 Sam. xxi. 8, chaise; 12.15 Castlebar; 1 writ texts; 2 dinner, within; 3.30 prayed, walk; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Matt. vii. 16; 7 at Jo[hn] Carr, in talk; 8 at Jo[hn] Langs., supper, conversed, prayed; 9.30.

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 8, texts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, laid the [? stone]; 10 texts; 1.30 chaise, Rehins, within, dinner, conversed; 4.30 chaise, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 18! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

1 Pet. iii. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards General, born 1721. While residing in Ireland he devoted himself to the language, topography, and antiquities of the country, made a survey of the island, and wrote a Grammar and Dictionary of the Irish language (*Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis*), &c.

<sup>2</sup> At this visit Wesley laid the foundation of the chapel, which is still in use.

<sup>3</sup> Wesley's attachment to the place was more than equalled by that to the family. See his ardent references in vol. v. pp.

414 and 506, and vol. vi. p. 63. The traditions and mementoes of his visits are treasured by Mr. Browne's great-grandson, Judge Browne, who states that Wesley preached under the grove of lime-trees opposite to the house. His Honour spells the name as in this note, and the place Rahins, one of the numerous forms the foundation of which is Raheen (little fort) pl. Raheens. See Joyce's *Irish Place-names*, and Ordnance survey; also *W.H.S.* vol. ix. pp. 139-40.

Castlebar, invited us to his house. It is one of the pleasantest places I have seen in the kingdom. But it was not so pleasant as when I was there first. For his lovely wife, and an amiable daughter, are both gone into a better country.

*Sun. 22* (being *Trinity Sunday*).—I preached in the morning on 'There are three that bear record in heaven.'<sup>1</sup> The congregation at church were remarkably well-behaved, and the rector preached a sound, useful sermon. At five I preached to an exceeding numerous congregation, and afterwards administered the sacrament to the society. Two clergymen were with us, the curate of Castlebar and the curate of a neighbouring parish; one of whom already enjoys the peace of God, and the other was earnestly seeking it.

*Mon. 23*.—After a long day's journey, I preached in the new court-house at Sligo, to far the worst congregation that I have seen since I came into the kingdom. Some (miscalled gentry) laughed and talked without fear or shame, till I openly reprov'd them; and the rabble were equally rude near the door. In the morning I preached in our own preaching-house, chiefly for the sake of Mrs. Simpson, a mother in Israel, who has been long confined to her room. Walking, about noon, I was caught in a heavy shower, and contracted a severe cold. However, I preached in the evening to a far civilier congregation than the night before. So I think my labour here was not quite in vain.

---

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, texts; 7 tea, conversed; 8 1 Jo. v. 7, Journal, [cipher] ♫; 11 prayers, visited; 2 dinner, within, prayer; 3 prayed; 4 tea, conversed; 5 Gen. i. 27, society, communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 23*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., tea, prayer; 6.15 chaise; 9 Swineford, tea; 10 chaise; 12.30 Tubber[curry], dinner; 1.30 chaise; 5 Sligo, prayed, tea, on business; 7 Acts xi. 26! supper, together, prayer; 9.30 lay down; 11.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. xxxviii. 5, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 dinner, sermon, conversed; 4 walk, tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., society, communion; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> He had preached on this text by request at Cork, May 8, 1775. See Sermon LV.

*Wed. 25.*—I preached about ten in the court-house at Manorhamilton,<sup>1</sup> and then rode over the Black Mountain, now clothed with green, and through a delightful road, to Mount Florence. Here I observed the party-coloured gates (as they were some years since) to be painted plain red. The wind was high and piercing cold; yet the multitude of people obliged me to preach in the open air.

*Thur. 26.*—I preached in the assembly-room at Swanlinbar,<sup>2</sup> but not without difficulty, my cold being so increased that I could not sing, nor speak, but just in one key. However, I made shift to preach in the church at Ballyconnell in the evening, though it was very full, and consequently very hot.

*Fri. 27.*—Feeling myself much as I was eleven years ago, and not knowing how short my time of working might be, I resolved to do a little while I could. So I began at five; and though I could scarce be heard at first, yet the more I spoke the more my voice was strengthened. Before I had half done, every one could hear. To God be all the glory!

---

*Wednesday 25*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 58, tea, prayer; 7 chaise; 9.30 Mannor H[amilton], tea; 10 2 Cor. v. 17, chaise; 3.45 M[oun]t Florence [Florence Court is the seat of the Earl of Enniskillen], dinner, conversed, on business; 5 tea, prayed; 6 Heb. iv. 13, sermon; 7.30 conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 26*

4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6, Journal; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise, Swadl[in]bar; 9.30 Matt. iv. 10, chaise; 12.30 Ballyconnell, Journal, within to many; 2 dinner, Journal, walk, tea; 16 Jer. vi. 16, society, prayed, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Friday 27*

4 Prayed, Heb. xii. 6, tea, within, prayer; 7 chaise; 8.15 Killishandra, tea, conversed; 9.30 Matt. viii. 2! within to many; 12.30 chaise; 1.45 Kilmore, dinner, together; 4 walk, prayed, tea; 6 Mark xvi. 16, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Here he was the guest of Mr. Bradham, one of the earliest and most influential Methodists in this neighbourhood (*W.M. Mag.* 1833, p. 822).

<sup>2</sup> At the close of the service he was

invited to the house of Mr. Pollock, where he 'sowed the seed of eternal life in the family, the fruit of which appears to the present day.' See *Irish Evangelist*, 1876, p. 90.



About ten I preached at Killashandra,<sup>1</sup> to a multitude of people; but my voice was now so strengthened that every one could hear. In the evening, there being no house at Kilmore that could contain half the congregation, I was obliged again to preach abroad. There were several sharp showers; but none went away; for it pleased the Lord to send therewith gracious rain on the souls of them that feared Him.

*Sat. 28.*—At five, though I had not quite recovered my voice, I judged it best to speak as I could. So I preached in Mr. Creighton's barn, and at seven in the ball-room at Cavan. I had designed to go straight from hence to Clones; but a friend sending me word that Mr. Sanderson was willing I should preach in his church at Ballyhaise, I altered my purpose and went thither. Abundance of people were waiting for me; but, Mr. Sanderson having changed his mind, I preached in the inn-yard, to a very well-behaved congregation of rich as well as poor. Hence I went on to Clones, where I found such a society as I had hardly seen in Ireland, making it a point of conscience to conform to all our Rules, great and small. The new preaching-house was exceeding neat, but far too small to contain the congregation. The first time I preached to-day was with difficulty; the second and third with less; the fourth with none at all.

*Sun. 29.*—The morning service, so called, began between twelve and one. At five the storm was so high that I could not preach in the market-place, as I first designed. At length we pitched upon a sloping meadow near the town, where we were

---

*Saturday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 5, chaise; 7 Cavan, Mic. ii. 10, chaise; 8.30 Ballihay, tea, Jo. xvii. 3, chaise; 1 Clones, writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 Journal, prayed, tea; 5 prayed; 6 Isai. xxxvii. 3, in talk, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 tea, conversed; 8 1 Jo. iv. 19, writ Conf[erence]; 12 prayers; 2 dinner, within; 3.45 sleep, prayed, Lu. xvi. 32, communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> Here he was the guest of Robert Creighton, brother of the Rev. James Creighton, for whom see below, p. 205.



perfectly sheltered by the hill. I suppose the congregation<sup>1</sup> would have filled the house at Dublin more than twice over. We had several showers; but the people regarded them not, being wholly taken up with better things.

*Mon. 30.*—We went on to Caledon.<sup>2</sup> A convenient preaching-house is just built here, which (after the forms were removed) just contained the congregation. The power of God was very unusually present among them. Many were cut to the heart, and refused to be comforted till God spoke peace to their souls; and many did already rejoice with joy unspeakable.

When we came to Armagh on *Tuesday*, the wind was extremely high, and the air as cold as it used to be in December. However, we had no place that could contain the congregation but Mr. M'Geough's avenue. And here the people, crowding close together, did not seem to regard either cold or wind.

*Tues. 31.*—We took a walk to the Primate's palace, and had a full view of the house. It is elegant in the highest degree, and yet not splendid; and it is furnished throughout in a handsome though not in a costly manner. Since I was here before he has added an obelisk<sup>3</sup> a hundred feet high, and dairy-house, with many other conveniences; and a chapel, never yet used.

---

*Monday 30*

4 Tea, prayer; 4.45 chaise; 8.30 Caladon, tea, conversed, letters; 11 Heb. viii. 11; 12 society; 1 dinner; 2.15 chaise; 3.45 Armagh, walk, tea, conversed; 5.30 6 Matt. vii. 16, visited; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 31*

4 Prayed, texts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 10 read narrative; 11 Isai. lix. [—]; 12 read narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Acts xvi. 31, society; 8 within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> There were about two thousand present. Amongst them was a lad named Charles Mayne, who had not been present previously at a service out of a church. His father, a gentleman of respectability and influence, resided near Cootehill, and his eldest brother subsequently rose to be one of the judges on the Irish bench. The youth, who was

greatly charmed with the heavenly appearance of the preacher, which he never afterwards forgot, was induced to return to the Methodist services, and then was led to give his heart to God, and subsequently to enter the itinerancy. (*Irish Evangelist*, 1861, p. 193.)

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 420.

<sup>3</sup> Which may still be seen.

But we were informed he designs to do many things more !  
How well, then, may it be said to him :

Tu secunda marmora  
Locas sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri  
Immemor struis domos !<sup>1</sup>

At eleven I preached in the avenue again. It rained all the time, yet the congregation was large and attentive. Afterwards a decent woman, whom I never saw either before or since, desired to speak with me ; and said, 'I met you at Caledon. I had then a violent pain in my head for four weeks ; but was fully persuaded I should be well if you would lay your hand on my cheek ; which I begged you to do. From that moment I have been perfectly well.' If so, give God the glory. In the evening the rain drove us into the market-house, where we were a little disturbed by two or three drunken men ; but all the rest, [a] numerous congregation, behaved with deep seriousness.

JUNE 1, *Wed.*—I took my leave of my coeval, Mr. M'Geough, whom I scarce expect to see again in this world. About ten I preached in Blackwatertown, in Mr. Roe's yard, to a large and elegant congregation ; and in the evening to a larger still, at the side of the Fort at Charlemont. Mrs. T. was an unspeakable blessing to this town while Mr. T. was stationed there ; and the revival of religion which began then has been increasing ever since.

#### JUNE 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 Acts xvi. 31 ; 8 at Dr. Grubb, tea, conversed, visited ; 9.30 chaise, Blackwater ; 11 1 Pet. i. 24, letter, writ narrative ; 2 dinner, writ ; 3 writ Conf[erence] ; 4 prayed, tea, chaise ; 6 Mal. iii. 1, society, chaise, supper, prayer ; 10.15.

<sup>1</sup> Horace, *Odes*, ii. 18, 17-19. The whole passage reads as follows :

Truditur dies die,  
Novaeque pergunt interire lunae ;  
Tu secunda marmora  
Locas sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri  
Immemor struis domos.

'Suns are hurrying suns a-west,  
And new-born moons make speed to meet  
their end.

*You* have hands to square and hew  
Vast marble blocks, hard on your day of doom,

Ever building mansions new,  
Nor thinking of the mansion of the tomb.'  
CONINGTON.

Wesley was struck by the verbal appositeness of the quotation, and the lines must not be applied too strictly. Horace, of course, is rebuking the materialism which persistently ignores the transience of human life. See, for another rendering, *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 90.

In the road to and from Charlemont, I had a good deal of conversation with that amiable woman, Mrs. R.<sup>1</sup> God has indeed dealt very mercifully with her, and her soul is at present much alive. I have great hopes that she, and all her lovely family, will be patterns to all that are round about them.

*Thur. 2.*<sup>2</sup>—I went to Mr. Caulfield's,<sup>3</sup> the Rector of Killyman, three miles from Charlemont. His house is agreeably situated at the head of a beautiful avenue, in which I preached to a very numerous congregation, most of whom seemed to be deeply affected. I sent my horses on to Cookstown, ten Irish miles; Mr. Caulfield sending me thither, *Friday* the 3rd, with a pair of his. At ten I preached there, and then hastened forward; but I could not reach Londonderry before seven. We then found (notwithstanding they had but short notice) a congregation gathered from all parts. The society here has not been so well established for many years as it is now. What is principally wanting is zeal for God and entire self-devotion to Him.

---

*Thursday 2*

4.15 Prayed, writ Conf[erence]; 8.15 tea, conversed, on business, chaise; 10 Char[lemon]t, Acts ix. 31; 11 communion; 1 chaise, Killeman, within, dinner, conversed; 3.30 letter, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Heb. ix. 27, prayed, garden, conversed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 3*

4 Prayed; 4.30 chaise; 7 Cookstown, tea, Jer. viii. 22! society; 9 chaise; 12.30 Gorton; 1.30 chaise; 3.45 Strabane; 4.15 chaise; 6.45 Derry; 7 tea, conversed, Col. i. 10, supper, within; 10.15.

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably Mrs. Roe.

<sup>2</sup> On June 2 he wrote from Killyman, near Armagh, to his brother Charles, referring to the death of Vincent Perronet and to some secret which the old man's son Vincent charged him not to reveal till he came to die. He urges him to talk with, as well as inquire concerning, an unnamed clergyman, adding, 'Many times you see farther into men than I do.' With this might be usefully compared episodes in Georgia and elsewhere, in which the two brothers were concerned. He declares that the Patriots in Ireland

[the reference probably is to the United Volunteer movement] 'are nobody. They are quite scattered . . . only the work of God flourishes, spreading and deepening on every side.' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 152.)

<sup>3</sup> The Rev. Charles Caulfield, rector of Killyman, of the family of the Earl of Charlemont, Wesley's host on several occasions, 'a true Christian and a faithful friend of Methodism.' See Crookshank's *Hist. of Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. pp. 402, 461; also below, p. 511.

*Sun. 5.*—At eight I strongly applied the latter part of the thirteenth chapter to the Romans. We had a very decent congregation at church, but not so many communicants as I expected. At six our room was thoroughly filled with as serious hearers as ever I saw.

*Mon. 6.*—We had a numerous congregation, in the morning, of rich as well as poor; but who is able effectually to warn these to flee from the wrath to come? At eleven I preached in an open place at Newtown[limavady],<sup>1</sup> sixteen miles from Londonderry. In the evening we had, at Coleraine,<sup>2</sup> a larger congregation than at Clones itself; and they seemed a more intelligent people than most I have met with. Indeed, the whole town is different from all that I have seen. There is no hurry or noise, but all quiet and still, both by day and by night; so that no wonder so many here receive the gospel of peace, and 'bring forth fruit unto perfection.'

*Tues. 7.*—I accepted the offer of the Presbyterian meeting; and preached there at noon, and at six in the evening.

*Saturday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 1 Jo. v. 19, walk; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 4.45 prayed; 5.30 tea, conversed; 6.30 Mic. ii. 10, society, supper, together, prayer, on business; 10.15.

*Sunday 5*

- 4 Prayed, sleep, letters, tea; 8 Rom. xiii. 11, etc., letters, read narrative; 11.30 prayers, communion; 2.30 dinner, conversed, letters, prayed; 5.15 tea, conversed; 6 Lu. xiv. 17, society, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Monday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 Isai. lvii. 1, 2, tea, conversed, prayer, boat; 8.15 chaise; 10.45 Newtown, 2 Cor. vi. 1; 12 chaise; 2 15 Coleraine; 2.45 Journal; 3 dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, walk; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Kings xviii. 21, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, read Horneck; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 Mark iv. 3, etc.; 1.15 Journal; 2 at Mr. Davenpo[rt], dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 13; 7 lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Now Limavady.

<sup>2</sup> In the barrack yard, as on June 6, 1787.

*Wed. 8.*<sup>1</sup>—After preaching in the morning, I left many of the loving people in tears, and went on to Ballymoney; where I preached in the court-house to a very civil and a very dull congregation. From hence we went to Ballymena. In the afternoon I walked over to Gracehill,<sup>2</sup> the Moravian settlement. Beside many little houses for them that are married, they have three large buildings (on the same plan with that at Fulneck); having the chapel in the middle, the house for the single men on the left hand, that for the single women on the right. We spent one or two agreeable hours in seeing the several rooms. Nothing can exceed the neatness of the rooms, or the courtesy of the inhabitants. But if they have most courtesy, we have more love. We do not suffer a stranger, especially a Christian brother, to visit us without asking him either ‘to bite or sup.’ ‘But it is their way.’ I am sorry to say, so it is. When I called on Bishop Antone, in Holland, an old acquaintance, whom I had not seen for six-and-forty years, till both he and I were grown grey-headed, he did not ask me so much as to wet my lips.<sup>3</sup> Is not this a shameful way?—a way contrary not only to Christianity but to common humanity? Is it not a way that a Jew, a Mahometan, yea, an honest heathen, would be ashamed of?

Having now finished an ingenious book, Le Vayer’s<sup>4</sup> *Animadversions on the Ancient Historians*, I thought a few passages worth transcribing, as containing some uncommon remarks. He says more for the veracity of Herodotus than ever I saw before, and convinces me that his authority is more to be relied on than that of Polybius, who, ‘contrary to the truth of history,’ makes Scipio an example of continence in giving up the fair captive to

---

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 6 Rev. xiv. 1, etc., tea; 6.30 chaise; 8.30 Ballymunny; 9 Rom. iii. 27, chaise; 11 tea, conversed; 12 chaise, Ballimena; 2 within; 2.30 dinner; 3.15 walk; 5 read, chaise, tea; 6 Heb. iv. 14, lovefeast, supper, conversed; 10.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Coleraine to Alexander Knox, who suffered from fits and thought he must therefore imprison himself. Wesley argues the case, appealing to common sense (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> Still in use by the Moravians.

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 428.

<sup>4</sup> Incorrectly spelt ‘Vrayer’ in former editions, and in *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 235.



the Spanish prince ; whereas, in fact, he never would, nor did, restore her to her husband.

There is not a more incredible relation in all the Roman history than that Cloelia, and all the Roman virgins who were hostages to the Etrurians, swam over the river Tiber to Rome. Surely they would scarce have dared to look upon so rapid a river, much less to plunge into it ; especially when there was no necessity, for the peace was then almost concluded.<sup>1</sup>

Some writers affirm, and it is earnestly believed, that Belisarius was reduced to beggary. But it is a mere fable. On the contrary, the Emperor Justinian heaped titles and honours upon him to the last ; although he recalled him out of Italy after he had been defeated there by the French. Procopius, who wrote largely concerning him, says not one word of his being reduced to poverty.

*Thur.* 9.—Between nine and ten I preached in the court-house at Antrim to a large, staring congregation. Thence we went on to Belfast, through miserable roads. Oh, where is common sense ! At six I preached in the linen-hall to a large congregation, admirably well-behaved. I often wonder that, among so civil a people, we can do but little good.

*Fri.* 10.—We came to Downpatrick, where, the preaching-house being too small, we repaired, as usual, to the Grove ; a most lovely plain, very near the venerable ruins of the cathedral. The congregation was as large as that at Belfast, but abundantly more awakened. The people in general were remarkably affectionate. They filled the large preaching-house at five in the morning ; and we seemed to be as closely united with them as with one of our old societies in England.

---

*Thursday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. xxx. 18, tea ; 6.30 chaise ; 9 Antrim, tea, Rev. xx. 12 ; 11 chaise ; 2 Belfast, on business ; 3 dinner, within, on business, prayed, tea ; 6 Job xxii. 21 ; 7 lovefeast, within, supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 Lu. xx. 34, tea, conversed, prayer ; 7.45 chaise, Send [—] [Saintfield], tea ; 11 chaise, Downpatrick, letters ; 3 dinner, conversed ; 4 prayed, walk, tea, prayed ; 6 1 Cor. i. 30, communion ; 8.15 supper, within ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> For Cloelia and Etrurians see *The Student's Rome*, p. 55.

About eleven on *Saturday* I preached in the linen-hall at Ballynahinch to a numerous congregation. The country from hence to Lisburn<sup>1</sup> is wonderfully pleasant and fruitful. At six I preached in the Presbyterian meeting, a large and commodious building; and I was now with the most lively society that I have seen for many days; owing chiefly to the good providence of God bringing sister Johnson hither. She came indeed in an acceptable time; for J[ohn] W[ilson] and his wife, who for many years had been pillars, had left the society. They had one child, a son, about nineteen years years old, of whom they were fond enough; by a fall from his horse he was killed in a moment, leaving his parents inconsolable; just then she came to Lisburn, and visited them. God opened her mouth, both in exhortation and prayer. They saw and acknowledged His hand. She was enabled to give up her child to God; he cried out, 'Surely God has sent an angel from heaven to comfort us!' Both of them joined the society, and are more in earnest for salvation than they have been for many years.

*Sun. 12.*—We had a solemn opportunity in the morning. In the afternoon, as no building could contain the people, I stood abroad and proclaimed, 'There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance.' The hearers (allowing five persons to a square yard) were seven or eight thousand.

At eleven I preached in the churchyard at Lurgan. The sun shone extremely hot; but we were sheltered from it, partly by the church and partly by the spreading trees. In the afternoon

---

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 1 Jo. ii. 12, Journal, tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 chaise; 10.30 Ballynahinch; 11 Matt. vii. 24, Journal, dinner; 1.30 chaise; 3.30 Lisburn, within, letters, tea; 6 Psal. lxii. 1, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Thought upon Marriage, tea, conversed; 8 Eph. iii. 14, Thoughts; 11 prayers; 1.30 at John Johnson, dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep; 4.15 tea, conversed; 5 Lu. xv. 7, communion; 7.45 prayed; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> At Lisburn, on June 11, he finished and signed a curious tract entitled *A Thought upon Marriage*, in which he

utilized for spiritual purposes reminiscences of his own early life (*Arm. Mag.* 1785, p. 533).

I went on to Tanderagee, one of the pleasantest towns in Ireland, surrounded by woods and fruitful hills, with a clear river running between them. At six I stood in the Grove, where the tall elms shaded both me and the numerous congregation. Several gentlemen and several clergymen were among them, and all behaved with serious attention.

I lodged at the Rev. Dr. L[eslie]'s,<sup>1</sup> where my time seemed exceeding short.

*Wed. 15.*—The scene changed from a palace to a cottage at Derryanvil,<sup>2</sup> a small village surrounded by a bog, but inhabited by lively Christians. About eleven I preached in a shady orchard to an exceeding large congregation; and in the evening to a still larger at The Grange, a small village on the top of a hill. Many showers went to the right and left while I was preaching, but only a few drops fell upon us.

*Thur. 16.*<sup>3</sup>—About eight I preached at Richhill, where there were many backsliders, on 'How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?' In the afternoon I came to Newry, where I never before had

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 1 Sam. xxx. 3, within to many, tea, prayer: 8.15 chaise; 10.30 Lurgan, on business; 11 Rom. i. 16, visited; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 3.45 Tander[a]g[ee], within, tea, prayed; 6 Eze. xviii. 31, society, supper; 10.15.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4.15 Prayed, read, Lu. xii. 7, writ narrative, tea, writ narrative, Dr. Leslie; 1 visited; 2 at Dr. Lesl[ie]'s, dinner, conversed; 4 within to many, tea; 5 conversed; 6 Prov. iii. 17, walk, to Dr. L[eslie]'s, supper, conversed; 9.45.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7, in talk to many, tea, prayer; 8 chaise; 9.45 D[erry] Anvil; 10 writ narrative; 10.45 Acts ii. 4, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 3.30 The Grange; 4 writ Journal, prayed, tea; 6 Matt. v. 47, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 Matt. xii. 43, chaise; 8 Richhill, Hos. viii. 11; 9.45 chaise; 12.45 Newry, on business; 1.30 dinner, conversed, visited; 5 tea, conversed prayed 1 Kings xviii. 21, lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Rector of Tanderagee. See above, vol. vi. pp. 68, 201.

<sup>2</sup> Near Portadown, where a year earlier a chapel had been built. For most of

these details see Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 403.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Freeborn Garrettson (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 69).

any tolerable place to preach in; but the Presbyterians now offered me the use of their large and handsome meeting-house<sup>1</sup>; perhaps it never was filled before. I believe the occasion required me to speak very plain, which I did from Elijah's question, 'How long halt ye between two opinions?' And I applied it to the conscience of each person, rich and poor, with all possible plainness.

*Fri. 17.*—Many of our friends from Dublin gave us the meeting at Drogheda, a large, handsome town, which seemed to me to be little inferior to Waterford. After much opposition, a small society is formed here. I preached in the sessions-house, a large, commodious room, which was quickly filled with rich and poor. The mayor himself and several of the aldermen took care that none should make any disturbance. God gave us an exceeding solemn season. After sermon I gave a short account of the rise of Methodism. I believe all were so satisfied that there will scarce be any more persecution of the Methodists at Drogheda.

*Sat. 18.*—Having visited all the places I proposed, I came back to Dublin just as well as I set out, my strength having been as my day.

*Sun. 19.*<sup>2</sup>—I exhorted a crowded audience to 'bring forth

*Friday 17*

- 4 Letter, prayed, Rev. xxi. 6, letter, tea; 7.30 chaise; 10.30 Dundalk; 11 tea; 11.45 chaise; 2 Drogheda, letters; 3 dinner, within, prayed, in talk; 4 letter; 5 tea, conversed upon Isai. lv. 6, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Mark i. 15, tea; 6.30 chaise; 8.45 Man-of-War [see above vol. vi. p. 70], tea, within; 9.30 chaise; 10.30 Swords, in talk; 11 coach, sister Keen[e], etc., conversed, visited some; 2 at brother Keen[e]'s, dinner, letters, prayed, tea; 6 Acts ix. 31, letters, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 1 Pet. iv. 18, Mag.; 11 prayers, communion; 2 at Mr. Smi[th's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 prayed, sleep, letter; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5.30 Lu. iii. 8, society, visited; 8.30 at brother Keen[e]'s, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> During this year a chapel was built in William Street on ground given by Mr. Boyd, who had joined the society.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Dublin to his brother

Charles, rejoicing in the prosperity of the work and in 'a set of excellent young preachers' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 153).

fruits meet for repentance,' and afterwards pressed the exhortation on our own society.

*Mon. 20.*—I visited one ill of a violent fever, and calmly triumphing over sickness, and pain, and death. In the evening I received a letter from a physician, whom, the next morning, I carried to see her. He thoroughly understood her case; and from the day she followed his prescription she began to recover. I feared very many of the society would be lost before my return; but I found only three. So that seven hundred and thirty-seven of them remained.

*Wed. 22.*<sup>1</sup>—I went with twelve or fourteen of our friends on the canal to Prosperous.<sup>2</sup> It is a most elegant way of travelling, little inferior to that of the track-skuits in Holland. We had fifty or sixty persons in the boat, many of whom desired me to give them a sermon. I did so; and they were all attention. In the evening I preached at Prosperous to a numerous congregation on the general judgement. After preaching at five in the morning, *Thursday* the 23rd,<sup>3</sup> I took boat with a larger

---

*Monday 20*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. i. 1, class; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 class; 1 visited; 2 at Mr. Boswell; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 class, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 1 John i. 1, 2, within to some; 8 [—] supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. i. 1-3, class; 7.30 letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 10 class; 12.30 letters, visited; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, letter; 4 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.15 read the letters; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. i. 2, 4, class, letters; 8 tea, conversed; 10 class, letters, visited, coach; 1.45 Sand[y]mount; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, walk, coach; 6.30 Lu. xxii. 19, the leaders, coach, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday 23*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. i. 5, 7, class; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter, writ Conference; 10 class; 12 class; 1 visited; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6.30 1 Jo. 8-10; 7.30 select society, coach, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Zechariah Yewdall (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 15).

<sup>2</sup> Where Captain Brooke had estab-

lished cotton-mills. See above, p. 68.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Athlone to his brother Charles (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 153).



company than before, who, about eleven, desired me to preach ; for which they appeared to be exceeding thankful.

*Tues. 28.*—By the good providence of God, I finished the eighty-second year of my age. Is anything too hard for God ? It is now eleven years since I have felt any such thing as weariness. Many times I speak till my voice fails, and I can speak no longer ; frequently I walk till my strength fails, and I can walk no farther ; yet even then I feel no sensation of

*Friday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, letters ; 10 class ; 12 visited, at Dr. Fish[er]'s ; 2.15 dinner, prayer ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 Matt. xxi. 21, the singers, coach ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Saturday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8.30 tea, conversed, Hospital, Ranelagh ! 12 visited, letter ; 2 at Mr. Smi[th's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 Acts xi. 26, garden ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.45.

*Sunday 26<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 Psa. cvi. 24, letter, visited ; 11 prayers, communion ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 Lu. ix. 62 ! society ! 8 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. ii. 1-10, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter ; 10 Trustees, letter ; 1 visited, on business ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 at brother Ashton's, tea, conversed ; 5 at S. ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 1 Jo. ii. 11, 12, within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. cxvi. ; 12 writ society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, society ; 2 at A. Keen's, dinner, conversed ; 3.30 society, prayed ; 5.15 at sister Blashf[ord], tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 1 Cor. vi. 20 ; 7.30 the bands, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 walk ; 7 the boat, conversed ; 9 tea, within ; 10.30 Prov. iii. 17 ; 11 walk ; 12 boat, chaise ; 2.15 Prosp[erous], read ; 3 dinner ; 4 writ society ; 5 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 Rev. xx. 12, society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On June 26 he wrote from Dublin to Miss Ritchie : 'The scandal of the cross is ceased ; and all the kingdom,

rich and poor, Papists and Protestants, behave with courtesy, nay, and seeming good-will' (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 65).

weariness, but am perfectly easy from head to foot. I dare not impute this to natural causes ; it is the will of God.

JULY 1, *Fri.*—Most of our travelling preachers met to confer together on the things of God. We began and ended in much peace and love ; being all resolved not to 'do the work of the Lord so lightly.'<sup>1</sup>

*Sun.* 3.—We had a larger congregation than ever at St. Patrick's, where many of our brethren found such a blessing that they will not easily be so prejudiced against the Church as they were in time past.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letter, Ecc. ix. 10, tea ; 6.30 chaise ; 8 the boat, writ society ; 9.30 tea, read, 1 Cor. xiii. 1-3 ; 3 at Mr. Do[—]'s, dinner ; 4.15 prayed ; 5 at Miss Moor[e]'s ; 6 conversed, prayer, prayed, 1 Jo. ii. 15, etc., visited, within, prayer ; 9.30.

JULY 1, *Friday*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xiii. 27, Conf[erence] ; 8 writ narrative ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 1 visited, writ narrative ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 6.30 1 Tim. vi. 20, the singers ; 8.30 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 2*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, 'conversed, Conf[erence] ; 12.30 letters, visited ; 2 at home, dinner, letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.15 writ society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, coach ; 10.

*Sunday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., letters, tea ; 8 2 Tim. iii. 5, letters, visited, letters ; 11 prayers ; 2.15 at G. Gra., dinner, conversed, sleep ; 4 prayed, tea ; 5.30 Matt. xiii. 32 ; 6.30 lovefeast, coach, supper, conversed ; 9.45.

*Monday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 1 visited ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.15 Conf[erence] ; tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 7, coach, supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Conf[erence], tea, Conf[erence] ; 12.30 visited, writ narrative ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.15 Conf[erence] ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Matt. viii. 2, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> For an interesting record of the and other Irish circuits in 1785, &c., see Rev. Walter Griffith's work in Athlone *W.M. Mag.* 1827, pp. 79, 145.

*Wed. 6.*—We concluded our Conference. I remember few such Conferences, either in England or Ireland; so perfectly unanimous were all the preachers, and so determined to give themselves up to God.

*Sun. 10.*—I went on board the *Prince of Wales*, one of the neatest ships I ever was in. We left the work of God increasing in every part of the kingdom, more than it has done for many years. About two in the morning we sailed out of Dublin Bay, and came into Holyhead Bay before one in the afternoon on

---

*Wednesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Conf[erence], communion, tea, conversed, visited; 9.30 letters; 10.30 letters; 12 visited, chaise, visited; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative; 6.30 Mic. ii. 10, the leaders, coach; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, read, class; 12 on business, chaise; 2 dinner, within, prayer; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Cor. xii. 31! the leaders, coach, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 8<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 9 writ society; 1 chaise; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 College; 5 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 18! the singers, coach, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6.30 writ class! 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ class; 12.30 chaise; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, writ class, visited, tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 7 on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 10.

*Sunday 10<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 Jo. iv. 24, chaise, prayer; 10 on business, letter, prayers, communion; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, letters, prayed, tea; 6.30 Psal. l. 21; 7 society, supper; 9 chaise, in the boat; 11 *Prince of Wales*; 12.

---

<sup>1</sup> On July 8 he wrote from Dublin to Miss Bolton. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Alexander Knox prescribing in detail outdoor exer-

cise (*Remains*, vol. iv. p. 18). Wesley preached morning and evening. 'The house was filled with sighs and tears, while he gave the parting blessing' (Journal of Mrs. Stacy).

*Monday* the 11th. That evening we went on to Gwyndu; *Tuesday*, the 12th, to Kinnel,<sup>1</sup> one of the pleasantest inns in Wales; surrounded with gardens and stately woods, which their late proprietor must see no more.

*Wed.* 13.—We reached Chester. After preaching there between five and six in the evening, I stepped into the stage-coach, which was just setting out; and, travelling day and night, was brought safe to London on *Thursday* the 14th, in the afternoon.<sup>3</sup>

*Monday 11*

6 Prayed, Coxe's *Travels* [William Coxe, *Travels in Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark*, 1784]; 9 tea, Coxe, Holyhead, letters, tea, within; 5 walk; 7.15 chaise; 8 Gwyndu, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

Matt. xiii. 32.

*Tuesday 12*

4.30 Prayed, on business; 6 chaise, prayed, Coxe; 8.30 Bangor Ferry, tea, within; 10 chaise, Coxe, walk; 1.30 Conway, walk, boat, dinner; 4.45 chaise; 6 walk, chaise; 8 Kinnel, supper, prayer, [cipher] 20; 10.

*Wednesday 13*

4.30 Prayed; 5.30 chaise, Holywell, tea, chaise; 1 Chester, dinner; 2 within, conversed, on business; 3 sleep, prayed, writ narrative, prayed, tea; 5.30 Matt. xiii. 32! 7 coach; 10.30 sleep.

*Thursday 14*

4 Prayed, read Coxe's *Travels*; 7 Eccles[h]al[1], tea; 7.30 coach, Coxe, within; 2 Attershall, dinner; 3 coach, Hinckley, tea, conversed; 6 coach; 8.30 Lutterworth; 9 within; 10 sleep.

*Friday 15*

Prayed, Coxe, together; 5 Stony Stratford, tea, coach, Coxe, conversed; 3 London, coach, at home, on business, prayed; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.15.

*Saturday 16*

4.45 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, within, with Charles, letters; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, within; 7 letters; 8 supper, conversed, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Kinnel Hall and Park, on the borders of Denbigh and Flint, on the high-road from Abergele to St. Asaph. The Cross Foxes Inn.

<sup>2</sup> John Valton dined with Wesley at City Road, finding him 'young and lusty as the eagle' (Valton's Journal).

*Sun.* 17.<sup>1</sup>—I preached both morning and evening, on the education of children. I now spoke chiefly to the parents, informing them that I designed to speak to the children at five the next morning.

*Mon.* 18.—At five not only the morning chapel<sup>2</sup> was well filled, but many stood in the large chapel: I trust they did not come in vain. The rest of the week I was fully em-

*Sunday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Prov. xxii. 6! communion, at brother Beardm[ore]'s, dinner, christened, sleep; 3 the leaders, prayed; 5 prayers, Prov. xxii. 6, society, within to many, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Col. iii. 10, select society, letters; 8 at T[homas] R[ankin's], tea, within, prayer, Mag., [cipher] ∞; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Mag.; 5.30 tea, conversed, prayed, Mag.; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Dr. Coke, etc., within; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk, visited; 11 at sister Greenw[ood]'s, Mag.; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 Mag.; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed; 7 Mag., supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sermon; 5 tea, prayed, sermon; 6.30 Micah ii. 10! sermon, letters, garden; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, letter, walk; 6.30 at home, on business, tea; 7.45 walk; 8.45 Peck[ham]; 9 tea, prayer, letter, Journal; 3 dinner, conversed, prayed, writ Journal; 6 tea, conversed; 7 Mic. ii. 10, garden, conversed; 9.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Friday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12.30 letters; 3 dinner, within, garden; 5.30 prayed; 6 letters; 7 tea together; 8 Dr. Coke, within; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Mrs. Christien, giving her homely prescriptions, and explaining his drastic plan for preventing disputes at Conference (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> The 'morning chapel' was used chiefly for the early morning services,

which were continued in London until after Wesley's death. In 1879 the small building erected by Wesley was destroyed by fire. The present Morning Chapel is entirely new. See Telford's *Wesley's Chapel and House*, p. 87, also above, vol. vi. p. 485.



ployed in writing for the Magazine and preparing for the Conference.

*Sun. 24.*—I preached at West Street, morning and afternoon, when both the largeness and earnestness of the congregation gave me a comfortable hope of a blessing at the ensuing Conference.

*Tues. 26.*—Our Conference<sup>1</sup> began, at which about seventy

---

*Saturday 23*

- 5 Prayed, letters ; 8 at sister Thornton's, tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 walk ; 10.15 at home, letters ; 1.15 dinner ; 2 letters ; 5 tea, letters, within, to many ; 8 supper, conversed, on business ; 9.45.

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 conversed, Charles ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Prov. xxii. 6 ! communion ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, Charles, sleep ; 3 the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, 1 Kings xix. 9 ! tea, society, Charles, society ; 6 prayed ; supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Monday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. ii. 8, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, letters ; 1 at Dr. Whitehead's, dinner, conversed ; 2 writ Conf[erence] ; 5 tea, the Trustees, prayed ; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 3-5, Cabinet, supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12 Cab[inet] ; 1 dinner ; 2 Conf[erence], tea ; 5 read letters, on business, prayed ; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 11 ! within to many ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12 Cab[inet] dinner, conversed ; 2 Conf[erence] ; 2.30 writ narrative ; 4 Cab[inet] ; 5 tea, within, Cab[inet] ; 6.15 prayed ; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 5 ! Cab[inet], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Cab[inet] ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12 Cab[inet] ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 Conf[erence] ; 4 Cab[inet] ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, letter ; 6.30 Rom. xv. 2, writ ; 8 Conf[erence], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The forty-second. The Deed of Declaration was again discussed and approved by seventy preachers, who signed a statement to that effect. Eight preachers had, however, left the connexion, including William Moore and the two Hampsons. Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and Antigua were added to

the lists of circuits. Sunday trading and dancing-schools were forbidden. There seems to have been perfect unanimity. It is significant that, in accordance with his invariable custom, the selection of preachers to attend the Conference was made by Wesley himself.

preachers were present, whom I had invited by name. One consequence of this was, that we had no contention or altercation at all; but everything proposed was calmly considered, and determined as we judged would be most for the glory of God.

AUG. 1, *Mon.*—Having, with a few select friends, weighed the matter thoroughly, I yielded to their judgement, and set apart three of our well-tryed preachers, John Pawson, Thomas Hanby, and Joseph Taylor, to minister in Scotland<sup>1</sup>; and I trust God will bless their ministrations, and show that He has sent them.

---

*Friday 29*

4 Prayed, Conf[erence]; 8 tea, writ narrative; 9 Conf[erence]; 12.30 writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 Conf[erence]; 4.30 in talk; 5 tea, in talk; 5.30 prayed, letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 30*

4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 letters, within; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 letters; 5 tea, prayed, letters, walk, supper, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 31*

4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8.15 married S. Sparrow; 9.30 prayers, Heb. xii. 1, 2; 1 communion, dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, prayed, the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Heb. iii. 15; 6 letter; 6.30 lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

AUG. 1, *Monday*

4 Prayed, ordained three; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, writ Conf[erence]; 9 Conf[erence], letters; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 letters; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 Mr. Collins, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 2*

4 Prayed, ordained; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, Conf[erence]; 12 writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence], within; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Eph. iii. 14, etc., the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Stamp's *Orphan House*, p. 93, also facsimiles of Wesley's ordinations. For further information respecting the ordinations see Dr. Simon's article, *W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 145; Jackson's *Life*

of *C. Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 382; *E.M.P.* vol. i. p. 221; Telford's *Life of John Wesley*, pp. 297, 307, 383; also below, pp. 307, 421.

*Wed. 3.*—Our peaceful Conference ended, the God of power having presided over all our consultations.

*Sun. 7.*<sup>1</sup>—After preaching in the morning at West Street, and in the afternoon at the new chapel, I took a solemn leave of the society, and on *Monday* the 8th went in the diligence to Portsmouth Common. Here I found a lively, and consequently an increasing, society.

*Tues. 9.*—I crossed over to the Isle of Wight. Here also the work of God prospers. We had a comfortable time at

*Wednesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, conversed ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 communion, letters ; 12 Hi[gh]b[ury] Place ; 2 dinner, within ; 3 Mag. ; 5 prayed, tea, Mag. ; 8 walk ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Thursday 4*

- 4.30 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, accounts ; 10 walk ; 10.45 at home, on business ; 12.30 coach ; 2 Bal[h]am, garden ; 3 dinner, conversed ; 4 Mag., prayed ; 6 tea, conversed, Mag., garden, conversed ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Friday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Mag. ; 10 Charles ; 11.30 writ narrative ; 1 prayer, dinner, conversed ; 3 visited, letter, prayed ; 5 tea, prayer, prayed ; 6 Committee ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, corrected Mag., letters ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 on business, prayed, coach ; 5 at Mr. Col[lins], tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 prayers, Heb. ix. 14 ! communion ; 8 supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., letter, coach, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Lu. xviii. 10 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sleep, letter ; 5 prayers, Heb. x. 19 ! society, on business, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5 walk ; 5.30 Dil[igence], Kingston, tea, Dil[igence], read, together ; 1.45 Liphook, dinner ; 2.30 Dil[igence], read [—] together ; 6.15 The Common ; 6.30 tea, 1 Pet. i. 24, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11, prayers ; writ narrative ; 7 tea, conversed ; 8 boat ; 10.30 Wootton-bridge, chaise ; 11.30 within ; 12 read Walsh ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 read ; 4 Fisher, prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.30 Matt. viii. 13 ! society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Mr. John Ogilvie (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 527).



A GROUP OF WESLEY'S LATER PREACHERS.

1. SAMUEL BRADBURN.  
 2. THOMAS HANBY.  
 3. JONATHAN CROWTHER.

4. JOHN PAWSON.  
 5. ADAM CLARKE.

6. HENRY MOORE.  
 7. JAMES ROGERS.  
 8. JOSEPH BENSON.





Newport, where is a very teachable though uncommonly elegant congregation.

*Wed. 10.*—We took a walk to the poor remains of Carisbrooke Castle. It seems to have been once exceeding strong, standing on a steep ascent. But even what little of it is left is now swiftly running to ruin. The window, indeed, through which King Charles attempted to make his escape is still in being; and brought to my mind that whole train of occurrences, wherein the hand of God was so eminently seen.

*Thur. 11.*—About noon I preached in a little court in the town of Portsmouth. The people were all attention; so there was a much larger congregation in the evening, in St. George's Square. Surely, after all the stumbling-blocks which have been thrown in the way, God will have many souls in this place.

*Fri. 12.*—I preached at Winchester; and on *Saturday* the 13th went on to Salisbury. As Captain Webb had just been there, I endeavoured to avail myself of the fire which he seldom fails to kindle. The congregation in the evening was very large, and seemed to be deeply affected. So they did again

*Wednesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12! walk, the Castle [Carisbrooke]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon [cipher] ☩; 12 garden; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 within, coach, garden; 5 read narrative, prayed; 5.15 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.15 Matt. ix. 5, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xx. 34, on business, tea, prayer; 7.15 chaise; 9 boat; 11 at home, on business; 12 2 Cor. vi. 2! at brother Webb's, garden, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 read, prayed; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 Rev. xx. 12! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Isai. lvii. 1, 2, letter, tea; 7 chaise; 9 Wickam [Wykeham, the birthplace of the founder of Winchester College], tea; 9.15 chaise; 12 Winton, writ narrative; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2.15 letter, read Jo. Wal[sh], prayed; 4 walk, visited, tea; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 27; 9 supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Saturday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 35, letter, tea, prayer; 6.45 chaise, tea, chaise; 12.30 Sarum; 1 writ narrative; 2 dinner, letter, prayed, tea, within, prayed, Walsh; 7 Jo. v. 8, supper, prayer, on business; 10.

at eight on *Sunday* morning; but I believe the greatest blessing was in the evening; particularly during the prayer, wherein God was pleased to move many in an uncommon manner.<sup>1</sup>

*Mon.* 15.—I preached in Shaftesbury at nine, to such a congregation as I had not seen there before. I was glad to see among them the gentleman who, thirty years ago,<sup>2</sup> sent his officer to discharge me from preaching in his borough. About two I preached at Castle Cary to as many as could well hear; and I believe there were very few who did not feel that God was with us. In the evening I preached at Shepton Mallet, but the house would not near contain the congregation. For many years this society was remarkably dead, but it is now one of the liveliest in England.

---

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 Heb. ii. 3! Walsh; 10.30 prayers, communion; 1 dinner, Walsh; 4 Walsh, prayed, tea; 5.30 Rev. xx. 1, etc., society, Walsh; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 4.45 chaise, with Mr. Green; 8 Shaston [a local name for Shaftesbury], tea, within; 8.45 Mic. ii. 10! 10 chaise; 12.45 Castle Cary, writ narrative; 1 Psa. cxlvii. 3, dinner, conversed; 2.45 chaise, Shepton, visited, tea, prayed, Lu. xii. 7! supper, prayer; 9.15.

---

<sup>1</sup> On August 14 Fletcher died at Madeley. In Perronet Wesley lost his oldest friend; but Fletcher was by far the more valuable counsellor and helper. Tyerman's testimony (*Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 463) is strictly and literally true:

No man had rendered to Methodism and its founder the service that the vicar of Madeley had. Compared with the vicar of Shoreham he was young, but his life was fraught with incalculable blessings to the Church of Christ. Four years before his death he had married Miss Bosanquet . . . he was present at Wesley's last Conference in Leeds; and it was chiefly by his almost angelic interposition and services that the results of that Conference were not much more disastrous than they were.

It is difficult to conceive the intense regard Fletcher had for his brethren the preachers. His wife's testimony was that, when disputes arose among them,

his soul groaned under the burden; 'by two or three in the morning I was sure to hear him breathing out prayer for the peace and prosperity of Zion.' A week before his death, on Aug. 7, he read prayers, preached, and administered the Lord's Supper in his parish church. Wesley at the time was in the West of England, and was unable to see his friend or attend his funeral. He preached, however, and published a sermon in memory of him, taking as his text the words on which his brother Charles had preached at the death of Perronet: 'Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace.' For Mrs. Fletcher's account of her husband's death see Tyerman's *Wesley's Designated Successor*, p. 564.

<sup>2</sup> Then mayor. See above, vol. iii. p. 494.

*Tues.* 16.—We went on to Taunton, where I expected little good. But I was agreeably disappointed; the house was thoroughly filled. A solemn awe sat upon the whole congregation, and God spoke to their hearts. The house was nearly filled at five in the morning—a sight never seen here before.

*Wed.* 17.—Cullompton house<sup>1</sup> was more than filled, many being constrained to go away; and I found uncommon liberty of speech here, as well as at Exeter in the evening.

*Thur.* 18.—I had a pleasant journey to Plymouth Dock, the rain having but just laid the dust. The late separation here seems to have done little hurt.<sup>2</sup> A few turbulent men have left us, but men of a more quiet spirit are continually added in their stead; so that, on the whole, we are gainers by our loss. Such is the wisdom of God!

*Fri.* 19.<sup>3</sup>—In the evening I preached in the new house at Plymouth. This also was well filled.

*Tuesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa.* cvi. 34! tea; 7 chaise; 10.30 tea; 11.30 chaise; 1.30 Taunton, dinner, conversed, texts; 4 prayed, tea, Walsh; 6.15 *Heb.* vii. 25! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, *Eph.* iv. 1-5, Walsh, tea, prayer; 7 chaise; 11 Collum[pton] Walsh; 12 *Col.* i. 10! dinner; 2 chaise; 4 Exon, prayed, tea; 6.30 1 *Cor.* xiii. 1, etc., at Mr. Moxey, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 18*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 4.30 chaise, Ashburton, tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 12 Ivy bridge, within, dinner; 1.30 chaise; 4 The Dock, letter, prayed, tea; 6.30 *Isai.* lix. 1, 2! within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 19*

- 4 Prayed, *Isa.* lvii. 1, 2, letters; 10 Journal; 12 prayers, Journal; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2 prayer, letters, prayed; 4 walk, Plym[outh], tea, read, prayed; 6.30 *Eph.* v. 14! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the chapel.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 53.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Plymouth Dock to his brother, explaining his relation to the Church of England (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 253; the letter also appears in the *Arm. Mag.* 1786, p. 50). In it occurs the memorable sentence:

I firmly believe that I am a scriptural *Ἐπίσκοπος* as much as any man in England or in Europe; for the uninterrupted succession I know to be a fable, which no man ever did or can prove.

For Charles Wesley's answer to this letter, see Jackson's *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 396.

*Sun.* 21.—I preached at the Dock at seven, and the house contained us pretty well; but in the evening it was thought as many went away as got in. After preaching, I gave them a plain account of the beginning and progress of that great work of God, vulgarly called Methodism.

*Mon.* 22.—I took a cheerful leave of our brethren at the Dock, leaving them well united together; and on the following days preached at Liskeard, St. Austell, Sticker (a new place near it), Helston, Marazion, and Penzance.

*Thur.* 25.—About nine I preached at Mousehole, where there is now one of the liveliest societies in Cornwall. Hence

*Saturday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. iii. 14! Walsh; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, visited, walk; 10.30 Dock, Walsh; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Walsh; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Cor. xiii. 8, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 10.

*Sunday 21*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 72 Cor. iii. 18! tea, conversed, chaise, Plym[outh], Walsh; 10.30 prayers; 1 dinner, 1.30 Gal. iii. 22! visited; 4 sleep, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, Lu. x. 34; 7.30 society, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 22*

- 3 On business, prayed, tea; 4.15 chaise; 9 Liscard, tea, Acts xvi. 31, chaise; 2 St. Austel[I], dinner, conversed, Walsh, letter, prayed; 6 Gal. vi. 15; 7 society, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., tea, prayer, chaise; 9 Stick[er], Mark i. 15! chaise; 12 Truro, 1 Pet. iv. 18! dinner, within; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Penryn; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Job xxii. 21, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Job vii. 18! letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.45 chaise; 10.45 Helston, within; 12 2 Tim. iii. 5! dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 chaise; 4 Maraz[ion], Job xxviii. 28; 5 chaise, Penza[nce]; 6 Dan. ix. 24! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Jo. 8, letter, tea, chaise; 8.30 Mousehole, tea, Heb. vi. 1! 10.30 chaise, Land's End! 2.15 St. Just, dinner, letter, within, tea; 5 [—], prayed; 6 John v. 8, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

we went to the Land's End, in order to which we clambered down the rocks, to the very edge of the water ; and I cannot think but the sea has gained some hundred yards since I was here forty years ago.<sup>1</sup> In the evening I preached at St. Just, where are still many of our eldest brethren, although many are gone to Abraham's bosom.

*Fri. 26.*—In the evening I preached in the market-place at St. Ives,<sup>2</sup> to almost the whole town. This was the first place in Cornwall where we preached, and where Satan fought fiercely for his kingdom ; but now all is peace. I found old John Nance had rested from his labours. Some months since, sitting behind the preacher, in the pulpit, he sunk down, was carried out, and fell asleep !<sup>3</sup>

---

*Friday 26*

4 Prayed, Mal. iii. 1, tea, prayer ; 6.45 chaise, visited ; 8.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.15 chaise ; 10.30 St. Ives, Walsh ; 11 prayers ; 12 Walsh ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 visited ; 3 Walsh ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 Isa. lxvi. 8, society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. iii. pp. 90-91. It was not remarkable that he should climb down in 1743, but in his old age, at eighty-two, it was a somewhat venture-some exploit. It is doubtful whether the sea really has encroached on this rock-bound coast. Tradition has long held that Charles Wesley wrote the hymn 'Lo, on a narrow neck of land,' with this point of rock in his mind. There is, however, no evidence that such was the case. The hymn written at the Land's End was 'Come, Divine Emmanuel, come.' (*Poetical Works* of J. and C. Wesley, vol. v. p. 133 ; and Telford's *Methodist Hymn-Book Illustrated*, p. 428.)

<sup>2</sup> On an undated journey from Redruth to St. Ives, via Hayle, occurred Peter Martin's dramatic incident of driving Wesley through the tide that he might keep his appointment at St. Ives. Samuel Dunn, who may be regarded as a credible witness, published this remarkable story in the *Wesley Banner*, vol. i. p. 49. At the crisis of peril, with the tumultuous waters around the carriage, Wesley quite

calmly hailed the driver, asking his name, who answered, 'Peter.' 'Peter,' said Wesley, 'fear not ; thou shalt not sink.' With vigorous spurring and whipping Peter again urged on the flagging horses, and at last got safely over—by miracle, as he always said. Both Wesley and his driver were drenched. When they reached St. Ives Wesley's first care was to see Peter comfortably lodged at the tavern : 'He procured me warm clothes, a good fire, and excellent refreshments. Neither were the horses forgotten by him. Totally unmindful of himself, he proceeded, wet as he was, to the chapel, and preached according to his appointment.' As was so frequently the case in the tragedies and heroisms of his life, Wesley made no mention of this incident either in his published Journal or in his private Diary. We owe this information to the fact that Samuel Dunn met Peter Martin in his vigorous old age.

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. iii. p. 127, and frequently in Charles Wesley's Journal.



*Sat. 27.*<sup>1</sup>—About nine I preached at the copper-works,<sup>2</sup> near the Hayle, in the new preaching-house. I suppose such another is not in England, nor in Europe, nor in the world. It is round, and all the walls are brass; that is, brazen slags. It seems nothing can destroy this, till heaven and earth pass away.

At two the stewards of all the societies met at Redruth.<sup>3</sup> There is nothing but peace and love among them, and among the societies from whence they came; and yet no great increase! At our lovefeast in the evening several of our friends declared how God had saved them from inbred sin, with such exactness, both of sentiment and language, as clearly showed they were taught of God.

*Sun. 28.*—At half-past eight I preached at St. Agnes to the largest congregation I ever saw there. Between one and two I preached in the street at Redruth to thousands upon thousands; and my strength was as my need. Yet I was afraid lest I

*Saturday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. iv. 1-7, walk, chaise; 7 Cop[per Works], tea, 1 John v. 19, chaise; 12 Redru[th], letters; 1 dinner, the Stewards; 4 in talk; 4.30 prayed, tea; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7! lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Sunday 28*

- 4 Prayed, sleep, letters, tea, chaise; 8 St. Agnes, tea; 8.30 Matt. viii. 13! chaise; 10.30 letters; 12.30 dinner; 1.30 Matt. xxii. 21! letters, prayed, tea; 4.15 chaise; 5 Jo. iv. 24! society, visited; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Redruth to Christopher Hopper, declining to run his head against all the Conference by reversing what they had determined. He refers to a case of discipline in which a preacher had been silenced. (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 319.)

<sup>2</sup> From early times there have been two chapels in Hayle, the Foundry and Copper-house. The latter in 1817 took the place of the preaching-house which Wesley here describes, and which was in use for thirty or thirty-two years. Circular in form, with a conical roof, it was entered by a single doorway that faced the road. The brazen slags which excited

Wesley's wonder were formed from the molten dross remaining after the extraction of copper from its ores. This dross, or scoria, was conveyed into moulds, generally of rectangular shape, not less than a cubic foot in size, and formed 'bricks' which were largely used in building houses and boundary walls. Tens of thousands may be seen in Hayle to-day. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 195.

<sup>3</sup> For an instructive account of the Quarterly Meeting at Redruth, gleaned chiefly from the old circuit book, see Rev. George Lester's note, *W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 125.

should not be able to make all those hear that assembled in the evening. But, though it was supposed there were two or three thousand more than ever were there before, yet they heard (I was afterwards informed) to the very skirts of the congregation, while I applied those solemn words, 'One thing is needful.'<sup>1</sup>

*Wed. 31.*—I preached at Launceston, SEPTEMBER 1, in the market-place at Tiverton; and on *Friday* the 2nd opened the little preaching-house at Wellington. At noon I preached in an ancient, venerable building, once belonging to a Lord Chief Justice. It is oddly called Cathanger.<sup>2</sup> Having a stupid

---

*Monday 29*

- 4 Prayed, chaise; 5 Kerl[e]y, tea, 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., chaise; 9 Indian Queen, 1 Cor. i. 30, chaise; 2 Port Isaac, dinner, letters, prayed; 6 Heb. ii. 3, society, supper, on business, prayer; 9.15.

*Tuesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xx. 34, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, letter, Mag.; 11 chaise; 1 visited, dinner, communion! 2.45 chaise; 4 Camelf[ord], writ narrative, tea; 5 prayed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 1-3, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 8 tea, conversed, accounts; 11 Matt. xii. 43! dinner, prayer; 1.15 chaise; 4 Launc[eston], prayed, tea; 6 1 Kings xix. 9! within to many, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

SEPT. 1, *Thursday*

- 3.30 Prayed, tea; 4.15 chaise; 7.30 Okeham[pt]on, tea; 8.15 walk, coach; 12 Crediton, dinner; 12.30 chaise; 3 Tiverton, letters, tea, conversed, sermon, prayed; 6 Isai. i. 3; 7 society, supper, prayed; 9.30.

*Friday 2*

- 3.30 Tea; 4.15 chaise, Cicero; 7 Well[ing]ton, tea, conversed, Heb. ix. 27! chaise; 10 Taunton, within, prayer; 10.30 chaise; 11.30 Cathanger, Lu. ix. 62! dinner, chaise, Ditche[a]t, tea, Matt. viii. 2, supper, prayer, 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Aug. 30 he wrote at Camelford 'Of Separation from the Church.' See *Minutes*, 1786, and *Works*, vol. xiii. p. 255.

<sup>2</sup> In the porch of the venerable Manor House, now a farm-house, a stone is inscribed 'John Walshe, A.D. 1559, Serjant at Lawe.' He was Justice in

Common Pleas, 1563-72. See also above, vol. vi. p. 209. The meaning of the name Cathanger is the wood of the wild cat. Place-names were often taken from wild animals. For particulars of this old mansion see Collinson's *Somerset*, vol. i. p. 42 (1791), and *Highways and Byways of Somerset*.

people to deal with, I spoke exceeding plain ; and I think many of them, even Somersetshire farmers, felt as well as heard. Thence we went on to Ditcheat. The people here are all attentive ; so that I had nothing to do but apply the promises. The society is continually increasing, and more and more of the hearers are convinced and justified. What is the strangest thing is, there is no opposer in the town, but rich and poor all acknowledge the work of God.

*Sat.* 3.—In the afternoon the good providence of God brought us once more well to Bristol.

*Sun.* 4.<sup>1</sup>—Finding a report had been spread abroad that I was just going to leave the Church, to satisfy those that were grieved concerning it I openly declared in the evening that I had now no more thought of separating from the Church than I had forty years ago.

*Tues.* 6.—I preached at Paulton and Coleford <sup>2</sup> ; *Wednesday*


*Saturday* 3

- 4 Prayed ; Matt. viii. 13 ! writ narrative, tea ; 7.30 chaise, Shept[on Mallet] ; 9 Matt. vii. 24, chaise ; 2 at Mr. Durb[in's], within, dinner, [—] prayer ; 4 on business, letters ; 5 prayer, tea, conversed, letters ; 7.30 at Miss Chapm[an's], supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday* 4

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; 9.30 prayers ; Matt. v. 48 ! communion ; 1 at brother Ewer's ; 2 conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sleep, letters ; 4 tea, prayed ; 5 Matt. vi. 24, society, singers ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday* 5

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xx. 6 ; letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 10.30 [—] ; 12 select society ; 1 at Miss Jo[hanson's], dinner, conversed ; 2 writ texts ; 4 [cipher] , prayed, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 Luke xii. 7 ! at sister Chap[man's] supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 6

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.15 on business ; 9.45 chaise, Buchan ; 12 Paulton, dinner, Matt. v. 47 ! 2 chaise ; 4 Colef[ord], writ narrative, prayed, tea ; 5.30 prayed ; 2 Cor. i. 22, communion, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Robert Costerdine, urging peace with all men (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> From the Frome circuit stewards'

book we learn that Wesley's expenses during this visit to the circuit amounted to 14s. 6d. (Tuck's *Methodism in Frome*, p. 46.)

the 7th in an open place near the road, at Mells. Just as I began, a wasp, though unprovoked, stung me upon the lip. I was afraid it would swell, so as to hinder my speaking; but it did not. I spoke distinctly, near two hours in all; and was no worse for it. In the evening I preached with much satisfaction at Frome, to a mixed multitude of rich and poor; and afterwards strongly exhorted them that had believed to walk in love, after the example of our Great Master. On *Thursday* I preached at Trowbridge; and on *Friday* at Bradford, where the work of God has much increased lately; indeed, it has increased this year through the whole circuit as it has not done for twenty years before. On *Saturday* evening I preached at Bath.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun.* 11.—Mr. Bradburn preached at seven, and Mr. Collins<sup>2</sup>

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 8.15 chaise, Mells; Isa. lv. 7! chaise; 11.15 Frome, letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters, Journal; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 1 Pet. i. 18! society, supper, within, prayed; 9.30.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 writ narrative; 10.30 chaise, Road; 12 dinner; 1 Sam. xx. 3, chaise; 3.30 Trowbridge, within, letter, prayed; 6 John xvii. 3, christened two, society, read narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 letters; 11 conversed, walk; 12.30 letter; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 chaise, conversed, Bradf[ord], letters, tea; 5 prayed; 6 Matt. viii. 13, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 10*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 18, read letter; 8 tea, conversed; 8.45 chaise; 10.15 Bath, at brother Giles'; 11 read letter; 1 dinner, conversed, letters; 4 walk, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Mic. ii. 10! 7.30 prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

1 Pet. ii.

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ narrative; 10 prayers; Eph. iii. 14! communion, visited; 1 dinner, conversed, sleep; 2.45 Mr. Collins, prayed; 4.30 tea, within, prayer, visited; 5.30 Rom. xii. 1! 7 society, supper together, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bradford (Wilts) to Miss Cook of Trowbridge. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Brian Bury Collins. See above, vol. vi. p. 354, and *W.H.S.* vol. ix. pp 25 ff.

about two in the afternoon. I began the service at eleven, and preached on part of the Epistle, Eph. iii. 14, &c. Both then and in the evening the word 'distilled as the dew, and as the rain on the tender herb.'

*Tues. 13.*<sup>1</sup>—I preached at Stoke, and in the evening at Pensford; where, I fear, after all the pains we have taken, the generality of the people know just as much of religion as the Hottentots.

*Wed. 14.*—I preached in the evening in the old Temple Church on Ps. lxxiv. 12. In the old translation it runs, 'The help that is done upon the earth, God doeth it Himself.' A glorious and important truth! In the new, 'Working salvation in the midst of the earth.' What a wonderful emendation! Many such emendations there are in this translation: one would think King James had made them himself.<sup>2</sup>

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Rom. xii. 2! on business, tea, prayer, visited; 9 chaise; 11.30 Kendalshire; 12 Isa. lvii. i. 2! chaise; 1.30 dinner; 2 chaise; 3 at home, on business; 4 letters; 5 prayer, tea, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. ii. 1-5, at sister Cha[pman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10 chaise; 12 Stoke; Jo. ix. 4! dinner, within; 2 prayer; 2.15 chaise; 3.15 Belton, letter, prayed, tea, walk; 6 Pens[ford]; 2 Tim. iii. 5! walk, Belton, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 9 at home, letter, sermon; 12.30 visited some; 1.15 at Mr. Stoc[k's], dinner, conversed, prayer, visited, communion; 3.30 letters, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Temple [Church]; 7 prayers, Psa. lxxiv. 14 [*sic*]! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to his brother, crying a truce to controversy. See Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 447. On the same day he wrote to Jasper Winscom (see new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> There is a covert allusion, no doubt, to the exaggerated language of the Preface to the Authorized Version, where the appearance of 'Your Majesty' is

described 'as of the sun in his strength.' The Prayer-book version, in Wesley's day, as now, read for verse 13, 'For God is my King of old: the help that is done upon earth, He doeth it Himself.' The A.V. (1611) version reads: 'For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.' See also below, p. 265.



*Thur.* 15.<sup>1</sup>—I went over to Hanham once more, and saw poor disconsolate Louisa,<sup>2</sup> still wrapping herself up naked in her blanket, and not caring to speak to any one. The late pretty tale of her being the Emperor's daughter is doubtless a mere catch-penny; and her four-and-twenty examinations are as credible as Mahomet's journey through seventy thousand heavens.

*Sun.* 18.—I read prayers and preached at the new room in the morning, at two under the sycamore in Kingswood, and at five near King Square in Bristol. In the following week I visited the classes, and was amazed to find there is no increase

---

*Thursday 15*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, sermon; 12.15 chaise; 1 Hannam, garden! within; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.15 1 Pet. ii. 5-9! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 16*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 11 within to some, [cipher] ٢٢; 12 the females, sermon; 1 prayer; 2 at Mr. Cas[tleman's] dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 prayed; 4.15 chaise, at the School, prayer, within, tea; 6 sermon, garden, supper; 8.30 1 Pet. iv. 18! coffee, prayer; 12.

*Saturday 17*

- 6 Prayed, sermon, the children; 8 tea, in talk, letters, garden; 1 at brother de Bondry's, dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 3.30 in talk, visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 Pet. ii. 9! Pen[ry] at sister Chap[man's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30 read prayers, Matt. xix. 29! communion, chaise; 1 at the School, dinner, within; 2 Matt. xix. 31 [sic], society, chaise, sleep; 4 tea, prayed; 5 Matt. xix. 20, 21, society, within, the singers, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 19<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 11-15, writ narrative; 7 class, tea, within; 9 class; 12 on business, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4 sermon, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. ii. 11! 8 at sister Cha[pman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Mrs. Fletcher, suggesting that she should settle in Bristol or London (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 407). For Fletcher's death see above, p. 106.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. pp. 343 and 482.

<sup>3</sup> On Sept. 19 he wrote from Bristol to Mr. Lock, gently reproaching him for hiding things from him. 'Tell me all or nothing . . .' (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

in the society, considering what able and diligent preachers they have had the last year.<sup>1</sup>

*Tuesday 20*

- 4 Prayed ; 5 letter ; 6 class ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 class ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 class ; 4 prayed, within ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 1 Pet. ii. 17 ! the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 ill.

Heb. viii. 10. Matt. xix. 29. 1 Pet. ii. 11, 16, 17.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4.30 Prayed ; 6 class ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 class ; 1 at brother Hopk[ins], dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 4 Jacob's Wells, tea, conversed, prayer ; 5 Psal. xc. 12 ! class, walk, at Mr. Bowsher's, writ society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 22*

- 4.15 Prayed, writ society ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, walk ; 9 writ society, [—] ; 1 at J[ohn] Ellison's ; 2 together ; 3 society ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.30 1 Pet. ii. 17 ! the bands ; 8.15 at sister Chap[man's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 10 writ society ; 12 the females, within to some ; 1 prayer ; 2.15 dinner, conversed ; 4 visited some, tea, conversed ; 6 Gui[nea] Str[eet], Rom. i. 16 ! society ; 7.30 at brother Stock's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 24<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 [—] letters, tea, chaise ; 8 at Mr. Irell[and's], tea, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 10.30 at home ; 11 writ society ; 2.30 at Mr. Durb[in's], dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some, tea, conversed ; 6 Matt. vi. 33, Pen[ry] at sister Jo[hanson's], supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, letters, tea, conversed, prayer ; 8.30 on business, prayed ; 9.30 read prayers, Matt. xxv. 12, communion ; 1 at brother Wait's, dinner, conversed, sleep, Temple [Church], prayers ; 3 1 Cor. x. 13 ! tea, prayed ; 5 Heb. viii. 10 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

*Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Psal. cxxxix. ult., letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 12 select society ; 1 at brother Cross's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 visited many ; 4.30 prayed ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6 committee ! 1 Pet. ii. 17, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In 1784 Samuel Bradburn, Thomas Lee, and James Hall were the preachers ; in 1785 Samuel Bradburn, John Murlin, and Jeremiah Brettell.

<sup>2</sup> On Sept. 24 he wrote from Bristol

to Robert Carr Brackenbury and to Miss Cooke, afterwards Mrs. Adam Clarke (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 6, 93) ; also to Simon Day (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Tues. 27.*—I visited the little flock at Almondsbury, humble, simple, and much devoted to God.

*Fri. 30.*—About eleven I preached in the church at Midsomer Norton to a numerous congregation. The curate, Mr. Sims, read prayers for me, and read them admirably well. About five I began at Ditchheat, where it rained almost all the time I preached; but this did not much lessen the congregation. Indeed all of this town, hardly one excepted, seem to have a liking to the truth.

OCT. 1, *Sat.*—I preached at Shepton to a crowded audience. In the evening I preached at the Weavers' Hall to such a congregation as I had not seen there for many years.

*Tuesday 27*

4 Prayed, letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ narrative; 10.30 chaise, Amesbury [Almondsbury]; 12 Heb. ii. 14, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 chaise; 4 writ narrative, prayed, visited; 5 tea, within; 6 prayed; 6.30 read the letters, the leaders; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 28*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative; 9.30 brother Lock, etc., in talk; 12 visited some; 1 at brother Lane's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 on business, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers; 1 Cor. xiii. 13! at sister Johns[on's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 29*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 visited some; 4.30 at sister Philips's, tea, conversed; 6 Committee; 6.30 1 Pet. ii. 22; 7.30 the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 30*

4 Prayed, letters; 6.15 chaise; 9 Mids[omer] Norton, tea, conversed; 11 prayers, Mark iii. 32! dinner, prayer; 1.30 chaise; 4.15 Ditch[e]at, tea, conversed; 5 Matt. xv. 28! society, within, supper, visited, prayer; 9.30.

Mark xii. 44.

OCT. 1, *Saturday*

4 Prayed; 5 Heb. vi. 1, tea, conversed; 7 chaise; 8 Shepto[n] [Mallet], 1 Pet. ii. 16, chaise; 1.15 at home, on business; 2 dinner, visited many; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Heb. ii. 15, Pen[ry], at sister Jo[h]nson's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sun. 2.*<sup>1</sup>—After reading prayers and preaching, I administered the sacrament to many hundred communicants. We then solemnly renewed our covenant with God; and while we solemnly avouched Him to be our God, I believe many felt, with holy, humble joy, that He avouched us to be His people. At four we went into the mail-coach. At twelve, it being exceeding dark, the wheel of a wagon touched ours, and the coach was over in a moment; but just on the spot were some rails which stopped it, so that it did not fall to the ground; so that it was easily set right again, without any hurt to man or beast. About seven we reached Hyde Park Corner, and the new chapel at eight.

*Tues. 4.*—I made a little excursion into Hertfordshire; and on *Friday* the 7th returned to London.<sup>2</sup>

*Sunday 2*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 on business, prayed; 9.30 read prayers, Eph. iv. 17 Covenant! 1.30 dinner, visited, prayed; 4 Mail coach, sleep; 12.

*Monday 3*

- 7 London, chaise, within, tea, prayed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters; 4 garden; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, letters, within to many; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, writ letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ accounts, sorted my books; 12 garden; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, on business; 4.15 visited, tea, conversed; 5.30 prayed; 6.30 prayers, 1 Pet. ii. 13-16, the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 6.15 chaise, Hatfield, tea; 10.15 M[iss] Harvey, chaise; 2.30 Hinxwor[th], dinner, conversed; 3.30 read narrative, Mag.; 5 prayed, tea, Mag.; 6.30 Rom. iii. 22, Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7 the children, tea, conversed; 9 Mag.; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, on business; 3 chaise; 4.30 Wrestli[ng]w[orth], tea, within, prayed; 6 prayers, 2 Cor. v. 17, etc.; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Mrs. Fletcher respecting the choice, by the people, of a curate for Madeley. He recommends Mr. Horne 'as a sound Methodist, . . . if he can procure ordi-

nation.' Failing Mr. Horne, he thinks Mr. Dickinson may do 'near as well.' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 407.)

<sup>2</sup> On Oct. 8 he wrote to Miss Loxdale (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 131).

*Mon.* 10.—Setting out for Oxfordshire, I preached at Wallingford in the evening, and at five in the morning. I preached in Oxford at noon; and in the evening at Witney, where the power of God uses to be eminently present.

*Thur.* 13.—Returning to Oxford, I once more surveyed many of the gardens and delightful walks. What is wanting but the love of God to make this place an earthly paradise? I preached in the evening to a very serious audience; as also the

---

*Friday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6.15 cart; 7.45 Hinxw[orth], tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12.45 Hatfield, dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; 4 at home, letters, tea, prayer, writ narrative; 6 the Audit, supper, within prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 8*

- 4.30 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 errata; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 errata, letters; 5 tea, prayed, letters, supper; 8.15 Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Mark xii. 44! communion; 1 at brother Ha[-]d's, conversed, dinner; 2.30 sleep, prayed, prayers, 1 Pet. i. 24, society, lovefeast! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30

*Monday 10*

- 4 Prayed, on business; 4.30 chaise, Brentf[ord], tea, chaise, Salthill, tea, chaise; 12.30 Henley, chaise; 2.30 Wall[ingfor]d, at Mr. Ludgr., dinner, Mag.; 5 prayed, tea; 6 John v. 8! Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2! walk, chaise, Nuneham! walk, tea, christened; 10 chaise; 11 Oxon, Mag.; 12 Heb. ii. 15! 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Witney, on business, tea, Mag.; 6.30 1 Thess. iv. 3! society, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Mark i. 15, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited, sermon; 2 dinner, together; 3 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 6.30 Mark xii. 34! 8 within to 4 B.; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 13*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7! tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise; 9 Oxon, tea, prayer, walk; 11.30 on business; 12 sermon; 1 dinner, conversed, walk; 3.45 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6 Jo. iv. 24; 7.30 sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.



next evening at High Wycombe. In all this circuit the work of God appears both to widen and to deepen.

*Sat.* 15.<sup>1</sup>—I returned to London.

*Sun.* 16.—At nine in the evening I set out for Norwich.

*Tuesday* the 18th, and the following days, I visited Yarmouth and the other parts of the circuit.

*Friday 14*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa.* lxxxiv. 1! tea, prayer; 6.45 chaise; 9 Tetsw[orth]; 10 chaise; 12 [High] Wyc[ombe], letters; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 *Eccl.* vii. 29! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 15*

- 4 Prayed, *Isa.* lix. 1, 2, tea; 6.30 chaise; 9 Uxbr[idge], tea; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 at home, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, Mr. Bethell; 2.30 letters; 5 tea, prayer, letters, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters, walk, Chapel, prayers, *Eph.* vi. 11! communion, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 the leaders; 5.30 prayers, *Psa.* lxxxiv. 1, society, Charles, society, on business; 8 supper, prayer; 9 coach; 12.

*Monday 17*

- 6 Conversed; 7 Newma[rke]t, tea, conversed; 7.30 coach, conversed, Mag.; 2.30 Norwich, at home, dinner, prayer, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 *Mark* iii. 35! Mag., supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, *Isa.* lvii. 1, 2, letters, tea; 8 coach; 12 Yarmou[th], letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 sermon, prayed; 4 walk, prayed; 5.15 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 *Lu.* xii. 7; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, *Heb.* vi. 1, [—]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 sermon, within! 12 walk; 1 sermon; 1.30 dinner, conversed, sermon; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 *Jo.* v. 8, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 20*

- 4 Prayed, *Eph.* iv. 30, etc., sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 10.30 chaise; 12 Lo[we]stoft; 12.15 walk; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 sermon; 4 prayed, walk, tea, prayer; 6.30 *Mark* i. 15; 7.30 society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Charles Atmore. See new edition *Wesley Letters*.

*Sat.* 22.<sup>1</sup>—I returned to Norwich,<sup>2</sup> and in the evening spoke home to an uncommonly large congregation, telling them, ‘Of all the people I have seen in the kingdom, for between forty and fifty years, you have been the most fickle, and yet the most stubborn.’ However, our labour has not been lost, for many have died in peace; and God is able to say to the residue of these dry bones, ‘Live!’

*Sun.* 23.—I administered the Lord’s Supper to about a hundred and sixty communicants.

*Tues.* 25.—I crossed over to Lynn, which has been, of a

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed; 6 1 Cor. xii. 31, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise, Cove, tea, Mark ix. 23; 10.30 chaise; 1 Loddon, read; 1.45 dinner, conversed; 2.45 Journal, prayed; 5 prayed, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Ecc. vii. 29! society, walk, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 Whisk; 9 Norw[ich], letters; 11 sermon; 2 at Dr. Hunt’s, together; 3.30 sermon; 4.45 tea, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 18! society; 8.30 conversed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7 communion, tea; 8.45 sermon; 10 prayers, communion; 1 dinner, conversed, sermon; 2.30 Lu. ix. 62, sermon; 4.30 tea, prayed; 5.30 Lu. ix. 55, society, sermon; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 24<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12! sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 visited some; 1.15 dinner; 3 sermon; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Matt. v. 20! the leaders, supper, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Tuesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7! letters, tea, prayer; 8 machine; 10 tea, machine; 12.30 dinner, within; 2 machine; 4.30 Lynn, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Mic. ii. 10; 7 society, supper, within, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Norwich to Mrs. Fletcher respecting her ‘papers,’ doubtless on her late husband’s character; referring also to his own proposed *Life of John Fletcher* (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 408).

<sup>2</sup> Under Oct. 22 Tyerman quotes the substance of a correspondence with ‘querulous and quarrelsome Thomas Wride,’ the assistant in Norwich circuit. See *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. pp. 465–6. For Wride see *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 101;

obituary in *Minutes*, 1797; and for letters written by him at this time, *W.H.S.* vol. i. p. 140.

<sup>3</sup> On Oct. 24 he wrote a sermon on the death of Fletcher, which he delivered in London on Nov. 6. It was published immediately, with an Address to the reader, in which Wesley promises ‘when I have more leisure and more materials, to write a fuller account of his life.’ See *Wesley’s Designated Successor*, p. 566.

long season, a cold and comfortless place. But the scene is now entirely changed: two young, zealous, active preachers,<sup>1</sup> strongly urging the people to expect a full and present salvation, have enlivened both the society and the congregation. But the difficulty was how to get to London. No coach set out till Friday morning, nor got in before Saturday night. So I took a postchaise after preaching, and reached Downham between ten and eleven; but here we were informed that, in so dark a night, we could not travel over Ely roads, which run between two banks, across which are many bridges, where the coachman must drive to an inch; but we knew in whom we trusted, and pushed forward, till about one on *Thursday* we reached London.

---

*Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lix. 1, 2, in talk, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9 sermon; 12.30 dinner, conversed; 2 visited some; 3.15 letters, tea, prayed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12.

*Thursday 27*

- 4 Chaise; 7.30 Royston, tea; 8 chaise; 1 New Chappel, on business, dinner, within; 3 chaise; 4.30 Deptf[ord], letters; 5 tea, conversed, letters, prayed; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 28*

- 6 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters; 5 tea, prayed, tunes; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 29*

- 4.15 Prayed, tunes; 8 tea, conversed, tunes; 10 prayer, visited, chaise; 11 London, on business, tunes; 1 dinner, conversed, tunes, on business; 2 letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed; 7 letters, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 30<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfields], prayers, Lu. xvi. 31! communion, visited, dinner, the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Phil. iv. 7! society, supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1784 John Barber and John McKersey were the preachers, and the year following William Palmer and Charles Bland. For early Methodism in

Lynn see *W.M. Mag.* 1913, p. 811.

<sup>2</sup> On Oct. 30 he wrote from London to Miss Cooke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 95).

*Mon. 31.*—I set out for Northamptonshire, and in the afternoon came to Luton. For many years I had lodged at Mr. Cole's in Luton<sup>1</sup>; but he was now gone to his long home. The room prepared for me now was very large and very cold, and had no fireplace in it. After dinner I called upon Mr. Hampson, the lawyer who had made Mr. Cole's will. He gave me, with the utmost courtesy, all the information I wanted; and afterwards invited me to lodge at his house, which I willingly did. In the evening the preaching-house was thoroughly filled, and we had a blessed season, both now and in the morning.

*Nov. 1, Tues.*—When I came to Northampton the new Presbyterian meeting-house was offered to me, twice as large as our own. The congregation was numerous and deeply attentive. Many attended again in the morning; I trust, not without a blessing.

*Wed. 2.*—I preached at Whittlebury.

*Thur. 3.*—I met with Perry's<sup>2</sup> *Treatise upon the Gravel and*

*Monday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Mark iv. 19! tea; 6.15 chaise; 8.30 Barnet, tea, conversed, chaise; 11 St. Albans; 1 chaise; 2 Luton, dinner, in talk, Mag., on business; 5 at Mr. Hampson[s], tea, within; 6.30 Phil. iv. 7! society; 8 supper, prayer; 9 at Mr. Ha[mpson's], together; 9.30.

*Nov. 1, Tuesday*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 58! society! tea; 6.45 chaise, Woburn, tea, chaise; 12 Newport [—] chaise; 3 Northamp[on], Mag.; 4.30 tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 Mark iii. 35! Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xii. 5! within, tea, prayer; 8.15 chaise; 10.30 on business; 11 errata; 12.30 dinner, conversed, visited, Journal, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, within to many, prayer; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 18; 7.30 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 1 Pet. v. 10! Journal; 8 tea, conversed, Journal; 9.15 chaise; 10.15 within, Journal; 1 dinner, conversed, read Perry; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 7! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> At the old Vicarage. See above, vol. iv. p. 94, and vol. vi. p. 300.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Charles Perry. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 235.

*Stone.* I had long supposed that there could not be in nature any such thing as a lithontriptic; a medicine that could dissolve the stone without dissolving the bladder; but I am now convinced; there is no arguing against matter of fact; the facts here alleged are too recent to be denied, and too clear to be evaded. Therefore I cannot but earnestly advise every one that has this dreadful distemper to try without delay, if he can afford it, this sovereign remedy.

*Fri. 4.*—I returned to London.

*Sun. 6.*—I preached a funeral sermon for that great and good man, Mr. Fletcher; and most of the congregation felt that God was in the midst of them. In the afternoon I buried the remains of Judith Perry, a lovely young woman, snatched away at eighteen; but she was ripe for the Bridegroom, and went to meet Him in the full triumph of faith.<sup>1</sup>

#### Friday 4

- 3 tea, conversed, prayer; 4 chaise, Fenny Stratf[ord], tea, chaise; 9.45 Dunsta[ble]; 10.30 chaise; 12.15 St. Albans, chaise; 2.45 Barnet, dinner, conversed; 4 coach; 6.15 at home, letters, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 5

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some, letter; 3.15 prayed; 4 walk, visited, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Lu. ix. 55, communion, supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

#### Sunday 6

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 read narrative; 8 the preachers; 9.15 prayers, Psa. xxxvii. 37! communion; 1 at sister Box's, dinner, conversed, sleep, the leaders, tea, buried Jud[ith] Perry, prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 55! society, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

#### Monday 7

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 11, 12! select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, within; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letter, prayed; 3 chaise; 4 Wandsw[orth], conversed, tea, prayed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! class; 8 at brother Crowth[er], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 8 he wrote from London to Thomas Wride, and again on the 17th, both letters dealing with the case of James Byron, who was in danger of being spoiled by those who loved him too well. (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 467.)

On Nov. 9 he wrote the Preface to his sermon on Fletcher (*Works*, vol. vii. p. 431, and above, Oct. 23). On the 11th he wrote from London to Zechariah Yewdall (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 15).



*Sun.* 13.—I preached at Shoreditch church. The congregation was very numerous, and the collection unusually large.

*Mon.* 14.<sup>1</sup>—This week I read over again, and carefully considered, Mr. Fry's tract upon Marriage.<sup>2</sup> I wonder it is not more known, as there is nothing on the head like it in the

*Tuesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative ; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7 ! tea, in talk, prayer ; 7.30 chaise ; 8.30 at home, letters ; 12 chaise ; 1.15 at P. Liev[re's], in talk ; 2 dinner, in talk ; 3 Mag. ; 4 sermon ; 5 tea, class ; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 18, class, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea, within ; 7.30 chaise ; 8.45 at home, letters ; 1.15 at Miss Well's, dinner, conversed ; 3.30 chaise, visited ; 4.30 Brentford, tea, Mag. ; 6.30 Mark iii. 35 ! class ; 8 at Mr. Holbro[ok's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 Mark iv. 25 ! at Mr. Holbr[ook's], in talk, tea, prayer, chaise ; 10.30 Lambeth, Mag. ; 1 dinner, Mag., prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Mag. ; 6.30 1 Cor. xv. 55 ! class, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

1 Cor. xv. 55.

*Friday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 1 Pet. iv. 5-7 ; 10 the children, tea, conversed, chaise, at home, letters ; 11 chaise ; 12 Stratford, 1 Cor. xiii. 13, class ; 2 dinner, chaise ; 5.45 Hadley, tea, Heb. xii. 14 ! class, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 12*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, tea, conversed ; 7 chaise ; 9 at home, letters, within to some ; 1 dinner, read narrative ; 3 Mag., prayed, tea, visited ; 6 prayers, 2 Thess. iii. 15 ! communion, society ; 8.15 supper, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 the preachers, Mag. ; 10.30 Shoreditch, prayers ; 12 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc. ; 1 dinner, walk ; 3 Chapel, the leaders prayers ; 4 Psa. xxxvii. 37 ! society, coach, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 14*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. 13-15, select society, class, tea, class, dinner ; 2.30 Wap[ping], class, tea, class ; 6.15 read prayers, Rev. xiv. 1, etc., coach ; 8.15 supper, in talk, prayer ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 16 he wrote from London to John Bredin, of Athlone, and, on the fly-leaf, to Matthew Stuart, who wished

to go to America (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. iv. p. 187.

English tongue. I still think he has proved, to a demonstration, that no marriages are forbidden either by the law of God or of England but those of brothers and sisters, and those in the ascending and descending line. The contrary supposition seems to be built wholly in a misinterpretation of that expression in Lev. xviii., 'Thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.' But this, he clearly shows, does not mean to *marry* a woman, but to *deflower* her.

*Sun.* 20.—I preached in Bethnal Green church, and spoke as plain as I possibly could on 'having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.' And this I judged to be far more suitable to such a congregation than talking of justification by faith.

---

*Tuesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 at brother Hudson's, dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 4.45 tea, prayed ; 6.30 1 Pet. ii. 16, the leaders, supper ; 8 within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 at brother Kemp's, dinner, conversed ; 1 class ; 4.45 tea, in talk, prayed, letters, read, [cipher],  $\infty$  ; 8.15 supper, within ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6.30 read prayers, 1 Pet. ii. 17 ! the bands, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 at brother Park's, dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 4.30 tea, on business, sleep ; 6 the committee ; 7.30 prayed, conversed ; 8 supper ; 8.30 1 Pet. ii. 17 ! 9.45.

*Saturday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, at brother Collinson's, within ; 2 class, prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 prayers, 2 Tim. ii. 19 ! class, society ; 8 supper, within, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 prayers, Jer. xxii. 6, communion, dinner, conversed ; 2.30 Bethnal Green, prayers, 2 Tim. iii. 5 ! tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, 2 Tim. iii. 5, society, on business ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 17, select society ; 7 class, tea, class ; 12 select society ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 2 Tim. iii. 4 ! supper ; 8.15 the bands ; 9.30.

Having promised our friends at Winchester to come and open their preaching-house<sup>1</sup> when it was ready, I set out on *Thursday* the 24th<sup>2</sup> and preached there in the evening to a numerous congregation. But I have not seen a people less affected; they seemed to be mere stocks and stones. However, I have cast my bread upon the water; possibly it may be found again after many days. On *Friday* evening we went into the mail-coach, and reached London at eight in the morning.

*Sun. 27.*—As soon as I had concluded my sermon at the new chapel, I hastened away to preach at St. Luke's,<sup>3</sup> one of

*Tuesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 17, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.30 visited, class, tea; 6.30 2 Pet. ii. 9! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed, class, coach; 4.30 on business; 5 tea, prayed; 6 the committee, letter, supper, on business, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 24*

- 3 On business; 4 coach; 6 within; 7.15 tea, coach, within; 3.15 Winchester, dinner; 4 on business, prayed, tea; 6 1 Cor. i. 24! society, writ narrative, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, letters; 12 Heb. iv. 14, letters; 2 at Mr. Blackw[ell's] [he resided in Winchester. See above, Oct. 10, 1783]; 2 dinner, within; 3 letters, brother Winscom,<sup>4</sup> etc., in talk, tea; 6 Isa. lv. 6, 7! writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, within; 10.30 coach.

*Saturday 26*

- 4 Sleep; 9 at home, tea, conversed, letters; 1.15 dinner, prayer; 2 sleep, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 letters, supper, Pen[ry], within, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters, the preachers, prayers, Rom. xiii. 12, 13, St. Luke's, Rom. xiii. 11, etc.; 1 at brother Sturly[?], dinner, conversed; 2 sleep, letter, the leaders; 4 tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Heb. iii. 7, society, on business, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In Parchment Street. The house was used until replaced by a new chapel in St. Peter's Street in 1864.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Robert Carr Brackenbury (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 7).

<sup>3</sup> Old Street. See above, vol. ii. pp. 368, 373. The vicar from 1775 to 1795 was Henry Waring, M.A.

<sup>4</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 190.

the largest parish churches in London. It was thoroughly filled, as it was seven years ago, when I preached there before. God enabled me to speak strong words on the Epistle for the day; and I believe some felt that it was now high 'time to awake out of sleep.'

*Mon. 28.*—I went to Canterbury; the chapel was more than filled. On *Tuesday* I found at Dover also a considerable increase of the work of God.

*Wed. 30.*—I went on to Margate.<sup>1</sup> Some years since we had a small society here; but a local preacher took them to himself.<sup>2</sup> Only two or three remained, who from time to time pressed our preachers to come again; and, to remove the objection that there was no place to preach in, with the help of a few friends they built a convenient preaching-house.<sup>3</sup> *Thursday*, I opened it in the evening. The congregation was large, and perfectly well-behaved; and I cannot but hope that, after all the stumbling-blocks, there will be a people here who will uniformly adorn the gospel of Christ. On *Friday* I returned to London.

*Monday 28*

- 4 Prayed, tea, within; 5.30 diligence, within, Mag.; 10.45 Rochester, tea, conversed, prayer; 11.45 diligence, Mag.; 4.15 Cant[erbury], at brother Hogil's, dinner, conversed; 5 on business, prayed, tea, prayer; 6.30 Rev. vii., etc.; 9! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters, 7 Heb. xii. 5; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 Dover, read narrative; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Mag.; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Gal. v. 5, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 10 Sando [? Sandown Castle]; 11 chaise; 1 Margate, dinner, Mag.; 4.30 tea, prayed; 6.30 Mark iii. 35! 7.30 Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30. Rev. vii. 3-5; Psal. cxvi. 8; [1] Pet. ii. 21.

<sup>1</sup> See an interesting article entitled, 'John Wesley and Margate,' by the Rev. F. F. Bretherton (*W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 102); and *Meth. Rec.* June 28, 1906.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Coleman, converted under Wes-

ley, was the local preacher, his school-room the first preaching-place, and he the chief preacher.

<sup>3</sup> It was situated in Hawley Square (*W.M. Mag.* 1909, p. 412).

DECEMBER 5, *Monday*, and so the whole week, I spent every hour I could spare in the unpleasing but necessary work of going through the town, and begging for the poor men who had been employed in finishing the new chapel. It is true

DEC. 1, *Thursday*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed; 8.30 Rev. xx. 12! chaise; 1.30 Cant[erbury], at brother C[—]tlord's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Mag., prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Eph. v. 14! 7 communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Friday 2*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 coach, Roch[ester], tea, coach; 4 at home, dinner, prayed, tea, letters; 8 supper; 9 conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, on business, letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, on business; 2.30 visited many, tea, prayed; 6 prayers, Heb. ix. 7! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xv. 6! communion, at brother Teulon's; 1 dinner, within; 2.15 sleep, prayed, the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Heb. x. 36! 6 society, lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 5*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 17, select society, tea, writ narrative, visited many; 12 select society; 1 at brother Sn[—]ll's, dinner, conversed, prayer, visited many; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers, Heb. xi. 1! supper, the bands, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 17! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited many; 11 letters; 1.30 visited; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 4.30 letters, within, tea, prayer, prayed, writ narrative; 6.30 prayers, Heb. xii. 28! the leaders, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 8.30 visited many; 11.30 letters; 12 visited many; 2.30 at W. Wri[ght's], dinner, conversed, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Heb. xiii. 22! 7 communion, chaise; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 walk, at sister Cheesem[ent]'s, tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 9.30 New[ing]ton; 10 letters, Mag.; 1.30 dinner, conversed, Mag., prayed; 5.30 tea, conversed, prayed, Mag.; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.



I am not obliged to do this; but if I do it not, nobody else will.

*Sun. 11.*<sup>1</sup>—I strongly enforced St. James's beautiful description of 'the wisdom from above.' How hard is it to fix, even on serious hearers, a lasting sense of the nature of true religion! Let it be right opinions, right modes of worship, or anything, rather than right tempers!<sup>2</sup>

---

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 9.30 accounts; 11 read narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4.30 prayed, tea, within; 7 1 Pet. i. 18, supper within, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters, read narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk, visited; 10.30 letters, on business; 1 at brother Thornton's, dinner, letters; 4.15 prayed, tea, visited; 6.30 prayers, Phil. ii. 13! communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chappel; 9.30 prayers, Psa. cxxvi. 6! communion, dinner, sleep, prayed, the leaders, prayers, Jam. iii. 17! tea; 5 society, coach, society, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.  
Heb. ix. 8, Psa. cxxvi. 6.

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 21! select society, within, tea, prayer; 8.30 beg for debt; 12 select society, dinner, walk; 3 visited, tea; 5.30 prayed; 6.30 prayers, Jam. v. 10, etc., supper, the bands; 9.30.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, tea, walk, letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some; 4 letter, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 read narrative; 6.30 prayers, 1 Pet. ii. 21! the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. 10 he wrote from near London to Mrs. Winscom, a poetess then residing in Bristol. He gives advice in a family trouble. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

<sup>2</sup> On Dec. 14 he wrote from London to Miss Cooke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 96), and on the same day to C. Muckarsay and James Byron, a sharp, terse, disciplinary letter (new ed. *Wesley Letters*,

cf. *W.H.S.* vol. i. pp. 140-5); and to their superintendent, Thomas Wride, whom, as in former letters, he advises to be 'mild and serious' (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 467). On Dec. 21 he wrote from Highbury Place to Mr. John Gardner approving the Strangers' Friend Society, and offering a subscription (*ibid.* p. 253).

*Thur. 22.*—I preached at Highgate. Considering how

*Wednesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, begged ; 11 at home, letters, visited ; 2.30 at Mr. Wo., dinner, conversed ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, 1 Pet. ii. 24, etc., communion ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer ; 9 begged ; 11.30 letters ; 1 chaise, Shackle[well], Mag. ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Heb. ix. 27 ! Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9.30 prayer ; 10.

*Friday 16*

- 4.30 Prayed, Mag. ; 7 tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 Charles ; 9 prayer ; 11 letters ; 1 prayer, communion, dinner ; 3 letters ; 4 visited, tea, Chapel, letters, supper, 1 Pet. ii. 25 ! coffee, prayer ; 12.30.

*Saturday 17*

- 6 Prayed, tea, walk ; 8 on business, letters ; 1 at sister Shakesp[eare's], dinner, conversed, Mag. ; 3.30 prayed ; 4 tea, conversed, walk, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 2 ! communion, supper 8.15 Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, errata, Sp[italfield]s ; 9.30 Isai. xxx. 18 ! communion, visited ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sleep, prayed ; 3 St. Swithin's, prayers, Matt. vii. 24, tea ; 5 prayers, 2 Pet. i. 5, etc., society, Mag., supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 19*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 1-8, select society, tea, errata ; 10 visited ; 12 select society, coach ; 1 at brother Cadd., dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 Chapel, errata, tea, conversed, prayer, errata ; 6 prayed, prayers, 2 Pet. ii. 9 ! supper, the bands, errata ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 7, 8, errata, walk ; 8 visited, errata, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 prayers, 2 Pet. iii. 6, etc., the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4 Drest, sleep, errata ; 7.30 walk, Hi[gh]b[ur]y Place, tea, conversed, letters, errata ; 2 dinner, conversed, errata ; 5 prayed, errata ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

Deut. v. 7 ; 1 Jo. iv. 19 ! 1 Cor. i. 18 ; Lu. ii. 14.

*Thursday 22*

- 4 Prayed, errata ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, errata, walk, errata ; 12 coach Highgate ; 1 dinner, conversed, errata ; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 2 Cor. vi. 1 ; 7.30 errata, supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

magnificent a place this is, I do not wonder so little good has been done here. For what has religion to do with palaces? <sup>1</sup>

*Sun. 25 (being Christmas Day).*—I preached at the new chapel early in the morning, and in the evening; about eleven at West Street.

*Mon. 26.*—I baptized a young woman brought up an Anabaptist; and God bore witness to His ordinance, filling her heart, at the very time, with peace and joy unspeakable.

*Friday 23*

4.45 Prayed, errata; 7 tea, conversed; 8 Deut. v. 7! prayer, conversed; 10 coach; 11 letters, errata; 2 coach, at sister Cheesm[ent]'s, conversed, dinner, prayer; 4 walk, at home; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, errata; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 24<sup>2</sup>*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 1 Jo. iv. 19! supper, conversed, Pen[ry], Mrs. Wralxal! on business; 9.30.

*Christmas Day*

3.30 Drest, prayer, 1 Cor. i. 18, tea, writ narrative; 8 Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Lu. ii. 14! communion; 1 at sister Key[sall]'s, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 sleep, the leaders, tea, prayed, Lu. ii. 14! the lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 26*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 8, etc., select society, errata; 8 tea, visited some; 10 Chapel, prayers, Acts vii. 55, etc., communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, errata; 4 prayed, at sister B[—]ld's; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 prayers, Dan. v. 7! supper, christened, the bands; 9.30.

*Tuesday 27*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 6, etc., errata, walk, errata; 10 prayers, Jo. xxi. 22, communion; 1 at brother Barris, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 errata, prayed; 4.30 at T[homas] Rank[in's]; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Ecc. vi. 12, the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 378.

<sup>2</sup> On Dec. 24 he wrote a letter from City Road to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, in which he defends the political reputation of his brother Samuel, whom Mr. Badcock declared had always borne the character of a Jacobite. 'Most of those,' writes Wesley, 'who gave him this title

did not distinguish between a Jacobite and a Tory; whereby I mean, one that believes God, not the people, to be the origin of all civil power. In this sense he was a Tory; so was my father; so am I. But I am no more a Jacobite than I am a Turk; neither was my brother.' (*Works*, vol. xiv. p. 360.)

This week I endeavoured to point out all the errata in the eight volumes of the *Arminian Magazine*. This must be done by me ; otherwise several passages therein will be unintelligible.<sup>1</sup>

1786. JAN. 1, *Sun.*—We began that solemn service, the renewing of our covenant with God, not in the evening as

*Wednesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, errata ; 8 tea, within, prayer, read narrative ; 1.30 at Mrs. Tighe's ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3.30 prayed, tea ; 5 coach ; 6 read prayers, 1 Jo. v. 3, communion, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 29*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 14, etc., communion, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, errata ; 1.15 at T[homas] Oliv[ers'], within, errata, prayed ; 4.30 at T[homas] Rank[in's], tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 read prayers, Heb. viii. 10 ! 7.30 the bands, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letters, errata ; 12 the females ; 1 prayer ; 2 visited some ; 2.30 dinner ; 3 conversed, prayer, visited ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayed ; 7 errata, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 31<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer ; 8.15 Mag. ; 1 dinner, conversed, visited ; 2.30 errata, prayed ; 4 walk, tea, conversed ; 5.30 prayed ; 6 prayers, Jude 21, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

1 Cor. i. 18, Jude 21.

JAN. 1, 1786, *Sunday*

- 4 Prayed, errata ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Deut. v. 7 ! communion ; 1 at brother Hammo[nd's], dinner, conversed ; 2.15 sleep, prayed ; 3 the Covenant ; 6 prayed, errata ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 2<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 21 ! select society, tea, errata ; 11 walk, errata ; 12 select society ; 1.30 at sister Dixon[is], dinner, conversed, prayer, errata, visited ! 5.45 prayed ; 6.30 read prayers, Rom. i. 16, supper, the bands ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This task he pursued for some time, as the Diary shows. The results were bound up after the index of the *Arm. Mag.* 1786. They fill six and a half pages, which are headed, 'Many Erratas.' See below, p. 525.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Mrs. Fletcher (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> On Jan. 2 he wrote from London to Rev. Mr. Rocks at Great Cheveral, near the Devizes, respecting the appointment of a clergyman (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

heretofore, but at three in the afternoon, as more convenient for the generality of people. And God was with us of a truth.

*Mon. 9.*<sup>1</sup>—At leisure hours this week, I read the *Life of Sir William Penn*,<sup>2</sup> a wise and good man. But I was much sur-

*Tuesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 21, errata ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, errata ; 1.30 dinner ; 3 visited, walk ; 4 Hackn[ey], conversed, prayer ! coach ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. ii. 29, the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer ; 8 errata ; 12 visited ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 errata, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, errata ; 6 Mr. Wolff, etc. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters, errata ; 7.30 tea, prayer, errata ; 10 on business ; 12.30 visited ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2 prayer ; 2.30 visited ; 3 errata, tea, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. iv. 9 ! the bands ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 6*

- 4 Prayed, writ Journal ; 2.45 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, tea, writ narrative ; 6.30 audit ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer ; 8 letters, Journal ; 1.30 at brother Da., dinner, conversed, Journal, prayed ; 5 at brother Thomas's, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6 prayers, Rom. vi. 23 ! communion ; 7.30 visited, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, Chapel, prayed ; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xii. 2, communion ; 1 dinner ; 2.15 sleep, prayed ; 3 the leaders, prayers, Rom. xii. 21, society, coach, society ; 7 married persons ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. *ad fin.*, select society, tea, prayer, Journal ; 11 coach, Stratf[or]d, read Journal ; 2 dinner ; 3 Journal, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Journal ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 8 he wrote from London to Joshua Keighley at Carmarthen.

<sup>2</sup> He was an English admiral, who distinguished himself at the taking of Jamaica in 1655, and was knighted for his services against the Dutch. He was the father of the more illustrious William Penn, after whom the State of Penn-

sylvania is named (Pepys, p. 227). Sir William 'married early in life. While yet in the merchant service, he had become acquainted with a young, handsome, and intelligent lady in Rotterdam, Margaret, daughter of John Jasper, an opulent Dutch merchant.' (Hepworth Dixon's *Life of William Penn*, junr.)



prised at what he relates concerning his first wife, who lived, I suppose, fifty years, and said, a little before her death, 'I bless God, I never did anything wrong in my life!' Was she, then, ever convinced of sin? And if not, could she be saved on any other footing than a heathen?

*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Journal ; 2 dinner, conversed, Journal ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Journal ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Journal ; 2 dinner, conversed, Journal, prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Jo. xvii. 3! Journal ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8.30 prayer, tea, conversed, Journal ; 1.15 together ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 Journal, prayed ; 4.45 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 13<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Journal ; 12.30 coach ; 1.30 visited, on business ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 5 prayed, the preachers, tea, conversed, writ narrative ; 8 supper ; 8.30 prayer, Mark ix. 23! coffee, prayer ; 12.30.

*Saturday 14<sup>2</sup>*

- 6.30 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 letters ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, letters ; 7.45 supper, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xiii. 3, etc., communion, at Mr. , dinner, meditation ; 3 St. George's, prayers, Rom. xiii. 10! tea ; 5.30 at home, prayed, letters ; 6.30 society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 16*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 1-6, select society, tea, prayer, letters ; 11 walk, select society, dinner, conversed ; 2 visited many ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. xiv. 17! supper, the bands ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 13 he wrote from London to Mrs. Fletcher—'one of the most faithful friends I have in the world' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 408). If we had the

letter to which this was an answer it would be of considerable value.

<sup>2</sup> On the 14th he wrote to Samuel Mitchell (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Tues. 24.*—I was desired to go and hear the King deliver his speech in the House of Lords. But how agreeably was I

*Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 1, 2 ! writ Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk ; 9.30 letters, Journal ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 Journal, prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Jam. ii. 22 ; the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 18<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, Journal ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 walk ; 3.30 New[ing]ton ; 4 Journal ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Journal ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 Journal ; 1.30 dinner, within ; 2.30 Journal, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Journal ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 Journal ; 1.30 Mr. Rutt[le], dinner, conversed ; 2.30 writ narrative ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, writ narrative, 7 Heb. xi. 1 ! writ narrative ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, read Journal ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 8.15 coach ; 9 at home, on business, writ, letters ; 1 at T[homas] Ra[nkin's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 letters ; 3 prayed ; 4.30 walk, tea ; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. i. 3 ; 9 supper, conversed, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

1 Cor. x. 31.

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Isa. lv. 6 ! communion, dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep ; 3 the leaders, prayers, 1 Cor. iv. 2 ! society, coach, society, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 23*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 8, select society, tea, writ sermon ; 12 select society, at sister Dix's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sermon, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. v. 9, supper, the bands ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 8 ! sermon, tea, sermon ; 12.30 House of Lords ; 3.30 at Mr. Griff[ith's], dinner, conversed, coach ; 6 tea, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. vi. 20 ! the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to R. C. Brackenbury in Jersey (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

surprised! He pronounced every word with exact propriety. I much doubt whether there be any other King in Europe that is so just and natural a speaker.

*Tues. 31.*—I had a more particular account of Joseph Lee<sup>1</sup> than ever I had before. When I went first to Newcastle-upon-

*Wednesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 2.15 at brother Wri[ght's], dinner, conversed, read narrative; 5 at brother Garret's, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Acts xxvi. 28! society, communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, conversed, prayer, letters, on business; 11 coach; 12.30 Peckham, Journal; 2 dinner; 3 Journal, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, Journal; 7 Deut. v. 7! Journal; 8.45 supper; 9 writ, prayer, visited; 10.15.

*Friday 27*

- 4.30 Prayed, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal, accounts; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 3 writ narrative; 5 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 read narrative; 8.30 supper, within, prayer; 10.30.

*Saturday 28*

- 4.45 Prayed, read narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 read narrative, letters; 12 accounts; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 writ narrative; 4.30 coach, at sister Asker's, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. ix. 16, etc., communion, coach, supper, within, Pen[ry] on business, conversed; 10.

*Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters, writ narrative; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Isa. lvii. 16; communion, at brother Dew's, dinner, conversed; 2 sleep, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 prayers, 1 Cor. x. 31! society, lovefeast, supper, within; 9.30.

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 12, select society, class, tea, class; 1 dinner; 2 class, tea, class; 6 read prayers, Mark iv. 26, class; 8 within, supper prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letter, class; 8 tea, in talk, class; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class; 3 Death of Joseph Lee; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, on business, prayed; 6.30 prayers; 7 1 Pet. iv. 7! the leaders, supper prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See John Nelson's Account of Joseph Lee's death, *Arm. Mag.* 1782, p. 580.

'Lee was one of our first society in Fetter Lane, and received remission of sins, one of the first in London.' He worked in the same shop with Gascoign

Graham and Matthew Errington, and 'was for several years a burning and a shining light.' He met in one of the Foundery Bands, June 1745 (see Stevenson's *City Road Chapel*, p. 34).

Tyne I chose him, being a man full of faith and love, to be one of the leaders, steward of the society, and caterer for our family. He discharged his trust with the utmost ability and integrity. He walked humbly and closely with God, and was a pattern to all the town, as well as to all the society. But, after some time, he was persuaded to quit Newcastle and settle at Nottingham. There he fell among Antinomians, and, trusting in his own strength, gradually sucked in their opinion, grew less and less strict, and lost first the power and then the very form of religion. After he had lived some years openly and avowedly without God in the world, while he was one evening quite merry with his jovial companions, one of them said, 'Why, Mr. Lee, you was once very godly; you was one of those mad Methodists!' He answered not a word, but leaned his arm on the table, and died.

FEB. 5, *Sun.*—In the morning, while I was applying at the new chapel that solemn declaration, 'The Lord's hand is not

---

FEB. 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea; 8 class; 1 at brother Kemp's, dinner, conversed; 2 class, tea, within; 5.30 on business, prayed; 6 my committee, in talk; 8.30 supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 2*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 6 class, tea, class; 1 at sister Westr., dinner, conversed; 2 class, prayed, tea; 6 prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 11! the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 3<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, class, tea, class; 11.30 visited, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5.30 prayed; 6 Yearly Meeting; 8 supper; 8.30 within, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 4*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 7 class; 8 tea, class, writ narrative; 11 class, writ letters; 1 dinner, writ; 2 class, writ narrative, visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. xvi. 13; 7 society, class; 8.15 supper, conversed, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 5*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Isai. lix. 1. 2! communion; 1 dinner; 2 visited, sleep, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 prayers, Isai. lxiv. 1, 2, society, single women, supper, [—] [cipher] 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 3 he wrote from London to Adam Clarke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 100).

shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear,' He did indeed speak aloud in His word, so that the stout-hearted trembled. I broke out into prayer. The power of God came mightily upon us, and there was a general cry. But the voice of two persons prevailed over all the rest; one praying, and the other shrieking as in the agonies of death. God relieved the former in a few minutes; the other not till evening.

This week, in travelling, I read over Dr. Stuart's<sup>1</sup> *History of Scotland*. He is a writer indeed! as far above Dr. Robertson as

*Monday 6*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 17, select society; 7 class; 8 tea, conversed, class; 12 select society, dinner; 2.30 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, within, prayed; 6.30 read prayers, Isai. lix. 1, 2, supper, the bands, the leaders! 10.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 18, class, tea; 8 class; 1 at brother Bower's; dinner; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, class; 6.30 1 Cor. x. 13! class; 8 Chapel, supper, prayer; 9.15.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed, visited; 3.30 chaise, read Dr. Stuart; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 Matt. vii. 26! class; 8 supper; 9 conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 1 Pet. iv. 18! tea, letters; 8.15 coach; 10 Lambeth, letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 18! class; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, writ society; 6 [—] the children; 8 at Mr. R[—], walk, tea, 9.30 [—] coach; 11 on business, walk, coach; 12 Bow, Acts xvi. 31! 2 class, dinner, coach, on business; 3 coach; 6 Barnet, tea, 2 Cor. v. 18, class, read Hall; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Hall! 6 tea, within; 6.45 chaise; 8.30 at home, writ society; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 writ society; 4 christened R. Cheesement, society, tea, prayed; 6 society, supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert Stuart received the degree of LL.D. in his twenty-second year for his *Dissertation on the Antiquity of the British Constitution*. Mrs. Carter writes:

great deal of reasoning and conjecture, aided and abetted by the good nature of the reader, he has contrived to render the unfortunate Queen not only a very amiable but a very respectable character.

See also *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 235.

To me it appears that by some proofs, a



Dr. Robertson is above Oldmixon. He proves beyond all possibility of doubt that the charges against Queen Mary were totally groundless; that she was betrayed basely by her own servants from the beginning to the end; and that she was not only one of the best Princesses then in Europe, but one of the most blameless, yea, and the most pious women!

*Mon. 13.*—I went to Mitcham, and found a little company just started up, who were all on fire for God. The house being too small, I preached at the front of a house adjoining to the road, where the earnestness of the people made amends for the keenness of the north wind.<sup>1</sup>

*Sunday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Prov. xxii. 6, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.15 sleep, prayed, the leaders; 3.30 prayers, Prov. xxii. 6! society; 6 chaise, society, writ letter, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. ult., select society, tea, visited, writ society; 10.30 chaise; 11 with sister Wri[ght]; 12 Mitcham, Isa. lxvi. 8, class; 2 dinner, walk, Wandsw[orth], tea, Rev. xx. 12, chaise, at home, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, writ society; 8 tea, prayer, society; 11 walk, coach; 12.30 at sister Philip's, read, society; 2 dinner, conversed, society, prayed, class, tea, class; 6.30 1 Cor. x. 31! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, writ society; 8 tea, prayer, society; 1 dinner, within; 2 writ society; 4 within, tea; 6 prayed, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, society; 6 tea, prayer; 6.30 walk; 8 tea, conversed, coach; 1 Dork[ing], dinner, conversed; 2 writ society; 5 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Rom. i. 16, communion, class; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 17*

- 4 Prayed, society; 6 1 Cor. vi. 20, society, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 coach; 1.30 at home, society, walk; 3 at Sir P[hilip] Gib[bes], together; 4 dinner; 5.30 walk, my Committee, letters, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 14 he wrote from London to Samuel Bradburn (see Blanshard's *Life of Bradburn*, p. 110), who was sorrowing over the loss of his wife.

*Sun.* 19.—I preached in Horsleydown church, where (to my no small surprise) no man, woman, or child seemed to know me either by face or by name! But before I had done many of the numerous congregation knew that God was there of a truth.

*Mon.* 20.—I paid my last visit to that saint of God, Ann Sharland,<sup>1</sup> dying of a cancer in her breast, in continual pain, but triumphing over pain and death.

*Saturday 18*

- 4 Prayed, writ society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, society ; 1.30 at Dr. Wh[itehead], dinner, conversed ; 3 visited E. Brig, within ; 4 prayed, walk, tea ; 6 prayers, Matt. xviii. 7! communion, J[ohn] Okey, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 prayers, Lu. viii. 18! communion, at Ed[ward] Col[linson] dinner, conversed ; 3 S[t.] Jo[hn's], Horse[ley]-down, prayers, Rev. xx. 12! 5 coach, tea, prayers, Gal. iii. 20! society ; 7 the single men, supper, prayer ; 9.30.  
Lu. viii. 18.

*Monday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xviii. 7! select society, letters, tea, letters ; 12 select society ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 letter ; 3.30 visited some, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 prayers, Gal. iii. 22, supper, the bands ; 9 on business ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 21<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xviii. 7, within, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 writ letters ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 4 letters, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Isa. lviii. 13, 14, the leaders, letters, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, letters ; 11.30 chaise ; 12.30 Hornsey, within ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 prayer, chaise ; 4.30 at Jo[hn] Fenw[ick], tea, conversed ; 6 read prayers, Gal. v. 5, communion ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Sharland was a fruiterer in Mayfair. The Wesleys often visited her. She died at the age of fifty, and was buried at City Road Chapel. See Telford's *Two West End Chapels*, p. 62.

<sup>2</sup> On the 21st he wrote a letter to Thomas Taylor which Tyerman calls 'unpublished' (*Life of Wesley*, vol. iii.

p. 477). The same day he wrote to Adam Clarke. This and the earlier letter on Feb. 3 illustrate Wesley's tender concern for a promising young preacher (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 100). On the 21st also he wrote to John Ogilvie (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 527); and to Peter Walters, St. Ives (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Sun.* 26.—I took a solemn leave of the congregation at the new chapel, at West Street, and at Brentford.

*Mon.* 27.—We went on to Newbury, with little interruption from the snow, and I had a comfortable opportunity, with a large and serious congregation. But I have not passed such a night for these forty years, my lodging-room being just as cold as the outward air. I could not sleep at all till three in the morning. I rose at four, and set out at five. But the snow

*Thursday* 23<sup>1</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8.30 coach; 3.30 Chatham, dinner, on business, within; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Deut. v. 7! communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 24<sup>2</sup>

- 4 Prayed, Lu. viii. 18; tea, conversed; 6.30 coach, Shakesp[ea]re! 12 at home, letters; 3 dinner, visited; 5 letter, tea, prayed, within! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday* 25<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 Charles, etc., dinner, conversed, writ letters; 4.30 visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Eph. ii. 8! communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business; 9.30.

*Sunday* 26

- 4 Prayed, letters, the preachers; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 13! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.45 Chapel, prayers, Eph. ii. 8! 4 chaise; 5.15 Brent[ford], tea, prayed; 6 Deut. v. 7! society, at Mr. Holbr[ook's] supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 27

- 4 Prayed, [—]; 5 chaise; 7.30 the Windmill, tea, within; 8.30 chaise; 9 read Guthrie; 11.30 Read[ing], the Crown, dinner, within; 12.30 chaise, read Guthrie; 3.30 Newbury, at brother Collins's; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Rom. iv. 16! society, supper, prayer, 9.30; could not sleep.

*Tuesday* 28

- 4 Prayed, tea, conversed; 5 chaise; 7 Hung[er]f[ord], tea, conversed; 7.45 read Mr. Buchan; 11.30 dinner, walk, chaise; 5 Bath, at brother Webs[ter]; 5 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Deut. v. 7! supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Miss Cooke (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Miss Ritchie. This letter contains an autobiographical note: 'I am very rarely led by impressions,

but generally by reason and Scripture' (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 65).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote to Mr. Sagar (*Meth. in Burnley*, p. 35); and on the 26th to Mr. R. Stretton (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

which fell in the night lay so deep, it was with much difficulty we reached Chippenham. Taking fresh horses there, we pushed on to Bath, and found a larger congregation than could well be expected.

MARCH 1, *Wed.*<sup>1</sup>—I had appointed to preach in Trowbridge at noon ; but we could not get thither till half an hour after. I then preached without delay, and in the evening in Bristol, on ‘O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?’<sup>2</sup> Afterwards I visited one who could say, with Mr. Renty, ‘I bear with me an experimental verity, and a plenitude of the presence of the ever-blessed Trinity.’ In the afternoon I went over to Kingswood, and found the school in excellent order.

MARCH 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, writ sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon, chaise ; 12.30 Trowbr[idge], Heb. vii. 25 ! 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.45 chaise ; 5 Bath, tea, conversed, prayed, sermon ; 6.30 Lu. viii. 18, society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Thursday 2*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 1 Jo. iii. 8, sermon ; 8 visited, tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 chaise, visited ; 11.30 Bristol, on business ; 1 at Miss Johnso[n’s], dinner, conversed ; 2.30 sermon ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 1 Cor. xv. 55 ! the bands, at sister Jo[hanson]’s, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 3*<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, sermon, tea, letters ; 11 the females, visited ! 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 writ narrative, prayed, tea, conversed, prayed ; 5.30 chaise, at the School, within ; 6.30 letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Bradburn writes (*Memoirs*, p. 103):

*March 1.*—I heard Mr. Wesley preach at Trowbridge and Bath. My friends have forced me out, in hopes of recovering my health.

*March 5.*—I read prayers.

*March 7.*—Mr. Wesley and I met the Bristol classes. He preached every evening as usual.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Bradburn had died in February, and Mrs. Murlin just previously. Mrs. Bradburn was buried in Temple Church. It is said that Jeremiah Brettell preached

a funeral sermon for the two ladies. The text here is an inaccurate compression of the diary, which shows that the evening preaching was at Bath, the Bristol preaching (on 1 Cor. xv. 55) being on Thursday and the visit to Kingswood on Friday.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Charles Atmore with reference to his next northern journey (newed. *Wesley Letters*), and on the 4th to Samuel Bardsley and Miss Hannah Bownier (*ibid.*).

*Sun.* 5.—I read prayers and preached and administered the sacrament to about five hundred communicants. At three I preached in Temple Church ; at five in the new room. On *Friday* I baptized a young negro, who appeared to be deeply serious and much affected ; as indeed did the whole congregation.

*Saturday 4*

- 4 Prayed, read ; 6 the children, within, chaise ; 8 at Miss Morg[an's], tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 2 at Mr. Durb[in's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 Guin[ea] Str[reet], Job xxii. 21 ! Pen[ry], at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Sunday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea, prayed ; 9.30 read prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 2 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayed ; 3 prayers ; 3.30 Phil. iv. 9 ! tea, prayed ; 5 Gen. xxii. 1, 2, society, the singers ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.


*Monday 6*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 20, etc., letter ; 7 class, tea, class ; 1 at sister Staff[ord's], dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, prayed ; 7 1 Pet. ii. 25, 26 [*sic*], at Miss J[ohnson's] ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 class ; 8 tea, conversed, letters ; 9 class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class, read narrative ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 read the letters, the leaders ; 8 at sister Johns[on's], 9 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, writ Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk ; 10 at home, letters, [cipher]  ; 1 at brother Hopk[ins'], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 class, chaise, Jacob's Well , class, Clifton, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 at home, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 Deut. v. 7 ! the bands, at sister Jo[hnson's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, texts ; 11 within to many ; 12 the females ; 1 prayer, christened ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 visited many ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 Gui[nea] S[treet], Lu. xviii. 8 ! visited at sister Jo[hnson's] ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.



*Sat. 11.*—I rode over to Churchill, about twelve miles from Bristol, where Dr. Barry read prayers and I preached to a serious congregation.

*Mon. 13.*—I left Bristol, taking Mr. Bradburn with me, as I judged a change of place and of objects would be a means of calming his mind, deeply affected with the loss of a beloved wife. In the evening I preached at Stroud; *Tuesday* the 14th at noon in Painswick, with uncommon liberty; and in the evening at Gloucester. I preached in the old church (now vanished away) belonging to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, which I think was very considerably larger than the new chapel in London.

*Wed. 15.*—Much snow fell in the night, and quite blocked

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, texts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.15 Churchill, prayers, Isa. lv. 6, chaise, Wrington, dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 5.30 at home, tea, prayed, on business; 7.30 Pen[ry], at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 12*<sup>1</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayed; 9.30 prayers; 1 Thess. iv. 5! communion, chaise, at the School, dinner, conversed, prayer, 2 Matt. xv. 28! chaise, visited, tea, prayed; 5 1 Thess. iv. 8! society, letters; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8.15 Newport [near Berkeley], tea, conversed; 9.45 chaise; 12.30 Stroud; 1 letters; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Tit. ii. 11, etc., society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 chaise; 12 Painsw[ick], Isa. lvii. 1, 2! dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4 Glo[uce]ster, writ narrative, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 read prayers, Is. lv. 6, 7, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 within; 9.30 chaise; 11.15 Tewksb[ury], conversed; 12 Mark iii. 35! dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4.30 Worc[este]r, letter; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! society, visited, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On March 12 he wrote to Dr. Coke, endorsing his appeal for missions to the Highlands of Scotland, the Islands

of Guernsey and Jersey, the Leeward Islands, Quebec, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland (*W.M. Mag.* 1840, p. 573).

up the road. Yet, with some difficulty, we got through to Tewkesbury, where I preached at noon. Abundance of snow likewise fell in the afternoon; but we pushed through it to Worcester.

*Thur.* 16.—It was not without some difficulty that we made our way through the snow to Bewdley. Prejudice is here now vanished away. The life of Mr. Clark turned the tide; and, much more, his glorious death.<sup>1</sup> I preached about noon; and at Worcester in the evening, where we had an uncommon blessing while I was enforcing 'Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.'

*Fri.* 17.—At eleven I preached at Bengeworth; and again at six in the evening: I believe, not without effect.

*Sat.* 18.—I went on straight to Birmingham.<sup>2</sup>

*Sun.* 19.—A large congregation attended in the morning.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Jo. vi. 28, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Bewdley, conversed; 12 Tit. ii. 11, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 chaise; 5.30 tea, conversed; 6 Deut. v. 7! the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 [cipher] ñ!

*Friday 17*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7! tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 10.30 Bengeworth, visited, prayers, Jo. iv. 24! 1 dinner, conversed, letter, prayer, writ narrative, prayed, at Mr. Be.; 5.30 prayers, Job xxii. 21! texts, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 18*

- 4 Prayed, U. Blu, tea, prayer; 6.30 chaise; 8.45 Studl[ey], tea; 9.45 chaise; 12.45 Birm[ingham], E. Ri[tchie]; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 3 on business; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, writ narrative; 7 Mark iii. 35! writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 tea, conversed; 8 Isa. xl. i! Journal; 10 prayers; 12.15 writ narrative; 12.45 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letter, prayed; 4 tea, conversed, prayer; 5 Isa. lv. 1! communion; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. above, vol. vi. p. 224.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth Ritchie was there, and went with him to Madeley (see *Life of*

*Mrs. Mortimer*, p. 102). This was about the date of her engagement to Mr. Mortimer.



'ELECT LADIES' OF EARLY METHODISM.

1. ELIZABETH RITCHIE.  
(Mrs. Mortimer.)
3. SOPHIA COOKE.  
(Mrs. Bradburn.)

2. MARY BOSANQUET.  
(Mrs. Fletcher.)
4. HESTER ANN ROE.  
(Mrs. James Rogers.)



At ten I went to St. Mary's,<sup>1</sup> where the curate preached an admirable sermon. At five the preaching-house would not near contain the congregation. Afterwards I administered the Lord's Supper to about five hundred communicants.

*Mon. 20.*<sup>2</sup>—I met the select society,<sup>3</sup> most of whom are clearly perfected in love.

*Tues. 21.*—At three in the afternoon I preached at Quinton,<sup>4</sup> in the new preaching-house, and in the evening at Birmingham. To-day I read Dr. Withering's<sup>5</sup> *Treatise on Foxglove*. He says

*Monday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xii. 43 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 11 select society, visited ; 1 dinner, prayer, letters, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Matt. ix. 5 ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, texts, letters ; 1 dinner, coach ; 3 Quinton, Isa. i. 3, coach ; 5.15 Birm[ingham], tea, conversed, prayer, read ; 6.30 Eph. iii. 14 ; 7.30 the bands, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> St. Mary's Chapel, so named in allusion to its chief benefactress, Miss Mary Weaman. The Rev. John Riland (see above, vol. v. p. 63) was the first vicar, and the Rev. Edward Burn his curate. On Riland's succession to the family living of Sutton Coldfield in 1790 Burn became the vicar and retained the living until his death in 1837. He had been a Methodist, and a student at Trevecca, afterwards itinerating in the Countess of Huntingdon's Connexion. In the vaults of the church William Thompson, President of the first Conference after Wesley's death, was buried, and in the graveyard Hester Ann Rogers. At the time of the Birmingham Conference of 1879 the friendly vicar, Burn's immediate successor, initiated a memorial tablet to the former, which is affixed to the chancel arch, and the restoration of the obelisk covering the grave of the latter. (*Life of the Countess of Huntingdon*, vol. ii. p. 477, &c. ; *Early Methodism in Birmingham*, pp. 33, 45,

49, and *Methodism Rec.* March 28, 1901.)

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Thomas Tattershall. See Lyth's *Meth. in York*, p. 149.

<sup>3</sup> In Anderton Square, a small court surrounded by a dozen three-storied houses entered through an archway from Whittall Street. Miss Newey, who resided there, informed the author of *Early Meth. in Birmingham* in 1902 that she had repeatedly been told by her grandfather, Mr. Jonathan Newey, that the band-meeting was held in the first-floor room of his house, the second house on the right after passing through the archway ; and that Wesley had often been his guest. The Newey family is widespread in Birmingham Methodism. See *Early Meth. in Birmingham*, p. 16.

<sup>4</sup> For the identification of this place see above, vol. vi. p. 306.

<sup>5</sup> Dr. William Withering, F.R.S., was born in 1741 and died in 1799. His chief work is *A Systematic Arrangement of British Plants*. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 235.



it frequently cures epilepsies, palsies, insanity, consumptions, and several other diseases.

*Sun.* 26.—The church,<sup>1</sup> as usual, was far too small to contain the congregation. I preached on Rev. xiv. 1–7, and exhorted the congregation to cherish that divine ambition of being found ‘faultless before God.’ We had another large congregation in the afternoon, and all serious as death. I spent the evening at

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7, writ letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letter, within to some; 10 on business, prayer; 11 chaise, with E. R[itchie]; 12.30 Wedn[esbur]y, writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Journal; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Acts xvii. 30! society! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 23*

- 4 Prayed, texts, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 sermon; 11 chaise; 11.30 Darla[sto]n, sermon; 12 dinner, sermon; 1.30 read prayers; 2 Tim. i. 7, chaise, sermon, prayed; 6 Matt. vii. 16! the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6! sermon; 7.30 tea, prayer, sermon; 11 chaise; 12.15 Dudley; 12.30 texts; 1.30 dinner, texts, prayed, visited, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! 7 society! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Thess. v. 19! tea, chaise; 8 W[olve]rhampton, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Isai. lv. 1! 10.15 chaise; 1.30 Madeley, dinner, conversed, [—]; 5 tea, conversed, read [—], prayed prayer; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 26*

- 4 Prayed, [—]; 7.30 Jam. iii. 17, tea, conversed, texts; 10 prayers, Rev. xiv. 1, etc.; 12 texts, dinner, conversed, sleep, texts; 2 prayers, Mark xvi. 16; 4 texts, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 prayed, Journal; 8 at Mr. Ferr., conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 prayer, tea, conversed, chaise; 6 Coalb[rook] Dale, Isa. lxvi. 8! chaise; 9.30 letters; 12 writ texts; 12.30 dinner, conversed; 2 read to Mrs. F[letcher], to E. R[itchie]; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers, Jo. xiv. 22! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> At Madeley. ‘Mr. Wesley preached on Sunday from Rev. xiv., and so delineated the character of the dear

departed saint [Fletcher] as greatly to affect me and many others.’ (*Life of Mrs. Mortimer*, p. 102.)

a neighbouring gentleman's house, in close conversation from the beginning to the end.

*Tues. 28.*—After calling at Sheriffhales, and giving them a short exhortation, I hastened to Stafford, and found the congregation waiting. I strongly enforced upon them, 'The kingdom of God is at hand'; and then went on to Lane End. It was past seven, and the wind was piercing cold. However, I was constrained to preach abroad; and none of us seemed to regard the weather, for God warmed our hearts.

I forgot to mention that, the evening before, Madeley church was thoroughly filled; and God reserved the great blessing for the last. We had a glorious opportunity. He poured the dew of His blessing on many souls, and caused many mourners to rejoice with joy unspeakable.

*Wed. 29.*—We came to our old, steady friends at Burslem; but he with whom I used to lodge is no more seen.<sup>1</sup> He trusted the Americans with all his substance, and they cheated him out of all. So he came home and died, leaving an amiable widow and six or seven children.

Cold as it was, the multitude of people constrained me to

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Isai. xxx. 18! prayed; 7 chaise; 8.30 Sher[iff] Ha[les], tea, Pet. i. 24! 9.45 chaise; 1 Stafford, Mark i. 15, dinner; 2.30 chaise, Lane [End] [Longton]; 5 tea, within; 6 Rom. viii. 33! prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, sermon; 7.30 tea, prayer, sermon; 10 within; 11.15 chaise; 12.30 at Mr. Wood [Enoch Wood, the sculptor, who had married Miss Bourne], dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; at brother Robinson, sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 Jo. i. 3! society! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xii. 31 sermon; 8 visited, tea, prayer, chaise; 9.30 Newca[stle]; 10 sermon; 1 dinner, sermon, letters; 5 prayed, tea; 6 Jo. v. 19! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. John Bourne, a master potter. His wife's maiden name was Kent. She continued a devoted Methodist after the death of her husband until her own death in 1832. Wesley once cured her

when doctors had failed, and she ever afterwards was a firm believer in his medical skill. See *Meth. Mag.* 1835, p. 631, for a sketch of Mrs. Bourne's life.

preach abroad; but I believe none went away. I preached on 'Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.' We have scarce seen such a time since we came from London. The place seemed to be filled with His glory.

After visiting Newcastle and Congleton, on *Saturday*, APRIL 1, I came to Macclesfield. Here again I had the satisfaction to find a people much alive to God.

*Sun.* 2.—We had a large and serious congregation at the new church,<sup>1</sup> both morning and afternoon. The organ is one of the finest-toned I ever heard; and the congregation singing with it make a sweet harmony.

*Mon.* 3.—About eleven I preached to a crowded congregation in the new house near Chapel-en-le-Frith.<sup>2</sup> Many of these lively people came from among the mountains, and strongly reminded me of those fine verses wherein Dr. Burton para-

*Friday 31*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa.* l. 23, letters; 8 tea, letters; 10 chaise; 12 Congle[ton], *Mag.*,; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 *Mag.*; 4 prayed, tea; 6 *Matt.* iv. 10; 7 society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

APRIL 1, *Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, *Rom.* i. 16, accounts, read; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11 Macc[lesfiel]d, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, letters; 3.30 prayed, on business, tea, conversed; 5.30 prayed; 6 *Rev.* iii. 20; 7 read; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 2*

- 4 Prayed, *Journal*; 7 tea, conversed, *Journal*; 10 prayers, *Heb.* iv. 7, writ narrative, dinner, conversed, sleep; 2 prayers, *Heb.* iv. 14, etc., prayed, letters, tea, conversed, prayed; 5 *Prov.* xxii. 6, lovefeast! 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 3*

- 4 Prayed, *Heb.* iv. 9, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.15 chaise, [cipher] ṣṣ! 11 Chapel, *Acts* xviii. 19! dinner, conversed; 1 chaise, visited, chaise, [cipher] ṣṣ; Hayfield; 4 prayed, tea; 4.30 1 *Cor.* vi. 19! chaise; 7 New Mills, prayed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The church built by Mr. Roe for Mr. Simpson. See above, vol. vi. p. 142.

<sup>2</sup> See *Meth. Rec.* Sept. 25, 1902.

phrases those plain words, 'The hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and so are the stony rocks for the conies':

Te, domine, intonsi montes, te saxa loquentur  
Summa Deum, dummontis amat juga pendulus hircus,  
Saxorumque colit latebrosa cuniculus antra.<sup>1</sup>

It is chiefly among these enormous mountains that so many have been awakened, justified, and soon after perfected in love; but, even while they are full of love, Satan strives to push many of them to extravagance. This appears in several instances: (1) Frequently three or four, yea, ten or twelve, pray aloud all together. (2) Some of them, perhaps many, scream all together as loud as they possibly can. (3) Some of them use improper, yea, indecent, expressions in prayer. (4) Several drop down as dead; and are as stiff as a corpse; but in a while they start up, and cry, 'Glory! glory!' perhaps twenty times together. Just so do the French Prophets,<sup>2</sup> and very lately the Jumpers in Wales, bring the real work into contempt. Yet, whenever we reprove them, it should be in the most mild and gentle manner possible.

*Tues. 4.*—In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Stockport.<sup>3</sup>

*Tuesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, Siege; 10 Mal. iii. 1! society! Siege; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4 Stockp[ort], prayed, tea, walk; Matt. xxii. 27, society; 7 Siege; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, read Siege; 8 tea, conversed, Siege; 10 chaise, Bullock Smi[thy]; 11 prayers, Acts ii. 4! dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 3.30 Manc[hester], prayed, tea, within; 6 Deut. v. 7! within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 6*

- 4 Prayed letters; 7 tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 9.15 Ashto[n], Jo. xvii. 3! chaise; 11.30 New Hall; 12 Jo. iv. 24! chaise! 3 sleep, sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Lu. viii. 18! sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. iv. p. 113.

<sup>2</sup> On April 6 he wrote from Manchester to his brother Charles (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 154).

<sup>3</sup> Refugee Camisards from the Cévennes. See above, vol. ii. p. 136 n., and Pike's *Ancient Meeting-Houses*, p. 321.

*Fri. 7.*<sup>1</sup>—I went on, as swiftly as I could, through Manchester, Wigan, and Bolton.

*Friday 7*

Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, prayer, sermon; 9 chaise; 10 Failsworth, Heb. ix. 27; 12 chaise; 1 Oldham, dinner; 1 Jo. v. 19, chaise; 4 Manch[este]r, ill, writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Cor. x. 12! supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Saturday 8*

5 Ill, prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sleep, the Painter; 12 sleep; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sleep, on business; 4 the Painter; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Mark iii. 34! 8 read, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Sunday 9*

4.30 Prayed, letters; 8.15 tea, conversed, letters; 10 prayers, Phil. iv. 5! communion; 1.30 dinner, conversed, sleep; 4 prayed, tea; 5.15 Heb. v. 7! society, on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 10*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7, tea; 6.30 chaise; 8.30 Buckl[ey] H[ill], tea, chaise; 11 Nor[th]wich, letters; 12 Eccl. vii. 29! dinner; 2 chaise; 5.15 Chester, tea; 6 Deut. v. 7! society; 8 supper, prayer, at Jo. Sellers; 9.30.

*Tuesday 11*

4 Prayed, Rev. ii. 5! Gouge; 8 tea, conversed, prayed, Gouge; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Gouge, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, 6 Jo. xiv. 22! 8 the society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 12*

4 Prayed, Rev. ii. 5, on business! 6.30 tea, prayer; 7 chaise; 10 tea, Rock [Ferry], boat; 11.30 Liverp[ool], at Mr. Wagner, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, on business, prayed; 6.30 Deut. v. 7! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 13*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12! select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters, prayed, tea; 6 Lu. xii. 20! communion; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Good Friday 14*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. vi. 20! coffee; 6 chaise, Prescot, tea, chaise; 10.30 Wigan; 11 prayers; 12 dinner; 1 2 Cor. viii. 9! chaise; 5 Bolton, tea, prayed; 6 Heb. ix. 13, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Benson's unpublished diary is here of interest. He says:

*April 7.*—On Monday last I met Mr. Wesley at Chapel-en-le-Frith, and went along with him to Hayfield, New Mills, and Stock-

port, and preached at all these places. On Wednesday noon he opened the new chapel at Bullock Smithy, Mr. Simpson reading prayers. The congregation was very large. After dining at an inn with about forty persons he set off for Manchester.



*Sun.* 16, being *Easter Day*.<sup>1</sup>—I crossed over to Warrington, where, having read prayers, preached, and administered the Lord's Supper, I hastened back to Bolton.<sup>2</sup> The house was crowded the more because of five hundred and fifty children, who are taught in our Sunday schools. Such an army of them got about me when I came out of the chapel that I could scarce disengage myself from them.

*Mon.* 17.—I went on to Blackburn,<sup>3</sup> which was sufficiently

*Saturday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. viii. 4, letters, tea, conversed ; 8.30 chaise ; 11 Rochdale ; 12 Isa. lxvi. 8 ! dinner ; 2.30 chaise ; 4 Bur[y], prayed ; 5 Gal. vi. 14 ! chaise ; 8 Bolton, supper, conversed, on business ; 9.30.

*Easter Day*

- 4 Prayed 5 ; tea, chaise ; 7.30 Warr[ing]t[on], tea, conversed, Mag. ; 10 prayers, Lu. xxiv. 25 ; communion ; 12.15 dinner ; 1 chaise, Bolton, tea, prayed ; 5 1 Pet. i. 3, society, supper, prayer, conversed ; 9.30.

*Monday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Col. iii. 1 4, letters, chaise ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 11.30 Blackbur[n] ; 12 letters ; 1.30 dinner ; conversed, texts ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 Rev. xx. 12 ! 7 society ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On April 13 he wrote from Liverpool to Miss Hannah Ball, upbraiding her because she no longer confides and consults him (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> It was now, or soon after, that he preached to the children in Bolton a sermon from Ps. xxxiv. 11, in which he engaged to use no word of more than two syllables, and literally fulfilled his promise (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 472, who quotes Banning's *Memoirs*—see below).

<sup>3</sup> In 1781 the society here was steadily increasing and a new preaching-house became necessary. One or two cotton-mills were erected. The Peels of Blackburn built one at Altham. The Peels were just then coming into note. William Banning and George Walkden were the zealous Methodists of the town. They took a leading part in building the chapel which took the place of the Old Calender House. Mr. J. Sudall, from whom they hoped to purchase land, died suddenly, and his friends declined to sell

the land. Walkden and Banning breakfasted together and prayed for help in the difficulty. After prayer Banning said : 'We shall have a chapel in such a field.' Walkden doubted the possibility, knowing that the owner was an enemy to the Methodists. But Walkden was mistaken. The land was secured, and the two friends raised nearly all the money, begging through the town from house to house. Clayton Street, where the new chapel was built, was at that time surrounded with gardens, fields, and gentlemen's houses. It was then the most respectable part of the town. William Banning is entered on the list of trustees as a bread-maker, and George Walkden as a yeoman. See *Memoir of Banning* by his son ; and Ward's *Meth. in Blackburn*, pp. 23-7. For a subsequent visit in 1790, not recorded in previous editions of the Journal, see interesting material in Jessop's *Rossendale Methodism*, p. 142.

crowded, it being the fair-day. No house would contain the people; so I stood abroad, and expounded that awful scripture, 'I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.' All were still as night, unless when they sung; then their voices were as the sound of many waters.

*Tues.* 18.<sup>1</sup>—I preached at Padiham, Burnley,<sup>2</sup> Southfield,<sup>3</sup> and Colne.

*Thur.* 20.—I went to Otley, and found God was there, both in the evening and morning service.

*Fri.* 21.—I preached at Yeadon, where the work of God is

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 9.30 Paddiha[m]; 10 Rom. viii. 33! communion; 12.30 within; 1 dinner, conversed; 1.45 chaise; 2.30 Burnl[e]y, Mark i. 13! 4 tea, chaise; 7.30 Sou[th]field, letter, prayed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, sermon; 12 dinner; 1 Matt. xxv. 1, etc., sermon; 3 chaise; 4 Coln[e], tea, prayed; 5 1 Jo. v. 19! communion; 7 chaise; 8 Sout[h]field, supper, conversed; 9 prayed; 9.30.

*Thursday 20*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Acts xxii. 16, tea, conversed, prayer; 7.45 chaise; 10.30 Inn; 11.30 chaise; 1.45 Otl[ey], sermon, dinner, sermon; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Gal. v. 1! 7 society, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Job vii. 17! sermon; 8 tea, conversed, sermon; 11 prayer, chaise; 12 Parkga[te], sermon; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 sermon, prayed; 6.30 Yeadon, Isai. lxvi. 9! 8 chaise, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Keighley to his brother Charles (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 155).

<sup>2</sup> At this slightly mentioned visit Wesley stood on a riding-stone, near the Thorn Inn. A thorn-tree which remained on the spot for many years gave name to the inn. A Mr. William Hopwood, who died in 1838, after a long life of godly living, was, with his wife, returning from the church, when the preaching arrested both, and led to their conversion and membership (*Meth. in Burnley*, p. 57).

<sup>3</sup> Barely to be called a village. William Darney settled and died there. It became the home of William Sagar, for whose connexion with the Colne chapel see above, vol. vi. p. 154. See fully, for Southfield, Moore's *Meth. in Burnley*, pp. 31, 45, and Jessop's *Rossendale Methodism*, pp. 114 ff. An interesting account of Wesley's purpose in this East Lancashire round of services is described by the Rev. J. Barritt in *W.M. Mag.* 1843, p. 180.

rapidly going forward. Such a company of loving children I have nowhere seen but at Oldham, near Manchester.

*Sun.* 23.—I preached in Haworth church in the morning, and Bingley church in the afternoon; but, as there were many hundreds that could not get in, Mr. Atmore preached abroad at the same time. In the evening I preached to a huge multitude at Bradford. Surely the people of this town are highly favoured, having both a vicar<sup>1</sup> and a curate that preach the truth.

*Mon.* 24.—I preached at Halifax; *Tuesday* the 25th, at ten,

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise, Bailden, Mark iii. 35! chaise; 12.30 Keighl[e]y, letters; 1.30 dinner, letters, prayed; 5 visited, tea, conversed; 6 Isa. lvii. 1, 2; 7 society, letters, supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, chaise; 10 Hawor[th], prayers, 1 Jo. v. 11! dinner; 1 chaise; 2.30 Bingl[ey], prayers, Lu. viii. 18! chaise; 5 Bradf[ord], at Mr. Cross's, tea, conversed; 6 prayed, Mark iii. 35; society, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Monday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. cvi. 24, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10.30 chaise; 12.30 Halifax; 1.30 dinner, conversed, letters; 4.15 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., society, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Lu. xx. 34, etc., letters, tea; 8 chaise; 10 Heptonstall, prayers, Acts xxii. 16, society, communion; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 2 chaise; 3 at Mr. Sutcliffe's: 3 sermon, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Matt. xv. 28! sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> John Crosse (not Cross), the son of a Middlesex magistrate, was converted under the preaching of Alexander Coates, one of the first race of Methodist preachers. He joined the Society at West Street, and immediately became known to Wesley. The acquaintance ripened into a friendship that was terminated only by death. Whilst incumbent at Whitechapel, near Birstall, an intimate friendship with Miss Bosanquet was formed, and upon her marriage he exchanged clerical duties with Fletcher

for three months. He was vicar of Bradford from 1784 until his death in 1816, and in his own house conducted a class-meeting on the Methodist plan. His attachment to the aims and spirit of Methodism led to hostility on the part of some of his Anglican friends, so that he offered his services to Conference for duty at City Road. His first wife was the widow of Samuel Sutcliffe of Hoo Hoyle (see above, vol. v. p. 373, and a *Memoir* by W. W. Stamp in *W.M. Mag.* 1844, pp. 1 ff.).

in Heptonstall church (the ugliest I know); and in the afternoon at Todmorden church. How changed are both the place and the people since I saw them first! 'Lo! the smiling fields are glad; and the human savages are tame!'

*Thur.* 27.—I preached at Greetland at ten, and at Huddersfield in the evening.

*Fri.* 28.—I preached at Longwood House, the owners of which are a blessing to all the poor, both in spirituals and temporals.

*Sat.* 29.—The wind drove us in the evening into the cloth-hall in Gildersome, where I expounded and applied 'The things that are seen are temporal; but the things that are not seen are eternal.'

*Sun.* 30.<sup>1</sup>—I preached in the new house at Dews-

*Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Matt. viii. 2! at Mr. Sutcliffe's; 8.15 chaise; 10.30 Halifax, letters, sermon; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sermon, letter, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 2 Tim. iii. 5! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise, Greetland, Matt. vii. 16; 11 chaise; 12 Longwood House, sermon; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sermon; 5 tea, conversed, chaise; 6 Isai. lix. 1, 2! chaise; 9 supper, prayer; 10.

*Friday 28*

- 4.45 prayed; 6 Eph. iv. 30, etc., writ Conference; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Conference; 11 chaise; 12.30 Dewsbury, Conference; dinner, Conference; 3 Trustees; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 37! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 29*

- 4 Prayed, writ texts; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 13! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Conference; 11 chaise; 12 Gildersome, writ for Conference; 1 dinner, conversed, letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Cloth Hall, 2 Cor. iv. 18! read, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6.30 tea, conversed, chaise; 8 Dewsbury, Matt. xxii. 39! chaise; 10.30 Birstall, letters; 12 dinner, Psal. cxliv. 15, letter; 2.30 chaise; 4.15 Wakefield, tea; 5 Psal. cxlvii. 3! letter, prayer; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from near Birstall to T. Carlill (*W.H.S.* vol. vi. p. 92).

bury,<sup>1</sup> as I had intended. I could not preach abroad at Birstall at noon, because of the boisterous wind. I got some shelter from it at Wakefield, while I applied those words in one of the Psalms for the day, 'He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their sickness.'

On *Monday*, MAY 1, and *Tuesday* I preached at Leeds; on *Wednesday* at the church at Horsforth, with a remarkable blessing.

*Thur.* 4.—Preaching at Tadcaster in the way, in the evening I preached at York.<sup>2</sup>

MAY 1, *Monday*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 11 chaise: 12.30 Leeds, on business; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 3 read narrative; prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, read; 6.15 Eph. ii. 12, the leaders; 8.30 at Mr. Hey's, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Tuesday* 2

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 10, the leaders, within, prayer; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9 letters; 11 Journal, within to many; 1 at brother Floyd's, dinner, conversed; 2.30 writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Jer. vi. 16! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday* 3<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. [—], 2-8, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.15 chaise; 10.30 Horsefor[th], prayers, Mark i. 15! at Mr. Shapl[y], within, dinner, prayer, chaise; 3.30 at home, writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Lu. viii. 18! the bands, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday* 4

- 4.15 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7! within, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 12 Tadc[aste]r, within; 1 dinner, writ narrative; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Mark i. 15! society, supper, prayer, 9.30.

*Friday* 5

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter; 10 chaise; 11.30 York, at brother Felt[—]'s, read narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, letters, within, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 1 Thess. iv. 3! select society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Built in 1784, near the bottom of Webster's Hill. The foundation-stone was laid by John Valton, at the corner next the vestry. It was opened by Mr. Allen, and it is said that Fletcher was with him in the pulpit. Mr. Allen resided in the house adjoining. See J.

Ryley Robinson's *Meth. in Dewsbury*, pp. 59, 60.

<sup>2</sup> According to the Diary he preached at York on Friday.

<sup>3</sup> On May 3 he wrote from Leeds to his brother Charles (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 155).



*Sun.* 7.—In the morning I preached at St. Saviour's Church, thoroughly filled with serious hearers; and in the afternoon at St. Margaret's, which was over-filled, many being constrained to go away. We had a lovefeast in the evening, at which many artlessly testified what God had done for their souls. I have not for many years known this society in so prosperous a condition. This is undoubtedly owing, first, to the exact discipline which has for some time been observed among them; and, next, to the strongly and continually exhorting the believers 'to go on unto perfection.'

*Mon.* 8.—I preached about one in the new house at Easingwold,<sup>1</sup> and in the evening at Thirsk.

*Tues.* 9.—I went on to Richmond. I alighted, according to his own desire, at Archdeacon Blackburne's house. How lively and active was he some years ago!<sup>2</sup> I find he is two years younger than me; but he is now a mere old man, being both

*Saturday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 walk; 1.15 dinner, conversed, letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Mark ix. 23! society; 8 at brother Spense, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed, sermon; 10.15 St. Sav[iour's], prayers, Matt. v. 3, etc., communion, dinner, conversed; 2.30 St. Marg[aret's], prayers, Rom. vi. 23, ill, tea, prayed; 5 Matt. v. 49; 6.30 lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 11, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Eas[ing]w[ol]d; 12 dinner, conversed, Gal. iii. 33! 2 chaise; 3.30 Thirsk, writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea; 6 Psal. cxlvi. 4! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 58! letter, tea; 7 chaise; 9.30 tea, chaise; 12 Rich[mond], at the Archd[eacon's], conversed; 2 dinner, together, walk; 4.45 Usk [? Marske] tea, conversed, walk; 6 Isai. lv. 6! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Now visited for the first time. Wesley found a class of seventeen members under the leadership of John Barber. A chapel had been built at a cost of a

hundred and forty pounds, which Wesley opened. (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 473.)

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. v. pp. 295-6.

blind and deaf, and lame. Who maketh thee to differ? He durst not ask me to preach in his church, 'for fear somebody should be offended.' So I preached at the head of the street, to a numerous congregation; all of whom stood as still (although it rained all the time) and behaved as well as if we had been in the church.

*Wed.* 10.<sup>1</sup>—I rode through a lovely country to Barnard Castle, and found much life in the congregation.

*Thur.* 11.—About noon we came to Appleby,<sup>2</sup> the county-

*Wednesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vii. 25! letters, tea, on business; 7.30 chaise; 10.30 Barn[ar]d [Castle], read narrative, within to some; 12.30 dinner, conversed, writ narrative; 4 prayed; 5 tea, visited; 6 Mat. xx. 16! society! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6! letter, tea; 7 walk, chaise; 10 Brough, tea, prayer; 11 chaise; 12.15 Appleby, dinner, Jo. xvii. 3! visited; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Penri[th], tea, prayed; 6 Rev. xx. 12! supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to 'My dear sister in Thirsk,' deploring a dispute between Mr. Oastler and Mr. Taylor, and advising a compromise, &c. (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> The Life of Robert Gate contains an interesting account of William Varty, who was intimately associated with the founding of Methodism in Appleby and Penrith, also in other places of this district. Both in the Memoir of Mr. Gate and in Miss Bosanquet's Journal, which is freely quoted, the identity of places is a little confused, so that we have difficulty sometimes in saying certainly whether the reference is to Appleby or Penrith. The general course of events, however, is clear. In May 1776 William Varty, who was a man of substance and enterprise, visited Leeds on business; a friend with whom he drank tea asked him to hear a lady preach in one of the Methodist chapels, apparently not in Leeds itself but in Baildon. Miss Bosanquet says the lady took for her text, 'The Master is come, and calleth for thee.' It was near the time when she herself received the

greatest call of her life, in John Fletcher's proposal of marriage. She spoke so impressively that the stranger in the congregation was deeply moved. He followed her to the friend's house at which she was staying, told her the story of his life, pouring out confessions which she did not wish to hear. It was with the utmost difficulty that she prevailed upon him to leave the house. He seems to have spent the whole night in prayer. In the morning he returned to Mary Bosanquet and told her that the whole course of his life was changed. He was building a large hotel with an Assembly Room and shops. The Assembly Room he devoted to Methodist preaching. He afterwards provided a preacher's lodge in Penrith and a class-room. In one of the shops Robert Gate afterwards carried on his business. William Varty himself joined the only Methodist society at that time available, meeting in Betty Benson's class at Gamblesby. At a later date he himself became a leader. (*Memoirs of Robert Gate*, pp. 31-8, and Mrs. Fletcher's Journal, May 1776.)

town of Westmorland. A very large room being provided, I preached with much liberty, and then cheerfully went on to Penrith.

In my way hither I looked over Lord Bacon's *Ten Centuries of Experiments*.<sup>1</sup> Many of them are extremely curious, and many may be highly useful. Afterwards I read Dr. Anderson's *Account of the Hebrides*. How accurate and sensible a writer! But how clearly does he show that, through the ill-judged salt [duty], the herring-fishery there, which might be of great advantage, is so effectually destroyed that the King's revenue therefrom is annihilated; yea, that it generally, at least frequently, turns out some thousand pounds worse than nothing.<sup>2</sup>

*Fri. 12.*—I preached at Carlisle, and *Saturday* the 13th, after a long day's journey, at Glasgow. After spending three

*Friday 12*

3.15 prayer; 4 chaise, read Dr. Anderson; 7.30 Carlisle, within, tea, prayer; 9 chaise, Anderson; 12 St[—]hill, dinner, chaise, read; 4 Wood Green, tea, chaise; 7 Moffet, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 13*

3.30 Prayer; 4 chaise; 6.30 Elvanfoot, tea; 7.30 chaise, read Douglas; 11 Douglas Mills; 12.15 chaise, Mauch[la]n; 4 Ham[ilto]n; 4 dinner; 4.45 chaise; 6.15 Glasgow, at brother Richard's, tea, within; 7 Mark iii. 35! within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 14<sup>3</sup>*

4 Prayed, letters, tea, texts; 10.30 prayers, Matt. xiii. 31; 1 at brother McKa[y's], dinner, prayer, sleep; 2 Matt. v. 20! prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5 prayed, writ narrative; 6 2 Cor. viii. 9! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, writ Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 read narrative; 10.30 walk, in talk; 11.30 read; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters, read; 4 tea, conversed, prayer; 5 prayed; 6 Matt. vii. 24; 7 the bands; 8 at Mr. Rent's, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> *Sylva Sylvarum; or, a Natural History. In X Centuries.* Published after the author's death, by William Rawley, D.D., London, 1627.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. James Anderson, *An Account of the Hebrides, and West Coasts of*

*Scotland, with hints for encouraging the fisheries, &c.*, Edinburgh, 1785. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 236.

<sup>3</sup> On the 14th he wrote from Glasgow to Mr. J. Copeland (*W.H.S.* vi. 46).

days here fully employed, on *Wednesday* the 17th we went on to Edinburgh. Here likewise I had much and pleasant work. On *Friday* the 19th I went forward to Dundee, and on *Saturday* the 20th to Arbroath, where I spent the Lord's day in the Lord's work.

*Mon. 22.*—Having a long day's journey before us, we

*Tuesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. viii. 2 ! writ narrative, Journal ; 1 walk ; 2 at Dr. Gillies', dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 walk ; 4 prayers, tea ; 6 2 Tim. iii. 5 ! society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, communion, chaise, tea, chaise ; 10 went ; 11 chaise ; 2 Coats, conversed ; 3 dinner, conversed ; 4 writ, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, coach ; 6 Acts xi. 26 ! coach ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. cvi. 24 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 12.30 Coats ; 1 class ; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, sleep, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Matt. xv. 28 ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 19*

- 3.15 Prayed, chaise, Leith, tea ; 5.45 boat ; 7.30 walk, chaise ; 10.30 Inn, tea ; 11.30 chaise ; 3.15 boat ; 4 Dundee, T[homas] Hanby, within, tea, prayed ; 7 Mark iii. 35 ! read, supper, within, prayer ; 9.45.

*Saturday 20<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 48 ! sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, sermon ; 11.30 visited ; 12.30 dinner ; 1.30 chaise ; 5 Arbroath, brother McAllum, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 7 Heb. xii. 14 ; 8 read, supper, [—] prayer, on business ; 9.45.

*Sunday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, sermon ; 10.30 prayers ! 2 Kings v. 12, sermon, christened ; 1 dinner, sleep ; 2.30 Matt. v. 24, sermon prayed, tea ; 6 Lu. xvi. 31 ! sermon, supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 22*

- 3 30 Tea ; 4 chaise ; 6 Montrose, tea ; 7 chaise ; 9.30 Bervie ; 10.15 chaise ; 12 Stonehaven, dinner ; 1.15 chaise ; 4 Ab[er]deen ; 5 sermon, tea, prayed ; 7 Matt. iv. 10, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the 20th, before leaving Dundee, he wrote to his nephew Charles, on his brother Samuel's change of religion (he had become a Roman Catholic). Wesley urges Charles and his sister to seek a

change of heart, as of infinitely greater importance than opinions, whether Protestant or Papist. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 132, where the date is given as May 2, and the letter headed 'To Mr. C.')

set out, at half-hour past three; so we came early to Aberdeen.<sup>1</sup>

*Wed. 24.*—We had an exceeding solemn parting, as I reminded them that we could hardly expect to see each other's face any more till we met in Abraham's bosom.

*Thur. 25.*—We set out early; but when we came to Bervie, the inn was full; there was no room for man or beast; so we were constrained to go a double stage, to Montrose. But the storm was so high we could not pass for several hours. However, we reached Arbroath soon after six, and a large congregation was deeply attentive while I applied 'To him that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even what he assuredly hath.'

The storm was still so high that, unless we set out at night, we could not pass till nine in the morning. So we went on

---

*Tuesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, within, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 within, walk; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 sermon; 4 on business, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 18! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xiii. 3, etc., select society, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Journal, within, at Mrs. B., prayer; 10 [cipher] letters; 12 walk; 1.15 dinner, Mag.; 3 read narrative, R. W. letter, prayed, 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 25*

- 3 Prayed, tea; 3.30 chaise; 6 Stoneh[aven], tea; 7 walk, chaise; 11 30 Montrose; 12 dinner, high wind; 4 walk, chaise; 6 Arbroath, on business, tea; 7 Lu. viii. 18; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> In his interesting sketch of Methodism in Aberdeen, 'C.D.' prints a Minute, which is countersigned by Wesley. It describes in minute detail the financial arrangements made for the preacher in Aberdeen, the house in which he was to live, his weekly allowance of 11s. and three pounds for each quarter. These payments together made forty pounds twelve shillings a year, a little more than the amount given in Dublin. Out of this the preacher provided meat, drink, washing, attendance, coals, candles,

letters, &c., &c. The stewards provided lodging and all necessary furniture. They provided this sum apart from the seat-money or the rent of the shop to be built, reserving these for interest, ground-rent, and reducing the money borrowed for building the house and the necessary finishing of the chapel. The letter is signed, 'For myself and brethren, the trustees and leaders, Robert Imlach, steward'; and is countersigned, 'I entirely approve of this. Signed, JOHN WESLEY.'



board at eleven. The wind was then so strong that the boat could scarce keep above water. However, our great Pilot brought us safe to land between one and two in the morning.<sup>1</sup>

*Sat. 27.*—About three we came to the New Inn, and rested till between six and seven. Thence, going gently on to Kinghorn, we had a pleasant passage to Leith.<sup>2</sup> After preaching, I walked to my lovely lodging at Coates, and found rest was sweet.

*Sun. 28.*—I preached first at our own house, and at noon on the Castle Hill. I never saw such a congregation there before. But the chair was placed just opposite to the sun. But I soon forgot it while I expounded those words, ‘I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.’ In the evening the

---

*Friday 26*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 13, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 1 Dundee; 1.45 dinner, read; 3 Mag.; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Deut. v. 7! Mag., supper, conversed; 9.30 sleep; 11 in the boat; 12.45 chaise.

*Saturday 27*

4.30 New Inn, sleep; 6.30 tea; 7.15 chaise; 9.30 Ki[ng]horn, read; 11.30 boat; 12.45 Lei[th], Mag.; 2.45 dinner, conversed; 3.30 letter, prayed, tea; 6 Gal. vi. 14! 7 walk, Coat[e]s, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 28*

4.30 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer, chaise; 7.30 Psal. l. 23, letters; 10.30 prayers, Rev. xx. 12, dinner, letters, prayers; 3.45 letters, prayed; 5.30 tea; 6 Isai. lv. 6, 7! chaise; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 29*

4 Prayed; 5 1 Cor. x. 12, letters; 8 tea, conversed, walk; 10 letters; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 11, society, chaise, supper; 9 conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> This entry covers two days. Twice he says ‘We could not pass,’ the first referring to the Ferry at Montrose, the second to the Tay at Dundee which, in wild weather, he crossed to Newport on Friday midnight. The New Inn, an old coaching-house, is near Kings Kettle, and about 19 miles S.W. of Newport.

<sup>2</sup> At this time the Edinburgh Methodists occupied the Barbers’ Hall, where considerable congregations were accus-

tomed to hear the word. See Stamp’s Memoir of Atmore, *W.M. Mag.* 1845, p. 108. The passage to Leith was by boat from Kingshorn across the Forth. He found his ‘sweet rest’ at Coates Hall (see above, vol. vi. p. 499), the residence of Lady Maxwell of Pollock. Surrounded as it was at that time by gardens, and lying beyond the confines of the busy city it might well appeal to him in the warm terms in which he writes

whole audience seemed to feel, 'Without holiness no man shall see the Lord.'

*Tues.* 30.—I had the happiness of conversing with the Earl of Haddington and his Lady, at Dunbar. I could not but observe both the easiness of his behaviour (such as we find in all the Scottish nobility), and the fineness of his appearance, greatly set off by a milk-white head of hair.

*Wed.* 31.—I took a view of the stupendous bridge, about ten miles from Dunbar, which is thrown over the deep glen that runs between the two mountains, commonly called the Pease.<sup>1</sup> I doubt whether Louis the Fourteenth ever raised such a bridge as this.

In the evening I preached at Berwick-upon-Tweed; *Thursday*, JUNE 1,<sup>2</sup> at Alnwick.

*Fri.* 2.—I was desired to lay the first stone of the preaching-

*Tuesday* 30

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 55, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise, Hadd[ington], tea; 10 chaise; 12 at Dr. Hamilton's, christened, within, chaise; 2.30 at Mr. Fall's, dinner, letter, prayed; 5 tea; 6 Prov. iii. 17! conversed, chaise, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday* 31

- 4 Prayed, walk; 5 1 Pet. i. 24, tea; 7 chaise, the Arch! 9.30 tea; 10.30 chaise; 12 Berw[ick], letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 2 Tim. iii. 5; 7 society, walk, supper, prayer; 9.30.

JUNE 1, *Thursday*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 18! tea, prayer, sermon, chaise; 9.30 Belford, tea; 10.30 chaise; 1 Alnwick, on business; 2 dinner, on business, letters; 4 prayed, tea, letters; 6 1 Thes. iv. 3; 7 society, letter, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 2

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xiii. 31! laid the foundation stone; 7 chaise, with Jenn[y] Sm[ith, his step-granddaughter]; 9.30 tea, chaise; 11.30 Morpe[th], Matt. xxv. 31; 1 dinner, chaise; 4 at W. Smi[th's], tea, within; 6 Psa. lxxiv. 14! select society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Pease Bridge is a bold piece of bridge-building 300 feet in length and 127 feet in height, on the old road between Edinburgh and Berwick. See Thomas Lee's account of his journey

over the Pease, *Wesley's Veterans*, vol. iii. p. 213, or *E.M.P.* vol. iv. p. 163. Cf. also below, p. 391.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Samuel Mitchell. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

house there.<sup>1</sup> A very large congregation attending, we spent some time on the spot in solemn prayer and singing praise to God. About noon I preached in the town-hall at Morpeth; in the evening at Newcastle. How different is the spirit of this congregation to that of most of those I have seen lately!

*Sun.* 4 (being *Whit-Sunday*).—I preached at eight to an amazing congregation at the Ballast Hills; but it was doubled by that at the Fell in the afternoon. But it was supposed that at the Garth Heads, in the evening, was as large as both together. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* the congregation was larger than I ever remember.

*Saturday* 3

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6! within to some, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, writ narrative; 12.45 at W. Sm[ith's], writ narrative, dinner, conversed; 2 writ Conference; 4.15 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, on business; 7 Mark vii. 37! Leezes, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday* 4

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 B[allast] Hills, tea, conversed, Matt. viii. 2! letters; 12 dinner, coach; 2.30 Jo. xiv. 21! coach, tea, conversed; 5 Gar[th] H[eads], Acts ii. 4! 6.30 lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 5

- 4 Prayed, Mark ix. 23! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, within, to some; 1 dinner, within; 2.30 letters, prayed; 4.45 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Acts xix. 2! Leezes; 7.30 walk, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 6

- 4 Prayed, Eph. ii. 8, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited some; 10 letters; 1 at brother Green's, dinner, conversed, visited some; 3.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Gal. v. 22! the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The first place in Alnwick occupied by the Methodists was a room on the north side of Market Street. They then removed to two rooms in Bondgate about 1750. See below, p. 391, for Wesley's opinion of the new building. This was the second Methodist chapel. The first stood on the site of the present

Court-house. The building referred to in the text is still standing. James Everett, who was born here, was grandson of James Bowmaker, who built the chapel. See Stamp's *Orphan House*, p. 139, and, for full details, *W.H.S.* vol. vii. pp. 63-9 and 88-96—a long and most illuminating account.

*Wed. 7.*<sup>1</sup>—At five we had a solemn parting. About noon I preached at North Shields, in a tent erected near the town, to a very numerous congregation.<sup>2</sup> In the evening I preached at Sunderland. About eleven on *Thursday* I preached in the church at Monkwearmouth on those words in the Second Lesson, 'If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.'

*Fri. 9.*—I preached at Durham about eleven, and in the evening at Hartlepool. I preached in the town-hall, where many appeared to be very deeply affected. Surely the seed will spring up at last even here, where we seemed so long to be ploughing on the sand.

*Sat. 10.*—I went to Darlington.<sup>3</sup> Since I was here last, Mr. — died, and left many thousand pounds to an idle

---

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 10! on business, tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 10.30 Shields; 11 walk, on business; 12 Mark iii. 35! dinner; 1.30 S[outh] Shie[lds], society; 3 chaise; 4.30 Sund[er][and], on business, tea; 6 Jo. vii. 37! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. cvi. 24! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, accounts; 10.30 prayers, Mark ix. 23! writ narrative; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2.15 Journal, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Matt. xxi. 21! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lviii. 1, 2, within to many, tea, prayer; 8.30 chaise; 10.30 Durham; 11 read narrative; 12 Lu. viii. 18! dinner, prayer; 2 chaise; 5 Hartlep[ool], tea, Ro. iii. 22; 7.45 prayed, sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xiii. 22! Journal, within, tea, visited, prayer; 8.15 chaise; 10.15 at brother [—]; 11 chaise; 1 Darl[ing]ton, dinner, letters; 4.30 prayed, tea; 6 Psa. l. 23! 7 letters, supper, within, prayer; 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> On June 8 he wrote from Sunderland to 'My dear Kitty' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> A battle between rival sites, in which both sides appealed to Wesley, was raging at the time of this visit. The rights and wrongs of the dispute are expounded at great length in a pamphlet, *A New Portrait of Methodism* (1815), published by Edward Coates, one of the

parties to the dispute. See also *W.H.S.* vol. iv. pp. 223-30; and below, p. 393.

<sup>3</sup> For the origin of Methodism in Darlington, Wesley's early visits, and its connexion with Yarm and other Methodist centres, see the Rev. George Jackson's *Wes. Meth. in the Darlington Circuit*, and the Rev. Henry Bett's article in *Meth. Rec.* Aug. 16, 1906.

spendthrift, but not one groat to the poor. O unwise steward of the mammon of unrighteousness! How much better for him had he died a beggar!

*Sun. 11.*—I was obliged in the evening to preach abroad. Afterward we had a lovefeast, at which many plain people spoke the height and depth of Christian experience in the most plain and artless manner.

*Mon. 12.*—We found still, at Stockton, much fruit of Sister Brisco's<sup>1</sup> labours among the children. I preached here at noon, and at Yarm in the evening.

*Tues. 13.*—The preaching-house at Hutton Rudby was well filled at nine. When I came to Guisborough, where I had no thought of preaching, I found the congregation waiting; so I began without delay, and it was a time of love. We had a warm ride in the afternoon to Whitby, where it has pleased God fully to make up the removal of William Ripley,<sup>2</sup> who was for many years a burning and a shining light. In the evening the house was well filled with people, and with the power of God; and, after preaching four times, I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.<sup>3</sup>

---

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed; 8 1 Sam. xxi. 8,<sup>1</sup> letter; 10 prayers, communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sleep, Journal, prayed, tea; 5 1 Jo. v. 7! lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 chaise; 11 Stockton, letter; 12 1 Tim. iv. 8; 1 dinner, in talk, prayer, visited, chaise; 4 Yarm, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Matt. xxii. 39! communion, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, chaise; 7.15 Potto, tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 9 Hutton [Rudby], 2 Tim. ii. 5! chaise; 11.30 Guisbor[ough], Eze. xviii. 31, dinner; 1.15 chaise; 5.15 Whitby, tea, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. iii. 18! society; 8 supper, prayer; 10.

---

<sup>1</sup> She was the wife of the preacher, Thomas Brisco. See above, vol. vi. p. 514.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 517; *W.H.S.* vols. iv. pp. 127-32, and vi. pp. 37-42.

<sup>3</sup> On June 14 he wrote from Whitby to Henry Brooke one of his long, carefully stated pleas for the Methodist position in relation to the English Church. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.



*Thur.* 15.—I found the work of God at Scarborough more lively than it had been for many years.

*Fri.* 16.—In the evening I preached at Bridlington Quay to a numerous congregation.

*Sat.* 17.<sup>1</sup>—I found Mr. Parker<sup>2</sup> at Beverley, in a palace. The gentleman that owned it being gone abroad, it was let at a moderate rent. I preached here at twelve, about four at Newlands,<sup>3</sup> and at seven in Hull.

*Sun.* 18.—I was invited by the vicar<sup>4</sup> to preach in the High Church, one of the largest parish churches in England.<sup>5</sup> I

*Wednesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited some ; 10 letters, walk ; 1 dinner, prayer ; 2 letters ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 Rom. viii. 3, 4 ! lovefeast ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 15*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., select society, tea, conversed ; 8 chaise ; 11.30 Scarbor[ough], read narrative ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2.45 writ narrative ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Matt. xxv. 31 ! society, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 16*

- 4 Prayed, writ sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 10 writ narrative ; 11 Heb. ii. 3 ! dinner, conversed, sleep ; 1.30 walk, chaise ; 4.30 Burl[ing]t[on] Key, on business, tea, conversed ; 5.30 prayed ; 6 Matt. ix. 5 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Zech. iv. [—], tea ; 7.45 chaise, *Fingal* ; 9.15 Inn ; 10 chaise ; 11 Bev[erley], at Mr. Park[er's], sermon ; 12 dinner ; 1 Matt. iv. 10 ! christened ; 1.30 chaise, Newla[nds], Ep[h]. ii. 8, tea, chaise ; 6 Gal. iv. 3 ! sermon, supper, prayer ; 10.15.

*Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, letters ; 10.15 prayer, Lu. xvi. 31 ! letter, dinner, conversed ; 2 sleep, prayed ; 3 prayers, Isa. lv. 6 ! lovefeast, chaise ; 8.30 Beverle[y] ; 9 supper, prayer ; 10.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Epworth to Jasper Winscom. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 281 ; also a notice in *W. M. Mag.* 1830, pp. 577–80.

<sup>3</sup> General Perronet Thompson (his father, the Methodist M.P. for Hull, presided at the inaugural Missionary Meeting in Leeds), who died in 1869, distinctly remembered Wesley preaching on the grass-plot of Mr. Terry's house at

Newlands, probably on the occasion of this visit.

<sup>4</sup> The Rev Thomas Clark, D.D., was vicar (1784–97).

<sup>5</sup> Holy Trinity Church, dating from early in the fourteenth century, is 279 ft. in length and 96 ft. in its greatest breadth. As a non-collegiate church, its only formidable rivals are those at Coventry and Great Yarmouth.

preached on the Gospel for the day—the story of Dives and Lazarus. Being invited to preach in the afternoon, the church was, if possible, more crowded than before; and I pressed home the prophet's words, 'Seek ye the Lord while He may be found; call ye upon Him while He is near.' Who would have expected a few years since to see me preaching in the High Church at Hull? I had appointed to preach at Swinefleet, so I went as far as Beverley this evening, and on *Monday* the 19th set out early, but, being vehemently importuned to go round by Malton,<sup>1</sup> I did so, and preached there at nine. Thence I hastened to Pocklington, and, finding the people ready, stepped out of the chaise and preached without delay. We reached Swinefleet between six and seven, having gone, in all, seventy-six miles. A numerous congregation was assembled under the shade of tall trees. Sufficient for this day was the labour thereof; but still I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

*Tues. 20.*<sup>2</sup>—I preached in Crowle at noon, and in the evening at Epworth.

*Wed. 21.*—I preached at Scotter at nine, and at one in Brigg, in an open part of the town. All were still as night, the very boys and girls standing as quiet as their parents. Indeed, it seemed that the hearts of all were as melting wax before the Lord. In the evening, the people flocking together on every side, I was constrained to preach in the market-place at Grimsby, where every one behaved well, except the Calvinist preacher.

---

*Monday 19*

3.30 Tea, conversed; 4 chaise; 8.30 Malton, Jo. iv. 24! chaise; 1 Pockli[ng]t[on], dinner; 2 chaise; 5 boat; 5.30 chaise; 6.30 Swin[e]f[lee]t, tea; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 20*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 10.45 Crowle, letters; 12 dinner, M[att]. xxii. 39, society; 3 chaise; 4.30 Epw[orth], tea, conversed, letter; 7 Mark iii. 35; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 21*

3.30 Prayed, tea; 4.15 chaise; 7 Scotter, letters, tea; 8.30 1 Cor. x. 12! within! 9.30 chaise; 12 Brig[g], dinner; 1 Isa. lix. 1! 2.15, chaise; 5.15 Grimsby, tea; 6 1 Pet. ii. 24! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See below, June 19, 1788, and June 21, 1790.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Miss S. Cooke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 126).

*Thur. 22.*—In the evening I preached at Louth. I never saw this people affected before.

*Fri. 23.*—At nine I preached at Tealby, where many of the people felt that God was with them in an uncommon manner.

Having now given a second reading to *Fingal*, rendered into heroic verse, I was thoroughly convinced it is one of the finest epic poems in the English language.<sup>1</sup> Many of the lines are worthy of Mr. Pope; many of the incidents are deeply pathetic; and the character of Fingal exceeds any in Homer, yea, and Virgil too. No such speech comes out of his mouth as—

Sum pius Aeneas, fama super aethera notus<sup>2</sup>:

No such thing in his conduct as the whole affair of Dido is in the Trojan hero. Meantime, who is Ewen Cameron? Is it not Dr. Blair? And is not one great part of this publication to aggrandize the character of the old Highlanders, as brave, hospitable, generous men?

In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Gainsborough, in Sir Nevil [George] Hickman's yard. But Sir Nevil is no more, and has left no son; so the very name of that ancient family is lost! And how changed is the house since I was young, and good Sir Willoughby Hickman<sup>3</sup> lived here!

#### Thursday 22

- 4 Prayed, read Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal, letter; 11 2 Tim. iii. 5! dinner, visited some; 2.15 chaise, Loubro[Ludborough], tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 5 Lou[th], tea, prayed, sermon; 6.30 Acts, xvii. 30! society! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Friday 23

- 4 Prayed, Acts xxii. 16! chaise; 8.15 Tealby, at J[—] Kersh[aw], tea, within; 9 Lu. xii. 15! 10.15 chaise; 12 dinner, sermon; 2 chaise; 3.45 Gainsbor[ough].

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 507.

<sup>2</sup> Wesley constructs one perfect hexameter out of two of Virgil's:

'Sum pius Aeneas, [raptos qui ex hoste penates

Classe veho mecum,] fama super aethera notus.'

'Pious Aeneas am I, who am carrying with me in my fleet my household gods rescued from the foe, known by report high up in heaven' (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 90).

<sup>3</sup> He died Oct. 28, 1720, and was succeeded by the fifth but only surviving son, Sir Nevil, who died in June 1733, and was succeeded by his second but eldest surviving son, Sir Nevil George. The Hall was once the palace of John of Gaunt. After the Hickmans left it the building was converted into small tenements. See above, vol. iv. p. 345; *W.H.S.* vol. vi. p. 68.

One of the towers is said to have been built in the reign of King Stephen, above six hundred years ago. But it matters not; yet a little while and the earth itself, with all the works of it, will be burned up.

*Sat. 24.*—I preached at New Inn<sup>1</sup>; afterwards at Newark,<sup>2</sup> one of the most elegant towns in England; and in the evening at Retford, on 'I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.'<sup>3</sup>

*Sun. 25.*—I preached at Misterton. I was grieved to see so small a congregation at Haxey church. It was not so when Mr. Hoole<sup>4</sup> lived here. Oh what a curse in this poor land are pluralities and non-residence!<sup>5</sup> But these are evils that God alone can cure.

About one I preached at Upperthorpe, where the spreading

*Saturday 24*

4 Sermon, prayed; 5.30 chaise; 8 Newton[-on-Trent], tea, Psa. xc. 12, chaise, Newark, within, dinner; 1 Ecc. ix. 10! 2.45 chaise, Tux[fo]rd; 4 tea; 4.30 chaise; 6.15 Ret[ford], sermon, prayed; Rev. xx. 12! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 25*

4 Prayed, sermon; 5.30 chaise, Misterton; 8 2 Cor. v. 19! chaise, sermon; 10.30 prayers, writ; 1 dinner, conversed, Lu. viii. 3, etc., chaise, Epworth, tea, prayed; 3.30 Matt. xxii. 4! lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> It is suggested that this is an error for Newton[-on-Trent]. See Diary.

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. Peard Dickinson met Wesley by appointment here, 'at Mr. Weaver's, a respectable member of his Society.' At this interview Wesley arranged that Dickinson should go to London to take the place of the Rev. John Richardson (*Life of Peard Dickinson*, pp. 55-6).

<sup>3</sup> Methodism was introduced into Retford in 1776 by John Macfarlan, a navvy employed in making the Retford and Chesterfield Canal. In 1779 Wesley paid the town a visit (unmentioned in the Journal). At the close of the service recorded above Macfarlan promised Wesley to build a chapel for the little society. With some friendly assistance a building was erected in Rosemary Lane in 1788, which still stands as a corn store. Macfarlan lived till 1824,

and helped to lay the foundation-stone of a new chapel in 1823. Wesley's visit recorded above is commemorated by a stone tablet on a wall of a house in West Retford belonging to the Trinity Hospital, which reads as follows:

In the orchard on this site, on the evening of June 24, A.D. 1786, a sermon was preached by the Rev. John Wesley, M.A., Priest and founder of the order of Methodist Preachers, from the text, 'I saw the Dead, small and great, stand before God.'

See *W.M. Church Record*, 1901, p. 192; *Short History of Retford Methodism*, 1913.

<sup>4</sup> In earlier editions the name, by an obvious misprint, was given as 'Harle' (*W.H.S.* vols. iv. p. 247, and v. p. 205; above, vol. i. p. 468). The Rev. Joseph Hoole was vicar of Haxey from 1712.

<sup>5</sup> The allusion, probably, is to Dr. Spencer Madan, youngest brother of Martin Madan. . . . He held the living

trees sheltered both me and the congregation. But we had a far larger at Epworth, between four and five in the afternoon. Surely God will visit this place yet again, and lift up them that are fallen.

*Mon. 26.*—I read prayers and preached in Owston church,<sup>1</sup> thoroughly filled with attentive hearers, and again at nine in the morning.

*Tues. 27.*—At one in the afternoon I preached at Belton. While I was preaching, three little children, the eldest six years old, the youngest two and a half, whom their mother had left at dinner, straggled out, and got to the side of a well which was near the house. The youngest, leaning over, fell in. The others striving to pull it out, the board gave way; in consequence of which they all fell in together. The young one fell under the bucket, and stirred no more; the others held for a while by the side of the well, and then sunk into the water, where it was supposed they lay half an hour. On coming to tell me, I advised immediately to rub them with salt, and to breathe strongly into their mouths. They did so, but the young one was past help; the others in two or three hours were as well as ever.

*Wed. 28.*—I entered into the eighty-third year of my age. I

---

*Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Luke ix. 62, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 chaise, Owston, supper; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 sermon; 3 walk, conversed! tea, conversed, prayed; 5.50 read prayers, Prov. iii. 17! 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, read narrative; 9 prayers, 1 Sam. xxi. 8, prayer, chaise; 12 Belton, dinner, 1 Ro. viii. 3, 4, letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise, walk; 6.15 prayed; 7 Mic. ii. 10, visited, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Thes. v. 19! sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9 sermon; 12.30 garden; 1 dinner, conversed, sermon; 3.30 prayed; 4 visited some, tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 1 Cor. vi. 20! conversed; 8.15 supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

of Haxey from 1762 until his elevation to the see of Bristol in 1792; adding to it for some years the rectory of West Halton, Lincs., and afterwards the sine-

cure rectory of Ashley, Berks (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 205).

<sup>1</sup> He was entertained by Mr. Jarvis.



am a wonder to myself. It is now twelve years since I have felt any such sensation as weariness. I am never tired (such is the goodness of God !), either with writing, preaching, or travelling. One natural cause undoubtedly is my continual exercise and change of air. How the latter contributes to health I know not, but certainly it does.

This morning, Abigail Pilsworth, aged fourteen, was born into the world of spirits. I talked with her the evening before, and found her ready for the Bridegroom. A few hours after she quietly fell asleep. When we went into the room where her remains lay, we were surprised. A more beautiful corpse I never saw. We all sung :

Ah, lovely appearance of death !  
 What sight upon earth is so fair ?  
 Not all the gay pageants that breathe  
 Can with a dead body compare !<sup>1</sup>

All the company were in tears ; and in all, except her mother, who sorrowed (but not as one without hope), they were tears of joy. ' O Death, where is thy sting ? '

LONDON, Jan. 20, 1789.

---

<sup>1</sup> From one of C. Wesley's *Funeral Hymns* : see Osborn's *Wesley Poetry*, vol. vi. p. 193. It was Hymn 48 in the 1830 Hymn-book, but was omitted from

the edition of 1875. For a full note on this once favourite hymn see *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 221.



PART THE TWENTY-FIRST  
THE JOURNAL

FROM JUNE 29, 1786, TO OCTOBER 24, 1790

*The last portion of Wesley's Journal was not printed till after his death. At the end of the First Edition is a note : ' There are unavoidable chasms in this Journal, owing to some parts being mislaid ; and it is probable that many of the proper names of persons and places are not properly spelt, as the whole of the manuscript was so ill-written as to be scarcely legible.'*

*His first words, ' I took a cheerful leave of my affectionate friends at Epworth, leaving them much more alive than I found them,' were written on the day after his eighty-third birthday, which he had spent in his birthplace—'a wonder to myself.' It was twelve years since he had known what it was to be weary. Writing, preaching, travelling, he was never tired. The next birthday was brightened by a conversation with John Howard, 'one of the greatest men of Europe.' In 1788 he has to make some confession of infirmity, though even now he does not 'feel any such thing as weariness, either in travelling or preaching.' In 1789 he is weaker, and on his last birthday (June 28, 1790) he has to record that the previous August his sight grew suddenly dim and his strength forsook him. He had no pain, but 'nature is exhausted, and, humanly speaking, will sink more and more, till—*

*The weary wheels of life stand still at last.'*

*Charles Wesley had passed on, and so had most of the lovely 'company.' But if the old evangelist's strength was fading, his zeal and devotion knew no abatement. Wherever he went he left people, as he did at Epworth, 'more alive' than he found them. He was surrounded by the affection and veneration not only of his own people, but of a crowd of lovers and admirers, who hailed his visits with delight and drank in the patriarch's message. His constant prayer was, 'Lord, let me not live to be useless!' and this last Journal shows how marvellously the prayer was answered.*

# THE JOURNAL<sup>1</sup>

*From June 29, 1786, to October 24, 1790*

1786. JUNE 29, *Thur.*—I took a cheerful leave of my affectionate friends at Epworth,<sup>2</sup> leaving them much more alive than I found them. About one I preached at Thorne, now one of the liveliest places in the circuit, to a numerous congregation, and in the evening at Doncaster. I know not that ever I saw this preaching-house filled before; and many of them seemed to feel as well as hear. It may be some will bring forth fruit with patience.

*Fri.* 30.—I turned aside to Barnsley,<sup>3</sup> formerly famous for

## *Thursday 29*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 58, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9 chaise, visited; 10.45 Thorn[e], letter, dinner, conversed; 1 Col. i. 10! chaise; 4.15 Doncas[te]r; 5 within, tea, conversed; 6 prayer; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

## *Friday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 tea, conversed; 8 Isa. lix. i. 2! chaise; 12 Barnsley, dinner; 1.30 Heb. ix. 27!; 2.45 chaise; 5 Rotherham, tea, conversed; 6 Matt. viii. 13! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wesley's twenty-first Journal was written by himself, but evidently was not the copy which he intended for the press. It was printed in 1791, after his decease, by J. Paramore, North Green, Worship Street; and sold by G. Whitfield, New Chapel, City Road; and 'at the Methodist Preaching-houses in Town and Country.' See Green's *Wesley Bibliog.* No. 415.

<sup>2</sup> The chapel had been recently enlarged and improved.

<sup>3</sup> Here there was no chapel until 1793. Three years before a man attempted the murder of Henry Longden, running up to

him while preaching, and aiming a deadly blow. Jeremiah Cocker, while preaching in the market-place, was pulled down, dragged through the streets, pelted with rotten eggs, and at the Rotherham Sessions was refused the protection to which his licence entitled him. For other details of the relentless persecution which prevailed in Barnsley until within a few months of Wesley's visit see Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 474. Tyerman quotes Longden's *Life* and certain MSS. which were then in his possession. James Oddie, writing to Wesley in 1760, refers to the opposi-



all manner of wickedness. They were then ready to tear any Methodist preacher in pieces. Now not a dog wagged his tongue. I preached near the market-place to a very large congregation; and I believe the word sunk into many hearts; they seemed to drink in every word. Surely God will have a people in this place.

JULY 1, *Sat.*—I went on to Bramley, about four miles from Sheffield,<sup>1</sup> where a gentleman has built a neat preaching-house for the poor people, at his own expense.<sup>2</sup> As the notice was short, I had no need to preach abroad. The congregation was deeply serious, while I explained what it was to build upon a rock, and what to build upon the sand. In the evening I spoke very plain to a crowded audience at Sheffield on 'Now it is high time to awake out of sleep.' One of the hearers wrote me a nameless letter upon it. But he could remember nothing of the sermon, but only that 'the rising early was good for the nerves!'

*Sun.* 2.<sup>3</sup>—I read prayers, preached, and administered the

---

JULY 1, *Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6, select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, visited; 10.30 chaise; 12 Bramley, Matt. vii. 24! at Mrs. Spenc[er's], dinner together; 3 chaise; 5 Sheff[ield], tea; 6 Rom. xiii. 11! on business, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 2*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letter; 9.30 read prayers, Lu. xiv. 17, communion; 2 dinner, sleep, letter; 3.45 prayed; 4.30 tea, [—]; 5 Lu. xv. 7, society, letter; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

---

tion then prevailing. Local tradition says that on this occasion Wesley preached from the mounting-block of the Old White Bear Inn. The first meeting-room was in a house in Eastgate. Wesley lodged on this occasion with the grandparents of the late J. Hudson Taylor, whose name will always be fragrant in the story of the China Inland Mission.

This is an inaccuracy which would doubtless have been corrected if Wesley had lived to prepare copy for the press or to read the proofs. Bramley is ten miles from Sheffield and four miles from Rotherham.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Matthew Waterhouse had built the preaching-room opposite his own house in 1785. It was opened on Dec. 11 of that year by Joseph Benson. Mr. Waterhouse and his family went over to hear Wesley at Owston on the 26th of June, and invited him to Bramley to preach in the new chapel. After the service the preacher went to Bramley Grange, where Madame Spencer lived, to lunch, before proceeding to Sheffield. See S. J. Russell's *Methodism in Rotherham*, pp. 33, 34.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Sheffield to Adam Clarke respecting his next appointment (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

sacrament to six or seven hundred hearers ; it was a solemn season. I preached soon after five in the evening on 'There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth.' Afterwards I gave an account of the rise of Methodism (that is, old scriptural Christianity) to the whole congregation ; as truth will bear the light, and loves to appear in the face of the sun.

*Mon. 3.*—We had our Quarterly Meeting, followed by a lovefeast, at which many spoke without reserve, and several of them admirably well ; showing that with the fear of the Lord is understanding.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues. 4.*—I met the select society, most of them walking in glorious liberty. Afterwards I went to Wentworth House, the splendid seat of the late Marquis of Rockingham.<sup>2</sup> He lately

#### Monday 3

4 Prayed, Psa. l. 23 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 12.45 Quarterly Meeting, dinner ; 1.30 Mag. ; 3 lovefeast ; 4.30 tea, conversed, visited, communion ; 6.30 2 Tim. iii. 5 ! ; 8 prayed, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

#### Tuesday 4

4 Prayed, 1 Jo. ii. 1-5 ! select society, on business, tea ; 8 chaise ; 10 Wentworth, walk in the house, [—] walk ; 12.45 Thorpe, Mark iii. 35 chaise ; 2.15 at Mr. Spar[row's] ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 chaise, on business, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Mark ix. 23, society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In Sheffield Wesley baptized the infant daughter of Joseph Benson. The story of her brilliant career was written by her brother, the Rev. Samuel Benson, in the *W.M. Mag.* 1836, p. 165. She was trained by her father as a scholar, and married Mr. Robert Mather, of Sun Street, Bishopsgate. After preaching in Sheffield, crowds followed Wesley to his lodging, the streets were lined, and the windows of the houses thronged with eager but respectful gazers, Wesley all the while emptying his pockets in scattering gifts among the poor. A vast concourse assembled on the green, at the front of Mr. Holy's house. Wesley walked into the midst of them, knelt down, and asked God to bless them. The place became a Bochim ; the crowd wept and literally wailed at the thought

of losing him ; he prayed again, and then darted into Mr. Holy's dwelling, and hid himself. This description might be multiplied indefinitely. Wesley, by his dauntless courage and loyalty to lofty ideals, had conquered the mob ; the parish churches were open to him, and the people everywhere received him with enthusiasm. (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 475.)

<sup>2</sup> This was not Wesley's first visit. When Samuel Wesley, sen., was writing his *Dissertations on the Book of Job*, he requested permission to consult the library at Wentworth House. The Marquis of Rockingham not only consented but invited him and any of his sons to reside in the house as long as he might wish to read and make extracts from the books. In 1733 he

had forty thousand a year in England, and fifteen or twenty thousand in Ireland. And what has he now? Six foot of earth.

A heap of dust is all remains of thee!  
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.<sup>1</sup>

The situation of the house is very fine. It commands a large and beautiful prospect. Before the house is an open view; behind, a few acres of wood; but not laid out with any taste. The greenhouses are large, but I did not observe anything curious in them. The front of the house is large and magnificent, but not yet finished. The entrance is noble, the saloon exceeding grand, and so are several of the apartments. Few of the pictures are striking.<sup>2</sup> I think none of them to be compared with some in Fonthill Castle. The most extraordinary thing I saw was the stables; a square, fit for a royal palace, all built of fine stone, and near as large as the old Quadrangle at Christ Church in Oxford. But for what use were these built? To show that the owner had near three-

took his son John, who was then his curate, to the house as his amanuensis. They remained there nearly a fortnight. During the visit John Wesley preached in Wentworth church. Samuel Birks, then a boy of about eight years, went with his father and a neighbour, John Duke by name, and heard the sermon preached by Samuel Wesley's curate-son. John Duke, on their return from church, passed an encomium and noticed, as Mr. Birks distinctly recollected, an appropriate quotation, in the course of the sermon, from the works of Archbishop Usher. The subsequent career of the young curate fastened this recollection on the minds of Duke and Birks. Two additional reasons led to the preservation of this early tradition. John Duke's grandson, of the same name, was afterwards a local preacher in the Rotherham circuit. Samuel Birks of Thorpe, who, with his father, also heard the sermon, lived to extreme old age. In his hundredth year he gave the infor-

mation to the Rev. George Morley, who wrote it in an album. Tradition says that Wesley, on the occasion of this visit, was accompanied by Mr. Birks of Thorpe, who when they were leaving asked Mr. Hall, the steward, if it would be agreeable for Mr. Wesley to pray with the family before he left. The household were summoned, and again John Wesley's voice was heard in prayer in the house in which he had spent a fortnight so long before. See W. W. Stamp's *Meth. in Bradford*, &c., p. 4, note; Everett's *Meth. in Sheffield*, p. 7; *W.M. Mag.* 1825, p. 718, 1837, p. 391; Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 475; C. Wesley's *Journal*, vol. i. p. 350.

<sup>1</sup> Incorrectly quoted from Pope's *Elegy To the Memory of an Unfortunate Lady*. Pope wrote 'A heap of dust *alone* remains of thee.' (*W.H.S.* vol. v. pp. 115 and 156.)

<sup>2</sup> The pictures include some of Van Dyck's finest works.



1. MRS. OWEN'S SCHOOL AT PUBLOW.

See vol. vi, page 78*n*.

*From a photo by Rev. T. Frederick Lewis.*

2. WENTWORTH HOUSE, THE SEAT OF THE MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM.

*From an old print.*





score thousand pounds a year! Oh how much treasure might he have laid up in heaven, with all this mammon of unrighteousness! About one I preached at Thorpe to three or four times as many as the preaching-house would have contained; and in the evening to the well-instructed and well-behaved congregation at Sheffield. Oh what has God wrought in this town! The leopard now lies down with the kid.

*Wed. 5.*—Notice was given, without my knowledge, of my preaching at Belper,<sup>1</sup> seven miles short of Derby. I was nothing glad of this, as it obliged me to quit the turnpike road, to hobble over a miserable common. The people, gathered from all parts, were waiting. So I went immediately to the market-place, and, standing under a large tree, testified, 'This is life eternal, to know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.' The house at Derby was thoroughly filled in the evening. As many of the better sort (so called) were there, I explained (what seemed to be more adapted to their circumstances and experience), 'This only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have found out many inventions.'

*Wednesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 58, tea; 6.45 chaise; 9.15 Chester[field], tea; 10 chaise, visited; 1 Belper, Jo. xvii. 3, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.15 chaise; 4.30 Derby, within, tea; 5.30 prayed; 6.30 Ecc. vii. 29! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> It was probably Thomas Slater—'Parson Slater,' so-called—of Shottle, who introduced Methodism into Belper about 1770. Francis Asbury, in the early days of his missionary zeal, preached in his farm kitchen, as did Thomas Olivers and others from 1766, and the same farmhouse has entertained the preachers continuously for a century and a half. The first preaching-house in Belper was a cottage in Chapel Street, followed by a butcher's shop in Wellington Court. After preaching in the market-place near the Angel Inn on an earlier unrecorded occasion, Wesley, walking arm-in-arm with Thomas Slater and taking his child

Mary by the hand, headed a procession to the site of the chapel then in course of erection, where he preached. Mary, afterwards Mrs. John Goodwin, lived eighty-five years afterwards to tell the story. The chapel was opened in 1782. Mr. Slater gave the land, which, the chapel being superseded in 1807, is now part of the garden of the chapel-house. Mr. Slater was the means of the conversion of Joseph Taylor, who became one of Wesley's preachers in 1777, and President of the Conference in 1802. See G. A. Fletcher's *Methodism in Belper*, p. 26, and *Meth. Rec.*, April 2, 1903.

*Thur.* 6.—In going to Ilkeston<sup>1</sup> we were again entangled in miserable roads. We got thither, however, about eleven. Though the church is large, it was sufficiently crowded. The vicar<sup>2</sup> read prayers with great earnestness and propriety: I preached on 'Her ways are ways of pleasantness,' and the people seemed all ear. Surely good will be done in this place, though it is strongly opposed both by the Calvinists and Socinians.

We went on in a lovely afternoon, and through a lovely country, to Nottingham. I preached to a numerous and well-behaved congregation. I love this people: there is something wonderfully pleasing, both in their spirit and their behaviour.

*Fri.* 7.—The congregation at five was very large, and convinced me of the earnestness of the people. They are greatly increased in wealth and grace, and continue increasing daily.

*Sat.* 8.—I walked through the General Hospital. I never saw one so well ordered. Neatness, decency, and common sense shine through the whole. I do not wonder that many of the patients recover. I prayed with two of them. One of them, a notorious sinner, seemed to be cut to the heart. The

*Thursday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. ii. 5, society, within, letter, tea, prayer; 8.30 chaise, visited; 11.30 Il[ke]ston, prayers, Prov. iii. 17, within, dinner; 3 chaise; 4.30 Nott[ingham], tea; 5 prayed; 6 letter; 7 Dan. ix. 24, the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xx. 15, letters; 11 on business; 12.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 on business, conversed, prayer; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16, the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 8*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xi. 28, letters, accounts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Journal, on business; 12 chaise; 1 at brother Hall's, conversed, dinner, prayer; 2.30 chaise; 3 Nott[ingham], on business, prayed; 4 Infirm[ary]! 5.30 tea, conversed, prayer, conversed; 7 1 Pet. i. 18! conversed to many, supper, prayer, [cipher] ☩; 10.

<sup>1</sup> The train of circumstances which led to this invitation is given in the *Memoirs of Dr. Taft*, pp. 6, 7, note. See also

Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 475.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. George Allen.

case of the other was quite peculiar.<sup>1</sup> Both her breasts have been cut off, and many pins taken out of them, as well as out of her flesh in various parts. 'Twelve,' the apothecary said, 'were taken out of her yesterday, and five more to-day.' And the physicians potently believe she swallowed them all; though nobody can tell when or how! Which is the greater credulity? To believe this is purely *natural*? Or to ascribe it to preternatural agency?

In the evening many felt

The o'erwhelming power of saving grace:

and many more on *Sunday* the 9th, when we had the largest number of communicants that ever were seen at this chapel, or perhaps at any church in Nottingham. I took a solemn leave of this affectionate congregation at five in the morning, *Monday* the 10th, not expecting to meet another such (unless at Birmingham) till I came to London.

About nine I preached at Mount Sorrel; and, though it was the fair-day, I saw not one drunken person in the congregation. It rained most of the way to Leicester, and some were afraid there would be no congregation. Vain fear! The house was extremely crowded with deeply attentive hearers, while I applied our Lord's words to the centurion, in effect spoken to us also, 'As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.' In the afternoon we went on to Hinckley. It rained all the evening; yet we had more hearers than the house could contain, and hardly a trifler among them. A more serious, well-behaved people I have seldom seen.

This evening (I believe before I had done preaching) a

---

*Sunday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Mag.; 8.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 prayers, Lu. viii. 18, communion; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 Mag.; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 5.30 Lu. viii. 18! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 10*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Thes. v. 23, tea; 6 chaise; 9 M[ount] Sorrel, Ro. i. 16, chaise; 11.30 Leic[este]r, dinner; 1 Matt. viii. 13! chaise; 4.30 Hinckl[ey], tea, prayed; 6.30 Matt. vii. 24; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The peculiar case was that of Kitty Hudson. See Rev. G. Lester's letter to *Nottingham Guardian*, quoted in *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 163.

remarkable instance of divine justice appeared. A man in the street was grievously cursing another, and praying God 'to blast his eyes.' At that instant he was struck blind ; so (I suppose) he continues ever since.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues. 11.*—The poor little flock at Coventry<sup>2</sup> have at length procured a neat, convenient room<sup>3</sup>; only it is far too small. As many of the people as could get in were all attention. How is the scene changed here also ! I know not but now the Corporation, if it had been proposed, would have given the use of the town-hall to me rather than to the dancing-master<sup>4</sup> ! In the evening I went on to Birmingham, and found the usual spirit in the congregation. They are much alive to God, and consequently increasing in number as well as in grace.

*Wed. 12.*—At noon I preached in the new chapel at Deritend.<sup>5</sup> To build one here was an act of mercy indeed, as the church would not contain a fifth, perhaps not a tenth, of the inhabitants. At six I preached in our chapel<sup>6</sup> at Birmingham, and immediately after took coach to London.

---

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed ; 5 Jud. i. 27, Mag., tea ; 9 chaise ; 11 Coventry, on business ; 12 Matt. xxii. 4 ! dinner ; 2 chaise ; 4 Birm[ingham], tea, conversed ; 5 on business, prayed ; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

2 Cor. iv. 7.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 11 read narrative ; 12 Der[ite]n[d], 2 Cor. iv. 18 ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, at sister Philips's, prayed, tea ; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 8, etc., post coach.

---

<sup>1</sup> For the sequel see below, Feb. 12, 1787.

<sup>2</sup> The cause for many years was very low because of the 'unjustifiable conduct of J. W. (probably James Wheatley), who was there in the beginning of it, and fixed a stigma upon it which is scarcely wiped off until this very day (1817).' See Memoir of Thomas Welch, *Meth. Mag.* 1817, p. 326.

<sup>3</sup> An auction room in the Women's Market. See *W.H.S.* vol. ix. pp. 121 and 167.

<sup>4</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 245.

<sup>5</sup> Anciently a hamlet embodying the

since-formed Bradford Street, by which the chapel is known. The demolition of Cherry Street Chapel in 1886 leaves it the oldest Methodist building in the city. The house as it was in 1786 was a small building standing far back from the road, the front being used as a graveyard. It was enlarged in the time of Joseph Entwisle's superintendency, he laying the stone. An examination of the old pillar pulpit some years ago showed that it rested upon the arch of a vault. (Sheldon's *Early Meth. in Birmingham*, p. 35.)

<sup>6</sup> i.e. Cherry Street Chapel.

*Thur.* 13.—We reached the town at two, and settled all our business on this and the two following days.

*Sun.* 16.—My heart was greatly enlarged in exhorting a very numerous congregation to ‘worship God in spirit and in truth.’ And we had such a number of communicants as we have not had before since the covenant-night. I suppose fifty, perhaps a hundred of them, never communicated before. In the afternoon I buried the remains of Thomas Parkinson (who died suddenly two or three days before), one of our first members, a man of an excellent spirit and unblameable conversation.

*Mon.* 17.—After preaching at West Street, where many were impressed with a deep sense of the presence of God, I took coach for Bristol. We had a delightful journey; but, having the window at my side open while I slept, I lost my

*Thursday 13*

- 4 Read [—], Oxon, tea; 5 coach; 2 London, dinner, on business, prayer; 5 tea, prayed, on business; 6.30 1 Thess. v. 23, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 14*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7! brother Moore, etc.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 brother Moore, etc.; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 letters, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 15*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 brother Moor[e], etc.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 11 on business; 12 Journal, garden; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters; 3.30 prayed, walk, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 2 Thes. ii. 13, communion, Mag., supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 the preachers, prayed; 9.30 prayers, Jo. iv. 24! communion! 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep; 3 the leaders, buried T[homas] Park[inson], tea, prayed; 5 prayers, 1 Sam. xvii. 1 society, lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxxiv. 1! select society, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 10 Chappel; read narrative; 12 select society, within, dinner, conversed, visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6.15 prayers, 1 Tim. i. 5! supper; 8.30 mail coach, on business; 10.



voice, so that I could scarce be heard across a room. But before *Wednesday* morning (by applying garlic as usual) it was instantly restored.

*Thur.* 20.—I preached at the new room on 'We have this treasure in earthen vessels.' And the hearts of many, who had been vexed with needless scruples, were mightily refreshed.

*Fri.* 21.<sup>1</sup>—I walked over to Kingswood School,<sup>2</sup> now one of the pleasantest spots in England. I found all things just according to my desire, the Rules being well observed, and the whole behaviour of the children showing that they were now managed with the wisdom that cometh from above.

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Read, conversed ; 9.30 Bath, tea, coach ; 12 on business ; 1 dinner, conversed, writ letters ; 5 tea, conversed, hoarse ! prayed, letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, applied garlic ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 19*

- 4.30 Prayed, Conf[erence], conversed ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ for Conf[erence], within to many, in talk ; 2.15 at Mr. Durbin's, dinner, within, prayer ; 3.30 Conf[erence], prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 writ Conf[erence] ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Conf[erence], in the [—], Con. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Conf[erence] ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, on business ; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 7 ! the hands, within to some ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed, read letters ; 6 in the [—] ; 7 read letters, writ Conf[erence] ; 10 writ letters ; 2.30 dinner, walk ; 5 at the school, within, tea, walk, prayed ; 7 letters, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters, the children, letters, walk ; 8 at brother Rhodes's, tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 12 Dr. C[oke], etc., within ; 1.30 Cottom [Cotham] together ; 2 dinner, within, walk ; 4.30 letters ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

Jer. xlviii. 10.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Sally McKim, and on the 22nd a postscript to his tract *Of Separation from the Church* (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 257).

<sup>2</sup> The head master was Thomas Mc-

Geary, M.A. With him were Richard Dodd, William Winsbeare, and probably Samuel Green. See *Hist. of Kingswood School*, p. 80.

*Sun. 23.*—I preached in the morning on those words in the Second Lesson, 'Lazarus, come forth'<sup>1</sup>; and I believe many that were buried in sin heard the voice of the Son of God. In the evening I preached abroad on Matt. v. 20. In the middle of the sermon it began to rain, but not many went away. This put me in mind of that remarkable circumstance respecting the late Pope. On that solemn day when the Pope rides on horseback to St. Peter's a violent storm scattered his whole retinue.<sup>2</sup> When it abated His Holiness was missing; but they soon found him sitting quietly in the church. Being asked how he could ride through such a storm, he very calmly replied, 'I am ready to go, not only through water, but through fire also, for my Lord's sake.' Strange that such a man should be suffered to sit two years<sup>3</sup> in the papal chair!

*Tues. 25.*—Our Conference began.<sup>4</sup> About eighty preachers

---

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 9.30 Charles read prayers, Jo. xi. 43! communion; 1 at brother Ewer's, dinner, within, prayer; 2.45 sleep, prayed; 4 at sister Stafford's, tea, conversed, prayed; 5 Matt. v. 20! society, read letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Mr. Pawson, etc.; 6 writ letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ letters; 11 within to many, letters; 1 at brother Cross's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters, within to many; 4 letter, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Cor. x. 32! within to many; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, brother Pawson, etc.; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 brother Pa[wson's], etc.; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 Jer. xlviii. 10! writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> In the New Room at 9.30 a.m. After the sermon the sacrament was administered to several hundreds. See Atmore's *Journal*.

<sup>2</sup> Clement XIV. (Ganganelli), 1769-74.

<sup>3</sup> Is this a press error for five years?

<sup>4</sup> The forty-third annual Conference, and the third under the Deed of Declaration. It is clear that several

members of the Legal Hundred were absent. Wesley's account of this Conference, written in this paragraph (Tuesday, July 25), and in one below (Monday, July 31) is important so far as it enables us to realize (1) the hours of session, (2) the order and form of business, and (3) the spirit and temper of the proceedings. It is also important because of studied omissions, which yet are not, strictly

attended. We met every day at six and nine in the morning, and at two in the afternoon. On *Tuesday* and on *Wednesday* morning the characters of the preachers were considered, whether already admitted or not. On *Thursday* in the afternoon we permitted any of the society to be present, and weighed what was said about separating from the Church. But we all determined to continue therein, without one dissenting voice; and I doubt not but this determination will stand, at least till I am removed into a better world. On *Friday* and *Saturday* most of our temporal business was settled.<sup>1</sup>

---

*Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, brother Paws[on], etc.; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 writ narrative; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 brother Pawson, etc.; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 writ narrative, letters; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Committee; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 writ narrative; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 Committee; 5 tea, conversed, visited; 6 prayed, Eph. v. 25! the bands; 8.15 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 28*

- 4 Prayed, ordained J. K [Joshua Keighley], W. War [William Warrener], W. Ha [William Hammet]; 6 Conf[erence]; 9 prayer; 10 Conf[erence]; 12.30 writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 prayed, letters, supper; 8.30 Eph. iv. 11, prayer; 10.

---

speaking, omissions. From the Diary, confirmed by statements elsewhere, we learn that Wesley ordained three preachers, whose initials are given, but not in Conference hours. See Dr. Simon's article on 'Wesley's Ordinations,' *W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 145.

<sup>1</sup> On July 29 he wrote from Bristol to the Mayor of Liverpool (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 486). The letter was addressed to Mr. Lawrence Frost, of Liverpool, with a request that it might be handed to the mayor. One of Wesley's preachers had been inter-

rupted while preaching. Wesley wrote thus:

SIR,—Some preachers in connexion with me have thought it their duty to call sinners to repentance even in the open air. If they have violated any law thereby let them suffer the penalty of that law. But, if not, whoever molests them on that account will be called to answer it in his Majesty's Court of King's Bench. I have had a suit already in that Court, with a magistrate (Heap), and, if I am forced to it, am ready to commence another.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN WESLEY.

The letter was effectual.

*Sun.* 30.<sup>1</sup>—I preached in the room morning and evening ; and in the afternoon at Kingswood, where there is rather an increase than a decrease in the work of God.

*Mon.* 31.—The Conference<sup>2</sup> met again, and concluded on *Tuesday* morning. Great had been the expectations of many that we should have had warm debates ; but, by the mercy of God, we had none at all. Everything was transacted with great calmness, and we parted as we met, in peace and love.

AUG. 8, *Tues.*—At seven Mr. Brackenbury, Broadbent, and I took coach for Harwich, which we reached about eight in the evening.

*Saturday 29*

- 4 Prayed, ordained !<sup>3</sup> Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12.30 on business ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 Conf[erence] ; 3 letters ; 5 tea, within ; 6 on business, within ; 7.30 prayed, supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, on business ; 9.30 prayers, Rom. vi. 23, communion, coach ; 1.30 at the school ; 2 dinner ; 2.30 Psa. cxlvi. 4, coach, prayed, tea ; 5 Heb. ii. 3 ! society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, within, Conf[erence] ; 12 writ Conf[erence] ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 Conf[erence] ; 4 letter, visited some, tea ; 6 prayed, Heb. i. 1, in the [—], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

Eph. iv. 11, etc. ; v. 25 ; 1 Cor. x. 32 ; Heb. xi. 40.

AUGUST 1, *Tuesday*

- 4 Prayed, Acts xxii. 16 ! Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, letters ; 11.30 on business ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 letter, tea ; 4 coach ; 9.30 supper, sleep.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Mr. Terry, at Hull (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> William Warrener was appointed for Antigua at this Conference. See Smith's *Hist. of Methodism*, vol. iii. p. 102, and Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 441.

<sup>3</sup> This probably was the ordination of the three deacons (July 28) to the higher order of presbyters or elders. There seems to be no doubt that at or about this time Charles Atmore was ordained.

And it is just possible that Edward Burbeck, who, with Joshua Keighley, was appointed at this Conference to the Inverness Circuit, may also have been 'set apart' to administer the sacrament in Scotland. For the weird story of the death of Keighley and Burbeck—both excellent men—see Atmore's *Memorial*, pp. 227 and 229 ; also *Arm. Mag.* 1778, 123, repeated in *Meth. Mag.* 1818, p. 206.

## Wednesday 2

- 4.30 Read [—]; 8.15 [—] Green, tea, prayer, letters; 12 at home, on business, together; 1 N[orth] Green, dinner, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 letters; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

## Thursday 3

- 4.15 Prayed, accounts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Journal; 11 at home, on business; 12 walk, visited, 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 read letters, Mag.; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 on business; 6.30 Heb. vi. 2! within to many, supper; 9.30.

## Friday 4

- 4 Prayed, Acts xxii. 16, tunes; 8 read narrative, tunes; 12 within; 12.30 letters; 2.30 dinner, conversed, writ Th[ough]ts [u]p[on] Meth[odis]m<sup>1</sup>; 5 tea, conversed, garden; 6.30 prayed, writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Saturday 5 <sup>2</sup>

- 4 Prayed, writ Mr. Fl[etcher's] *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ *Life*; 12.30 on business; 1 dinner, prayer; 2.30 *Life*; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayed, *Life*; 7.30 supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

## Sunday 6

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 8 the preachers, letter; 9.30 prayers, Matt. vii. 16! communion, dinner; 2 sleep, prayed; 3 leaders; 4 tea, conversed, prayer; 5 prayers, 2 Tim. iv. 7, 8! buried; 6.30 society, within to some; 8 at Thomas R[ankin's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Monday 7 <sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, Acts xxii. 16! select society, letters, tea, conversed, letters; 12.30 on business; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 on business, letter; 5 West[minster], tea, *Life*; 6.15 read prayers, Heb. x. 36, the bands, Charles, prayer; 9.30.

## Tuesday 8

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 6 tea, conversed; 7 coach; 10 Ingatestone, tea, within; 10.30 coach; 2.30 Colch[ester], dinner, the Castle, walk; 4.30 coach; 8 Harwich, supper, within; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See *Works*, vol. xiii. p. 258; or *Arm. Mag.* 1787, pp. 100 and 155.

<sup>2</sup> On this day we find the earliest Diary-reference to that *Life* of Fletcher which Wesley published in December of this year. It is included in the *Works*, vol. xi. There can be no reasonable doubt that the frequent note in the Diary — '*Life*' — is to be interpreted as work preparatory to the *Short Account*, which

he did not begin earnestly to cast into book form until September 26. It is interesting to note that the Preface was written first, and was dated Amsterdam, September 12, 1786 (*Green's Wesley Bibliography*, No. 389).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote to Mrs. Fletcher asking for dates needed for his *Life* of Fletcher (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).



*Wed. 9.*—Between two and three in the afternoon we went on board the *Besborough* packet, one of the cleanest ships I ever saw, with one of the most obliging captains. We had many gentlemen on board, whom I was agreeably surprised to find equally obliging.

*Thur. 10.*—The wind continuing small, and the sea calm, they desired me to give them a sermon. They were all attention. Who knows but some among them may retain the impressions they then received?

*Fri. 11.*—For some time we had a dead calm; so that we did not reach Hellevuetsluis till the afternoon, nor Rotterdam till between ten and eleven at night. We found Mr. Loyal was not returned from a journey, which he had begun a week or two before; but Mrs. Loyal gave us a hearty welcome.

*Sat. 12.*—Mr. Williams, minister of the Episcopal Church, and Mr. Scott, minister of the Scotch Church, both welcomed me to Holland<sup>1</sup>; but their kindness involved me in an awkward difficulty. Mr. Scott had asked the consent of his Consistory for me to preach in his church on Sunday afternoon; but Mr.

#### Wednesday 9

- 4 Prayed, *Life*, letters; 8 tea, letters, *Life*; 12.30 visited; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 Ship, the *Besborough*, in talk, read Told<sup>2</sup>; 5 prayed, tea, Told, together, supper; 9 together; 9.30.

#### Thursday 10

- 4 Prayed, Told; 8 tea, Smollet[t], Prov. iii. 17, conversed, Smollet; 2 dinner, conversed, Smollet, tea, prayed, Smollet, supper together; 9.30.

#### Friday 11

- 4.30 Prayed, Smollet; 8 tea, within, Smollet; 2 dinner; 4 Helvoetsluys, on business; 4.45 coach; 10 Rotterdam, on business, at Mrs. Loyal's, supper; 11.

#### Saturday 12

- 5.30 Prayed, letter, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, *Life*; 12.30 visited, *Life*; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 *Life*; 5 at Mr. Hall's, tea, conversed; 6 prayed, *Life*; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> This was Wesley's third visit to Holland. It was the only country beyond seas which he visited so often. His object was not to form Methodist societies, but as opportunities offered to do all the good he could while on his tour. For

the Scotch Church in Holland see Halyburton's *Life*.

<sup>2</sup> The *Life of Silas Told* had just been published. Three years later Wesley published an abridged edition. See Green's *Bibliog.* No. 406.

Williams had given notice of my preaching in his church, both morning and afternoon, and neither of them being willing to give up his point, I would fain have compromised the matter; but each seemed to apprehend his honour concerned, and would not in any wise give up his point. I saw no possible way to satisfy both but by prolonging my stay in Holland, in order to preach one Sunday, morning and afternoon, in the Episcopal, and another in the Scotch Church. And possibly God may have more work for me to do in Holland than I am yet aware of.

Though Mr. Loyal,<sup>1</sup> with whom I lodged when I was at Rotterdam before, was not in town, being gone with a friend to Paris, yet I was quite as at home, and went on in my work without any interruption.

*Sun.* 13.—The service began about ten. Mr. Williams read prayers exceedingly well, and I preached on those words in the First Lesson, ‘How long halt ye between two opinions?’ All the congregation gave a serious attention: but I fear they only *heard*, but did not *feel*. But many seemed to be much affected in the afternoon, while I opened and applied those words, ‘There hath no temptation taken you but what is common to men.’ In the evening Mr. Scott called upon me and informed me that the elders of his church would not desire me to stay in Holland on purpose to preach, but would dismiss my promise. I then determined to follow my first plan, and (God willing) to return to England in a fortnight.

*Mon.* 14.—Taking boat at eight, we went at our ease through one of the pleasantest summer countries in Europe, and reached The Hague between twelve and one. Being de-

---

*Sunday 13*

- 4.30 Prayed, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, *Life*; 10 E[piscopal] Ch[urch], prayers, 1 Kings xviii. 21; 12 *Life*, at Mr. Will[iam]’s, dinner, *Life*; 2.30 prayers, 1 Cor. x. 13! visited, tea, conversed; 6 *Life*, prayed, walk; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Monday 14*

- 4.30 Prayed, *Life*; 7.30 tea; 8 boat, read History; 10.30 De[li]ft, conversed; 11.30 boat; 12.30 Hague, at Mr. Al[—], *Life*; 3 dinner, *Life*; 5 tea; 6 *Life*; 7.30 walk, conversed, supper, prayer; 10.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. pp. 427, 429, and below, Aug. 28.

terminated to lodge at no more inns,<sup>1</sup> I went with brother Ferguson to his own lodging, and passed a quiet and comfortable night. A few pious persons came to us in the evening, with whose spirits we quickly took acquaintance. I have not found any persons, since we crossed the sea, who seemed so much devoted to God.

*Tues. 15.*—Making the experiment when we took boat, I found I could write as well in the boat as in my study; so from this hour I continued writing whenever I was on board. What mode of travelling is to be compared with this? About noon we called on Professor Roers, at Leyden, a very sensible and conversable man. As he spoke Latin very fluently, I could willingly have spent some hours with him; but I had appointed to be at Amsterdam in the evening. We came thither between seven and eight, and took up our abode with William Ferguson, who continued to lodge us all with tolerable convenience.

*Wed. 16.*—I spent the day very quietly in writing, and visiting a few friends, who knew not how to be affectionate enough. In the evening I spoke to a little company at my own lodgings on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.'

*Thur. 17.*—I breakfasted with a little company of truly pious people, and afterwards went to see the manner wherein the deacons of Amsterdam relieve their poor weekly. I suppose there were two or three hundred poor, but the whole was transacted with the utmost stillness and decency.

---

*Tuesday 15*

4.30 Prayed, *Life*, tea; 7 boat, *Life*, Leyden, visited some; 12.30 boat; 5 H[a]arlem; 5.30 boat; 7.30 Amsterdam, walk; 8 at brother Ferguson's, supper, within, prayer; 10.

*Wednesday 16*

4.30 Prayed, *Life*; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life*; 12.30 walk, *Life*; 2 dinner, *Life*; 4 at Mrs. Yeaston's, tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 Heb. ix. 27, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 17*

4 Prayed, *Life*: 8 at brother Dykman's, tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10 Deacons; 11 *Life*; 1 walk, at Mr. Vanhingal, dinner, conversed, prayer; 4.15 walk; 5 at Mr. Melv., tea, within; 6 *Life*, prayed; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 427.

To-day likewise I visited more of my friends, who showed all possible affection.

*Fri.* 18.—We went to Haarlem, and spent an agreeable day with a few agreeable friends. We lodged at Mr. Van Kampen's,<sup>1</sup> a florist, and were perfectly at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Van Kampen seemed deeply devoted to God, as much as any I have seen in Holland.

In the afternoon we met a little company in the town, who seemed to be truly alive to God; one Miss Rouquet in particular, whose least recommendation was that she could speak both Dutch, French, and English. She spent the evening at Miss Falkenberg's, the chief gentlewoman in the town. Here we supped. The manner was particular: no table-cloth was used, but plates, with knives and forks, and napkins, to each person, and fifteen or sixteen small ones; on which were bread, butter, cheese, slices of hung beef, cakes, pancakes, and fruits of various kinds. To these were added music upon an excellent organ, one of the sweetest tones I ever heard.

*Sat.* 19.—We took a walk in Haarlem wood. So delightful a place I scarce ever saw before. I judged it to be about a mile broad, and two or three miles deep. This is divided into almost innumerable walks, some broad and some narrow, but diversified in a wonderful manner, and skirted with elegant houses on both sides. In the afternoon we returned to Amsterdam. In the evening Mr. Schouten,<sup>2</sup> a bookseller (whose daughter had come to us in the boat to Amsterdam), an elder of the Hollands Church, invited us to supper, and desired me to expound a portion of Scripture, which I did with liberty

---

*Friday 18*

- 4 Prayed; 6 boat, conversed; 9.30 Haarlem, tea, prayers, visited, walk; 1 at Mr. Van Campen's, garden, conversed, prayer; 2.30 *Life*; 5 visited, tea, conversed; 7 at Miss Falconberg's, music, conversed; 9 supper, together; 10 coach; 10.30.

*Saturday 19*

- 5 Prayed, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, *Life*; 11 walk; 1 dinner, conversed; 3 boat, *Life*; 6 at home, tea, prayed; 6.30 at Mr. Schouten's, [—] Eph. ii. 8! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 426.

earlier editions this name is misspelt

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 422. In the 'Shranten.'

of spirit. Afterward Mr. Brackenbury repeated to them in French the substance of what I had said.

*Sun. 20.*—I expected to have preached in the English Church, as I did before; but some of the elders were unwilling. So I attended there as a hearer; and I heard as miserable a sermon as most I have heard in my life. It might have been preached either among Jews, Turks, or heathens, without offending them at all. In the afternoon I expounded, to a company of serious Christians, our Lord's account of building our house upon a rock. Jonathan Ferguson<sup>1</sup> interpreted sentence by sentence; and God applied it to the hearts of the hearers.

*Mon. 21.*—I spent an hour with great satisfaction at Mr. Noltani's<sup>2</sup> country house. Such a couple as him and his wife I never saw since I left London; and both their children appeared to be worthy of their parents, both as to person, understanding, and temper.

*Tues. 22.*—I spent great part of the day at Mr. Vankennel's<sup>3</sup> country house, having agreed with him to give me a private room to write in before and after dinner. At ten a very sensible clergyman came in, with whom I conversed very largely, as he

*Sunday 20*

4 Prayed, *Life*; 7 tea, conversed, *Life*; 9.30 English Church, prayers, *Life*; 12.30 dinner, conversed, *Life*; 1.30 prayers; 3 *Life*; 4 at brother Dykman's, tea, Matt. vii. 24! 6.30 at Mr. Vanhinkel's, conversed, supper; 8.30 at home, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 21*

4.30 Prayed, *Life*; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life*; 12 visited; 1 dinner, conversed, *Life*; 3.30 walk; 4 at Mrs. Yeaston's, conversed, prayer, walk, at Mr. Noltani's [Noltenius], tea, conversed, garden; 7 coach, walk; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 22*

4 Prayed, *Life*, [—]! 8.30 at Mr. Dykm[an]'s, tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10.30 at home, *Life*; 1.30 dinner, conversed, *Life*; 4 prayed; 5 at Mr. Ger—, tea, conversed; 7.30 *Life*; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Son of William Ferguson.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Noltenius.

<sup>3</sup> Assuming the accuracy of the Diary,

an error has crept into the Journal. The Diary shows that the visit to Mr. Vankennel occurred on the 23rd.



talked elegant Latin, and exceeding fluently, beyond any I have lately seen on the Continent.

Having seen all the friends I proposed to see, on *Thursday* the 24th I took my leave of this loving people, and the pleasant city of Amsterdam, very probably for ever ; and, setting out at seven in the morning, between two and three in the afternoon came to Utrecht. Mr. Van Rocy, the gentleman who had engaged me to lodge, sent a coach to wait for me at my landing ; and received me with the courtesy and cordiality of an old Yorkshire Methodist.

*Fri.* 25.—I kept close to my work all the day. I dined at Mr. Loten's, where was such variety of food as I never saw at any nobleman's table, either in England or Ireland. In the afternoon we took a view of a widow lady's gardens in the suburbs of Utrecht. I believe from the house to the end of the grand vista is about a mile. I think the gardens are not half as broad ; but such exquisite beauty and symmetry I never saw before. In grandeur it is not to be named with a few places in England ; but in elegance and variety, I verily believe it equals, if not exceeds, any place of the size in Europe.

In the evening I expounded to a select company of very honourable ladies Matt. vii. 24, Miss Loten<sup>1</sup> interpreting for me sentence by sentence. And I know not but God might bless

*Wednesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 7.30 tea, conversed, *Life* ; 10.30 within, walk ; 12 at Mr. Van[—], 1 *Life* ; 3 dinner, conversed, *Life* ; 4.45 garden, tea, conversed, walk ; 7.30 *Life* ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 24*

- 4.30 Prayed, tea ; 7 boat, writ Journal ; 2.30 Utrecht, at Mr. Van-Rocy's ; 3 dinner, within, Diary, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, visited some ; 7 *Life* ; 8.30 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 10.

*Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 8 at Mr. Russel's, tea, together ; 9 *Life* ; at Miss Loten's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 garden ! 5.15 at Mr. Thompson's, tea, conversed, visited ; 6 *Life* ; 7 at Miss Loten's, Matt. vii. 24, conversed ; 9.30 supper, conversed ; 10.30 at home.

<sup>1</sup> She corresponded with Wesley in English up to the time of his death.

this poor way of preaching to the Dutch, as He did that to the Indians by David Brainerd.

*Sat. 26.*—I had a long conversation with a gentleman whom almost all the religious world take for a madman. I do not know that I have found one of so deep experience since I left London. I have no doubt of his being perfected in love. He has a clear witness of it, and has had many years, without any interruption. I had now an opportunity of being thoroughly informed concerning the University of Utrecht. As the young gentlemen are scattered over this town, and live without the least control, they do anything, or nothing, as they please; and, as they have no tutors, they have none to check them. Most of them lounge from morning to night, doing nothing, or doing worse. Well, bad as they are, Oxford and Cambridge are not Utrecht yet.

*Sun. 27.*—I attended the service at the English church, where about thirty persons were present. At five in the evening I believe I had eighty or ninety hearers; and I had much liberty of speech among them. I cannot doubt but some of them found the word of God to be sharper than a two-edged sword.

After service I went once more to Mr. Loten's. Both Mrs. Loten and he came to town on purpose to see me; otherwise, he could find little comfort there during the present state of affairs. The burghers have all agreed to depose their burgomasters, and elect new ones in their stead; who are to-morrow to take an oath on a scaffold erected in the open market-place, not to the Prince of Orange, but to the city of Utrecht. To this end, they had displaced all the Prince's Guards, and placed burghers at all the gates. It is thought the example will spread; and it

*Saturday 26*

- 5 Prayed, *Life*; 7 ill, lay [—], sleep; 10 visited some; 1 at home, dinner, conversed; 3 *Life*, prayed; 5 at Mr. , tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 27*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 7.30 tea *Life*; 9.30 at the English church; 10 prayers, sermon! 11.30 *Life*; 1 at Mr. Russel's, dinner, within; 3 *Life*; 4 prayed, tea; 5 prayers, Isai. lv. 6! visited, at Mr. Loten's, conversed, prayer, visited; 9 supper; 9.45.

will not be strange if all Holland should soon be a field of blood.<sup>1</sup>

*Mon. 28.*—We took boat at seven, being informed that at eight all the city gates would be shut. In the evening we reached Rotterdam, and rejoiced to meet good Mr. Loyal once more. Here we rested on *Tuesday*.

*Wed. 30.*—We set out early, and went twelve miles in a coach, for which we had to pay six guilders<sup>2</sup> and no more. We then crossed the river, which cost four stivers,<sup>3</sup> and hired an open wagon for twenty-three stivers, which brought us to the other river in half an hour. At the Brill<sup>4</sup> we hired another coach, which cost us four guilders. I set down these little things that others may not be cheated.

We found company enough in our inn at Hellevoetsluis, genteel, good-natured, and sensible; but, finding our conversation was not suited to their taste, we only dined with them on this and the following days. Both on this, *Thursday*, and *Friday* the wind was quite contrary, but otherwise we could not have sailed, for it blew a storm; so I took the opportunity of writing a sermon for the Magazine.

---

*Monday 28*

4.15 Prayed, *Life*, tea, conversed; 7 boat, *Life*; 1.30 Gouda, at Mr. ;  
2 dinner, conversed; 3.15 coach; 5.30 Rotterdam, tea, within; 6.30  
tea, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 29*

4.15 Prayed, writ, Diary, tea, read narrative; 2.30 dinner; 4 read narrative,  
tea, prayed, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 30*

4 Prayed, tea; 6 coach; 12.30 W——, read; 1.45 dinner; 3 writ narrative,  
tea, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 31*

4 Prayed, read narrative; 8 tea, read narrative, letters, walk; 2.30 dinner;  
4 prayed, walk, tea; 7 read narrative; 8 supper, within, prayer;  
9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> 'The resistance [of the Republican party] against the Princess of Holland continued to increase in violence, until in 1787 the Prussians again interfered, occupying Amsterdam, reinstating the stadholder who had been driven out, and compelling the States, much against

their will, to ally themselves with England and Prussia' (*Encyclopædia Britannica*).

<sup>2</sup> A guilder equals 1s. 8d.

<sup>3</sup> A stiver equals 1d.

<sup>4</sup> This is the customary English name for Brielle.

SEPT. 2, *Sat.*—The storm abating, we set sail about nine, though the wind was contrary ; but in the afternoon it fell calm. The rolling of the ship made us sick. I myself was sick a few minutes ; Mr. Broadbent, by times, for some hours ; Mr. Brackenbury (who did not expect to be at all), almost from the beginning of the voyage to the end.

*Sun.* 3.—When we had been twenty-four hours on board, we were scarce come a third of our way. I judged we should not get on unless I preached, which I therefore did, between two and three in the afternoon, on ‘ It is appointed unto men once to die ’ ; and I believe all were affected for the present. Afterwards we had a fair wind for several hours, but it then fell dead calm again. This did not last long, for as soon as prayer was over a fresh breeze sprung up, and brought us into the bay. It being then dark, we cast anchor, and it was well ; for at ten at night we had a violent storm. I expected little rest, but I prayed, and God answered ; so that I slept sound till my usual hour, four o’clock. The wind being again quite contrary, we were obliged to tack continually, but about nine were brought safe to Harwich. After resting about an hour we took chaise, and about one came to Colchester, where, Mr. Brackenbury being exceeding weak, we thought it best to stay till the morning.

In the evening the house was thoroughly filled, and many received the truth in the love thereof ; so that I did not at all

---

SEPT. 1, *Friday*

4.30 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, sermon, walk ; 2.30 dinner, sermon ; 4.30 walk ; 5 sermon, tea, prayed, sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 lay down ; 11 sleep.

*Saturday* 2

4.30 Prayed, sermon, tea ; 9 on board, read ; 1 dinner, read *Excerpta* ; 5.30 tea, prayed ; 6 read *Excerpta*, within, supper, *Excerpta* ; 9.30.

*Sunday* 3

4 Prayed, read *Excerpta* ; 8 tea, *Excerpta*, within ; 1 dinner ; 2 prayed, Heb. ix. 27 ! *Excerpta*, conversed, tea, prayed, supper ; 9.30.

*Monday* 4

4 Prayed, *Excerpta*, together ; 9 Harwich, tea, conversed ; 10 chaise ; 1 Colch[este]r, at Inn, dinner, conversed ; 2 Diary, writ Diary, prayed, tea, writ letters ; 6.30 prayed ; 7 Lu. viii. 18 ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

regret my stopping here. Setting out early in the morning, *Tuesday* the 5th, I reached London before one o'clock, and transacted most of my business in the afternoon. In the evening I preached on Ps. xxix. 9, 10, and the voice of the Lord was indeed with power.

*Wed.* 6.—I answered my letters, and on *Thursday* the 7th set out for Bristol.<sup>1</sup>

In the evening I preached at Newbury. It rained and blew vehemently; yet the house was thoroughly filled, and I found uncommon liberty in pushing the inquiry, 'Who of you are building on the sand, and who upon a rock?'

*Fri.* 8.—In the evening I preached at Bath to a more numerous congregation than I expected; and more serious, for I do not find there were any careless or inattentive hearers.

*Sat.* 9.<sup>2</sup>—We had a good congregation at five, although the weather continued stormy. Afterward I searched to the bottom

*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5.15 chaise, Ingatestone, tea, chaise; 1 at home, dinner, prayed; 2 on business, at T[homas] R[ankin's], on business, writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 Psal. xxix., at T[homas] R[ankin's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Dr. Coke, tea, within; 7 letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, [cipher] 2 letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, conversed, visited, on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 7*

- 3.30 Prayed, tea; 4.30 chaise, Colebrook, tea, chaise; 12 Reading, chaise; 2.30 Newbury, dinner, conversed, *Life*; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Matt. vii. 24! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 8*

- 3.30 tea; 4.15 chaise, Smollet[t], Hung[er]f[ord], tea, conversed, chaise; 10 Beck[ing]ton, chaise, Melksham, dinner; 2.30 chaise; 4 Bath, writ narrative, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 1 Thes. iv. 8! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7! letters; 8 tea, in talk, prayer; 10 letter, read; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 on business, letter, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, Mag.; 7 1 Thes. iv. 3! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Mrs. Fletcher, distressed for Miss Ritchie, who seemed to be dying (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Bath to Miss Cooke

of Trowbridge (afterwards the wife of Dr. Adam Clarke) (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 97).



a story I had heard in part, and found it another tale of real woe. Two of our society had lived together in uncommon harmony, when one who met in band with E. F., to whom she had mentioned that she had found a temptation toward Dr. F.,<sup>1</sup> went and told her<sup>2</sup> husband she was in love with him, and that she had it from her own mouth. The spirit of jealousy seized him in a moment, and utterly took away his reason; and, some one telling him his wife was at Dr. F.'s (on whom she had called that afternoon), he took a great stick and ran away, and, meeting her in the street, called out, 'Strumpet, strumpet!' and struck her twice or thrice. He is now thoroughly convinced of her innocence; but the water cannot be gathered up again! He sticks there: 'I do thoroughly forgive you; but I can never love you more.'

Sun. 10.—Our service began at ten. Mr. Creighton<sup>3</sup> (whose

*Sunday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, Mag.; 10 prayers, 2 Kings xix. 3, communion;  
1 dinner; 2 on business, sleep; 2.30 Matt. xi. 28, prayed, tea,  
visited, Mag.; 5.30 Lu. x. 23! society! Mag., supper, prayer; 9.30.  
Matt. xviii. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Dr. William Faulkner (1744-1824), of the Circus, in Bath, from and after 1770. 'Mr. Cagle,' writes Rev. Henry J. Foster, 'tells me there is no other Dr. F. whether medical or clerical in the Bath guide-books. I have looked,' he says, 'into a good many from about 1780 to 1820. The name is often spelt Falkner in them; first of all resident at 6, Bladud Buildings, and afterwards in the Circus. He played a large part in the civic affairs of that time.' See, fully, *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

<sup>2</sup> That is to say, E. F.'s.

<sup>3</sup> In 1784 James Creighton's name appeared, for London, in the *Minutes of Conference*, holding the first place in the list of appointments after John and Charles Wesley. In 1796 the name was removed to the end of the effective list, following, not, as hitherto, preceding, the name of Peard Dickenson. It was James Creighton who, as a presbyter of the Church of England, assisted Wesley to set apart Dr. Coke as 'Superintendent,' with Francis Asbury.

With Wesley and Coke he ordained Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey as presbyters, to serve under Coke and Asbury in America. After Wesley's death Creighton read prayers, and, in turn with other ordained ministers, administered the sacraments in the London circuits, as before. He also published poems, &c., that do not seem to have brought him fame. He became a supernumerary in 1810, and died a few days before the close of 1819, at eighty-three years of age. His Conference obituary, as is so frequently the case, disappoints the historian. The only person who really seems to have known him was Wesley. Always there is a suggestion of aloofness. Perhaps under the circumstances it was well that the man who, at a critical moment, was called to play a great part was himself so utterly non-assertive. He was timid and unconscious of special gifts, until the hour of persecution, and, again, until the hour of dire necessity. Then 'Mr. Fearing' suddenly became a

health is a little recovered by rest and drinking the mineral waters) read prayers and assisted at the sacrament. I preached on 'The children are brought to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.' At half an hour past two we had a far larger congregation, and I think equally serious; on whom I enforced the exhortation, 'Come unto Me, all ye that are weary and heavy-laden.' In the evening I opened and largely applied those words in the Gospel for the day, 'Verily I say unto you, Many prophets and kings have desired to see the things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things that ye hear, and have not heard them.'

*Mon.* 11.—Leaving the society here well united together, I went on, and preached at Bristol in the evening; and on *Tuesday* the 12th retired to a friend's house, where I went on with Mr. Fletcher's *Life* without interruption; but on *Wednesday* the 13th I could not resist the desire of my friends to preach at

*Monday 11*

- 4 Prayed; 6 Psa. l. 23, within, tea; 8 chaise; 10 Hanna[m], [—], conversed; 11 Mag.; 2 dinner, conversed, chaise; 4 at home, on business, prayed, tea, [—]; 6 prayed, Mag.; 6 1 Pet. iii. 7! Mag., supper, Mag., prayer; 9.30.

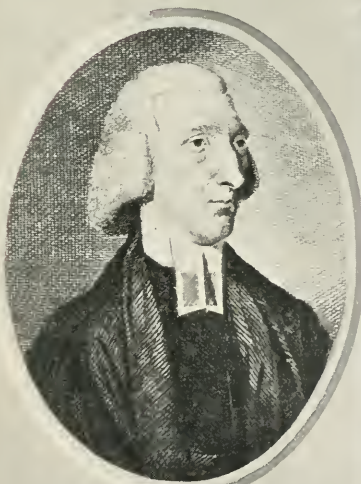
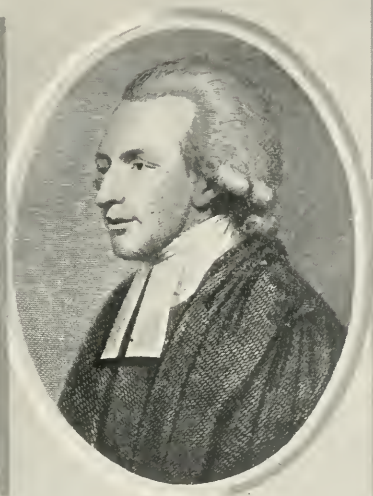
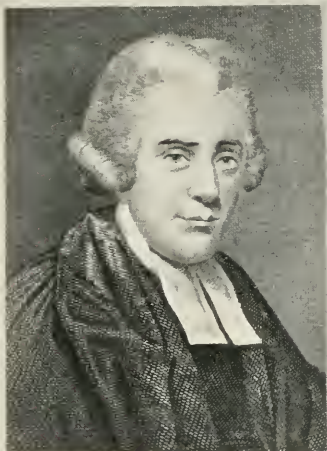
*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letter, Mag.; 7.30 at Mr. Stock's,<sup>1</sup> tea, Mag.; 1 at brother Cross's; 2 dinner; 2.30 Mag., prayed; 5 at Mr. K[—]'s, tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iii. 10, etc.; 7.30 the leaders, at brother Stoc[k's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

hero. The words of Holy Scripture which touched him to the quick and strangely made a man of him, he read in the First Lesson when conducting service among a few Protestants in a barn in his Irish parish: 'Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? My family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.' The little chapel-of-ease which Creighton built, chiefly at his own expense, a magistrate threatened to burn down. Forthwith the timid Methodist outfaced the magistrate over his own dinner table, and saved the chapel. In the end he sank down, without a murmur

that we can hear, to the lowest place, waiting in patience until his Lord should bid him come up higher. When the London preachers wrote his obituary, they simply took him at his own valuation. See above, vol. v. p. 507; also *Arm. Mag.* 1785, pp. 241 ff.; *Meth. Mag.* 1820, p. 694, *Minutes of Conference*, 1820. Stevens (*History of Methodism*, Book V. chap. x.) gives an excellent account of him.

<sup>1</sup> In Matthew's *Bristol Directory* for 1793-4 Thomas Stock, Grocer, Bath Street, appears; also three persons named 'Cross.'



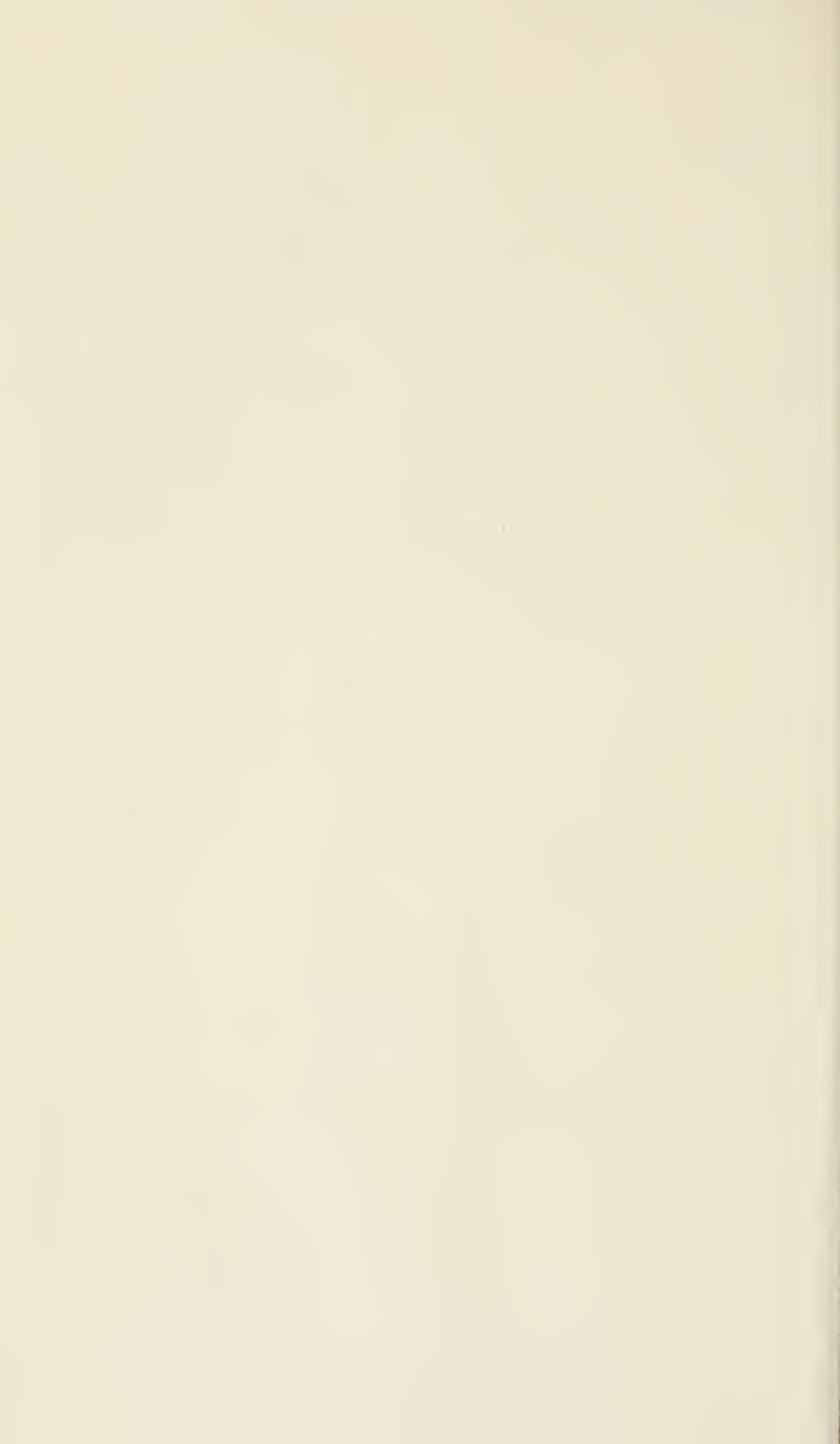
LATER CLERICAL FRIENDS AND HELPERS OF WESLEY.

1. DAVID SIMPSON.

2. PEARD DICKINSON.

3. JAMES CREIGHTON.

4. CHARLES SIMEON.



Temple Church in the evening. I never saw it so full in an evening before, nor felt so much of the power of God there.

*Fri. 15.*—I had much satisfaction in the evening at the chapel in Guinea Street. It was thoroughly filled, and most of the people seemed much affected while (from Heb. xii. 1) I described what I take to be the chief besetting sins of Bristol—love of money and love of ease. Indeed God has already wrought a great deliverance for many of them; and we hope a far greater will ensue.

*Sun. 17.*—I preached morning and evening at the Room, and in the afternoon at Kingswood, where the work of God seems to stand nearly at one stay; not sensibly increasing or decreasing. On *Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday*<sup>1</sup> I met the

---

*Wednesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life*, [cipher] ǃ! 2 at Mr. Durb[in's], tea; 2.30 dinner, prayer; 3.30 *Life*, prayed, at brother Collins's, tea, conversed; 6.30 Temple C[hurch]; 7 prayers, Rom. xiv. 17! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 14*

- 4 Prayed *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 *Life*; 1 at brother Green's, dinner, conversed; 2 prayer; 2.30 *Life*; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 *Life*; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 15*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 12 Mag., read narrative; 2 at brother Roberts's, dinner, conversed; 3 prayer; 3.30 visited some; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 Guin[ea] Street, Heb. xii. 1; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 at home, on business, read narrative; 1 at brother Pine's, dinner, prayer; 3 *Life*, on business, prayed; 5 at brother Giff[ord's], tea, conversed, *Life*; 7 Pen[ry]; 8 at Mr. Pownal's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 coach, prayers, Matt. xviii. 3! communion, chaise; 1.30 at the School; 2 dinner, Matt. xviii. 14, etc., society, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xviii. 3, *Life*; 7 class, tea; 9 class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4 writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.15 prayed; 7 1 Pet. [iii.] 10, etc.; 8 at Mr. Castlem[an's], supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Mr. Walter Churchey (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 439).



classes at Bristol; and on the remaining days of the week transcribed the society, considerably increased since last year<sup>1</sup>; and I hope in grace as well as in number.<sup>2</sup>

*Sat. 23.*—I read the general plan of Monsieur Gebalin's vast work, designed to consist of twelve very large quarto volumes, eight of which are published: *The Primitive World Analysed, and compared with the Modern.*<sup>3</sup> He is a man of strong understanding, boundless imagination, and amazing industry. I think his first volume is a beautiful castle in the air. I admire it; but I do not believe one word of it, because it is wholly built on the authority of Sanchoniathon, whom no one could

*Tuesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, writ, society; 6 class; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 class; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class; 3 writ society, prayer; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, 1 Pet. iii. *ad fin.*, the leaders; 8 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, writ society, read! 8 tea, class; 1.30 dinner; 2 class; 4.15 tea, conversed; 5 Isa. xxxvii. 3, class; 7 Clifton, writ society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.  
Heb. xii. 1.

*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, society; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ society; 1.30 at Mr. Giff[ord's], dinner, together, writ letters; 4.15 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 1-6, the bands; 8 at Mr. Giff[ord's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 22*

- 4.15 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, prayer, sermon; 10 writ narrative, read Gebalin; 12 the females; 12.30 visited; 1 prayer; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 5.30 prayed; 6 writ sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 23*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, read Gebalin; 12 visited some; 2 at Mr. Durbin's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 sleep, visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed; 7 Pen[ry], at brother Pownal's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript roll of membership in the possession of Mrs. A. Hall of Bristol shows many new names this year.

<sup>2</sup> On Sept. 21 he wrote apparently to

Mr. Oastler a curious dietary letter for the information of Mr. Fenwick. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>3</sup> See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 236.

ever yet prove to have had a being : and I fear he was a Deist : (1) because he nowhere lays the least stress upon the Bible ; (2) because he supposes the original confusion of tongues to have been a merely natural event.

*Sun. 24.*—God was eminently present with us at the morning service, as well as at Temple Church in the afternoon, which I never saw so filled before ; which is not at all strange, considering the spirit of the vicar,<sup>1</sup> and the indefatigable pains which he takes with rich and poor. At five I took the opportunity of a fair evening to, preach once more near King Square ; and once more I declared to a huge multitude the whole counsel of God.

*Mon. 25.*—We took coach in the afternoon, and on *Tuesday* morning reached London. I now applied myself in earnest to the writing of Mr. Fletcher's *Life*, having procured the best materials I could. To this I dedicated all the time I could spare, till November, from five in the morning till eight at night.

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; 9.30 Charles read prayers, 1 Cor. xii. 31 ! communion, dinner, conversed, meditation ; 3 Temple, prayers, Gal. vi. 16 ! tea, conversed, prayed ; 5 Gal. vi. 17 ! society, the singers, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7, 8 ! letters, on business ; 8 tea, conversed, letters ; 12 select society ; 1 dinner ; 2 letters ; 4 coach, with Miss Ki[—] and brother Broadb[ent], conversed, supper ; 12.

*Tuesday 26*

- 6 Read ; 9 at home, tea, on business, letters ; 1 dinner, prayer, letters ; 5 at T[homas] R[ankin]'s, tea, conversed ; 6 prayed, *Life* ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 8 tea, conversed, *Life*, walk ; 11 New[ing]ton, *Life* ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 *Life* ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 *Life* ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 28*

- 4 Prayed ; 5 *Life* ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life* ; 10.30 walk, at sister Cheesem[en]'s ; 11 conversed, prayer, walk ; 12.30 on business ; 1 at brother Willan's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 visited, *Life*, tea, conversed ; 6 on business ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Chro. iv. 10 ! the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Easterbrook was still vicar.

These are my studying hours ; I cannot write longer in a day without hurting my eyes.

*Sat.* 30.<sup>1</sup>—I went to bed at my usual time, half an hour past nine, and, to my own feeling, in perfect health. But just at twelve I was waked by an impetuous flux, which did not suffer me to rest many minutes together. Finding it rather increased than decreased, though (what I never knew before) without its old companion, the cramp, I sent for Dr. Whitehead.<sup>2</sup> He came about four ; and, by the blessing of God, in three hours I was as well as ever. Nor did I find the least weakness or faintness ; but preached morning and afternoon, and met the society in the evening, without any weariness. Of such a one I would boldly say, with the son of Sirach,<sup>3</sup> ‘Honour the physician, for God hath appointed him.’

*OCT. 2, Mon.*—I went to Chatham, and had much comfort with the loving, serious congregation in the evening, as well as at five in the morning.

*Friday 29*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 11.45 on business ; 12 the females, prayer ; 2 dinner ; 3 *Life*, visited many ; 5 tea, prayed, *Life* ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life* ; 11.30.

*Saturday 30*

*Life* ; 11.30 visited ; 1 at home, dinner ; 2 prepared hymn-book<sup>4</sup> ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, hymn-book ; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30 ; 12 ill.

1 Chron. iv. 10.

*OCT. 1, Sunday*

- 7 Prayed, on business ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xii. 31 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep ; 3 the leaders ; 4 tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, Eph. iii. 14, society, conversed, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 2*

- 4 On business, tea ; 5 coach, History, conversed ; 11.15 Chatham, letters ; 1.15 dinner ; 2 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 1 Chron. iv. 10 ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Freeborn Garrettson, commending Dr. Coke, who, he thought, was more wanted in America than in Europe (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 71).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> See Ecclesiasticus, xxxvii. 1, 2 ;

Honour a physician according to thy need of him, with the honours due unto him : For verily the Lord hath created him. For from the Most High cometh healing. (R.V.)

<sup>4</sup> See Green's *Wesley Bibliography*, No. 396,

*Tues. 3.*—We then ran down, with a fair, pleasant wind, to Sheerness. The preaching-house here is now finished, but by means never heard of. The building was undertaken a few months since by a little handful of men, without any probable means of finishing it; but God so moved the hearts of the people in the Dock that even those who did not pretend to any religion, carpenters, shipwrights, labourers, ran up, at all their vacant hours, and worked with all their might, without any pay. By this means a large, square house was soon elegantly finished, both within and without; and it is the neatest building, next to the new chapel in London, of any in the south of England.<sup>1</sup> I preached in the evening on 'Stand in the old paths' to a lovely congregation; and then showed the society of how great importance it was that *their* light should shine before men. And indeed it does shine: they are of one heart and of one mind, striving for the hope of the gospel.

I preached at Chatham on *Thursday* evening, and the next day, *Friday* the 6th, returned to London.

*Tues. 10.*—Having promised to preach in their new house

---

*Tuesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xii. 43! sermon, tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 in the boat, read, prayer; 10.30 Sheerness, sermon; 12.30 walk; 1 at Mr. Greathe[ad's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sermon; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jer. vi. 16! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Mark iv. 26! sermon; 8 tea, conversed, visited some; 10 walk, Queenbo[rough]; 11 Rev. xx. 12! visited, walk; 1 dinner, sermon; 4 prayed; 5 lovefeast! Eccl. ix. 10, communion; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayed; 9.30.

*Thursday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Mark ix. 23, tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 in the boat, read [—], prayer; 10.30 Chatham, sermon; 12.30 dinner, sermon; 2 visited; 4 sermon, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Lu. x. 34! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Erected on a plot of ground exactly opposite the pier, and for many years known locally as the White Chapel. On Wesley's nine visits to Sheerness he stayed with Mr. Edward Smith, a leading

rigger, whose house stood next to the chapel. (*Jottings of Six-score Years of Methodism at Sheerness*, by Rev. James Fletcher. See also *Meth. Rec.* Jan. 25, 1912.)

at Lynn, I thought it best to go while the good weather continued. I had ordered two places to be taken in the coach, which would have reached Lynn on *Tuesday* noon; but my messenger, mending my orders, took them in the diligence, which came in between nine and ten at night. By this means I lost one of three evenings which I proposed to spend there.

I spent *Wednesday* and *Thursday* with much satisfaction, with a very loving and lively people, increasing in grace as well as in number, and adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour.

*Friday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Mark ix. 23, tea; 6.30 coach, Smollet[t], tea, conversed; 11.30 at home; 12 the females, letters; 2 dinner, prayer, letters; 5 tea, within; 5.30 prayed, letters, audit; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 7*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, read, [cipher]  $\infty$ ; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 10 writ narrative; 11 chaise; 12 garden with Charles; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 writ narrative, prayed; 4 visited, tea, conversed; 6 read prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 16; 7 communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters, chaise, the preachers, prayed; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xii. 31! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders, prayers, 2 Cor. vii. 1, society, tea, society; 7 on business, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 9<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 1-4, select society, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise, visited! 10 letters; 11 visited, on business; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, letters; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 diligence, Ware, tea, diligence; 1 Cambridge, dinner; 2 diligence: 9 Lynn, supper, prayer; 10.30.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. x. 34, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life*; 1 dinner, conversed, prayed, *Life*; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 1 Cor. xii. 31, society!; 8.30 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

2 Cor. vi. 16.

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Mark ix. 25, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 *Life*, read narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 in talk, letters; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 2 Cor. iv. 18!; 7.30 communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Oct. 9 he wrote from London to Mr. Merryweather of Yarm (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 271).



I had appointed to preach Mrs. Shewell's<sup>1</sup> funeral sermon at Barnet,<sup>2</sup> on *Friday* evening; and, as we had only two light persons in the diligence, and no baggage, I hoped we should have come in time. But they were vain hopes; we did not reach Hoddesdon till after sunset. I then took a post-chaise; for the diligence went the other road. But, as we had a rough by-road across the country, without either moon or stars, we could not reach the chapel till half an hour after seven. About half the congregation were gone away, an officious man having informed them I would not come. With the other half, which pretty well filled the house, we had a solemn opportunity.

So I have lived to see the large family at Hadley, two brothers and three sisters, all removed. So does 'the earth drop its inhabitants, as the tree its leaves.'

*Mon.* 16.—I went to Hinxworth, and preached in the

---

*Friday* 13

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 diligence, read Whiston, Ely, tea, diligence, Royston; 1 dinner, diligence; 5.30 Hoddes[d]on, chaise; 7.30 Barnet, Eccl. ix. 10, Hadley, supper, prayer; 10.

*Saturday* 14

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 7 tea, within, prayer; 8 chaise; 9.45 at home, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters, *Life*, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 2 Cor. xiii. 10! communion; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday* 15

- 4.45 Prayed, letters; 8.15 Sp[italfield]ds; 9.30 prayers, Lu. i. 72! c[ommunion]; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 3.30 the leaders; 4 tea, prayed, 5 Deut. v. 6, society; 7 letter; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 16

- 4 Prayed, coffee; 5 chaise; 7 Barnet, tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 9.30 Hatf[ield]; 10 the House; 11 Miss Harv[ey]; 11.30 chaise; 3 Hinxw[orth], dinner, within, prayed; 6.15 2 Cor. iv. 18! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably widow of Mr. John Shewell, whose funeral sermon he had preached fifteen years before (above, vol. v. p. 437).

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Leifchild's father was a leading Methodist in Barnet at this time. Dr. Leifchild, long after, writing the story of this visit, says: 'He [Wesley] drove to my father's house; and, when the door

of his carriage was opened, he came out arrayed in his canonicals. Childlike, I ran to lay hold of him, but my father pulled me back; upon which, extending his hand, he said: "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven." (*Life*, p. 5.)

evening to a more numerous congregation than I ever had seen there before. At length Miss Harvey sees some fruit of all the pains she has taken.

*Tues. 17.*—I met her poor children in the morning, twenty of whom she keeps at school in the village, as she is unwearied in doing good. In the evening I preached in Mr. Hicks's church at Wrestlingworth. I have not seen such a congregation there for many years: neither have I found so much of the power of God. Surely all our labour here will not be in vain.

*Thur. 19.*—I returned to London. In this journey I had a full sight of Lord Salisbury's<sup>1</sup> seat at Hatfield.<sup>2</sup> The park is delightful. Both the fronts of the house are very handsome, though antique. The hall, the assembly-room, and the gallery are grand and beautiful. The chapel is extremely pretty; but the furniture<sup>3</sup> in general (excepting the pictures, many of which

---

*Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 6.30 Matt. xxv. 1, etc.; 7.30 tea, conversed, *Life*; 10.30 garden; 11.30 *Life*; 12.30 dinner, conversed, *Life*; 3 chaise; 5 Wrestli[ng]w[orth], tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Gal. iii. 22 † together, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 7.30 tea, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Hink[s]wo[r]th, *Life*; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 letters; 4 walk; 4.45 prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 *Life*, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*, Matt. xxv. 1, etc., 7, tea, conversed, prayer, *Life*; 1.30 dinner, conversed, *Life*; 5 tea, prayed, *Life*; 6.30 Rev. vii. 8 † *Life*, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 7 2 Cor. vi. 2, tea, prayer, *Life*; 12 walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 chaise, at home, on business, tea; 6 the Trustees; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> This was James, seventh Earl and first Marquis of Salisbury.

<sup>2</sup> Pepys saw 'the house, the Chappell, with brave pictures, and above all the gardens, such as I never saw in all my life.'

<sup>3</sup> Wesley was difficult to please in furniture and pictures. See above, for instance, his criticism on the furniture in Durham Castle, Harewood, and elsewhere. The furniture he left behind at City Road, if scanty, was choice.

are originals) is just such as I should expect in a gentleman's house of five hundred a year.

*Sun. 22.*—I preached at West Street, morning and afternoon, and at Allhallows Church in the evening. It was much crowded; and God gave us so remarkable a blessing as I scarce ever found at that church.

*Tues. 24.*—I met the classes at Deptford, and was vehemently importuned to order the Sunday service in our room at the same time with that of the church. It is easy to see that this would be a formal separation from the Church. We fixed both our morning and evening service, all over England, at such hours as not to interfere with the Church; with this very design—that those of the Church, if they chose it, might attend both the one and the other. But to fix it at the same hour is obliging them to separate either from the Church or us; and this I judge to be not only inexpedient, but totally unlawful for me to do.<sup>1</sup>

---

*Saturday 21<sup>a</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 garden; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 5 tea, conversed; 6 within, letters; 7.45 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.  
Rev. vii. 8, etc.; 2 Cor. xiii. 10; Deut. v. 6.

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Eph. iv. 30! communion, dinner, conversed, sleep; 3 the leaders; 3.30 prayers, Eph. ii. 12, society, coach, tea; 6.30 Allhallows; 7 Eph. ii. 8! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 23<sup>a</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 1–5, select society, tea, *Life*; 12 select society; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 *Life*; 3 the children, *Life*, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.15 prayers, Dan. vi. 18! supper; 8 the bands, *Life*; 9.30.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Jam. ii. 22; letter, *Life*; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 8 at home, letters, *Life*; 12 chaise, at brother Dornf[ord's], dinner, *Life*; 4 class, tea, class; 6.30 Eph. ii. 8; 7.30 letters! at sister Philips', supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See the sequel of this agitation below, pp. 232, 241.

<sup>2</sup> On Oct. 21 he wrote from London to Thomas Carlill, who had been appointed to the Derby circuit, advising with refer-

ence to certain Deeds (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> On the 23rd he wrote from London to Jasper Winscom (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Wed.* 25.<sup>1</sup>—I went to Brentford, but had little comfort there. The society is almost dwindled to nothing. What have we gained by separating from the Church here? Is not this a good lesson for others?

*Thur.* 26.—Mr. Holbrook carried us to Hampton Court,<sup>2</sup> far the finest palace which the King of England has. The buildings are a little town; and nothing can be pleasanter than the park. But, above all, the three fronts of the house, the staircase, and the furniture and pictures in the apartments, are worthy of a king, and not equalled by any in the kingdom, in some respects; not by Blenheim itself, which exceeds it only in its front, in tapestry, and in shockingly immodest pictures.

In the evening I preached to a large and serious congregation at Wandsworth. I think it was about two in the morning that a dog began howling under our window, in a most uncommon manner. We could not stop him by any means. Just then William Barker<sup>3</sup> died.

*Wednesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 *Life*; 12 walk; 12.30 dinner, prayer, chaise; 2.30 at home; 3 on business; 3.30 chaise; 5 Brentford, tea, within, prayed; 6 Dan. vi. 20; 7 class, prayed; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 ; 7 tea, within, letters; 10 chaise; 2 at Mr. Holbrook's; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.45 chaise; 4.45 Wandsworth, tea, prayed; 6 Ho. xiv. 4; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to the Rev. Mr. L—— to whom he wrote on at least one other occasion. Mr. L—— owed his whole education to Wesley, 'in effect your ordination, your curacy, your school, and your wife.' Two letters to Theophilus Lessey which follow do not help the identification. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 135.)

<sup>2</sup> See Macaulay's account of Hampton Court, as improved by William III.

Evelyn greatly admired the gardens. 'Capability' Brown declined to attempt their improvement. Had not William III declined to carry out the whole of Wren's design, the front would not have been inferior to Blenheim.

<sup>3</sup> The Wandsworth parish registers (printed) give, under 'Burials,' William Barker, aged fifty-six, buried Oct. 31.

*Fri.* 27.<sup>1</sup>—I preached once more at Barnet, probably for the last time.

*Sun.* 29.<sup>2</sup>—After preaching at West Street, I went directly to St. Giles's, where I preached before I went abroad, two or three and fifty years ago.<sup>3</sup> And are they not passed as a watch in the night? My subject was the joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth; and truly God confirmed His word. Many seemed to be partakers of that joy, and a solemn awe sat on the whole congregation.

*Monday* the 30th, and the ensuing days, I visited the classes.

*Friday 27*

- 4 Prayed, read; 6 Heb. xii. 13, at Mr. Bark[ers], tea, prayer, chaise; 9 letters; 12 the females; 12.30 letters; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise; 5 Barnet, tea, within; 6 Ecc. vi. 12! class, at brother Fou.; supper, at brother Pa.; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 28*

- 4 Prayed, chaise; 6.45 at brother Brigs's, class; 8 tea, class, *Life*; 11 class, 12 letters; 1 dinner; 2 class; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 read prayers, Phil. ii. 5, etc., communion, society; 8 supper, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, chaise; 9.30 prayers, Eph. v. 15! St. Giles; 12 Lu. xv. 7! coach, at sister Box's, dinner, conversed, prayer, the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 Phil. iii. 13, society, lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Jam. ii. 22, select society; 7 class, tea, class; 1 dinner, class; 5 tea, class, read prayers, Phil. iv. 4, etc., society, class, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Jasper Winscom respecting the new chapel built at Winchester. He deals with the finance of the scheme, and forbids the employment of an attorney. His advice was disregarded, with what result will appear below, Sept. 30, 1788. See Dyson's *Meth. in the Isle of Wight*, p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to John Valton a remarkable disciplinary letter (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 490).

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. ii. p. 139, text and diary. If this service was in his mind

we might conclude that his memory was at fault; but when the still earlier diaries (in the Colman Collection and possibly elsewhere) have been fully deciphered, it will probably be seen that he preached in St. Giles's Church at a much earlier date. It should always be remembered that there is a still earlier period than that which begins with the Journal in 1735, and that during that period Wesley was not only a college tutor and for many months his father's curate, but also an itinerating preacher.



I was careful to take an exact account of the society. I was surprised to find only a hundred and fifty-nine.<sup>1</sup> I thought they had been double the number. I hope, by the assistance of God, within four months to see that none of these want either food or raiment.

Nov. 3, *Fri.*—Taking the advantage of a moonlight evening, I went down to the chapel at Rotherhithe. I never saw it so well filled before, nor with such serious and attentive hearers. Is anything too hard for God? Shall this wilderness blossom and bud as the rose?

*Sun.* 5.—I buried the remains of John Cowmeadow,<sup>2</sup> another

---

*Tuesday* 31

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, class ; 4.30 tea, prayer, on business, prayed ; 6.30 read the letters, the leaders, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

Nov. 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 5 tea, within, prayer ; 6 prayed, *Life* ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday* 2

- 4 Prayed, class, tea ; 8 class ; 1 at sister Westr., within, prayer ; 2 class ; 4 30 *Life* ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Col. ii. 6 ! the bands ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday* 3

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 4 tea, chaise ; 6 Rotherhithe, Heb. xii. 5, class ; 8 at brother Cookendale's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday* 4

- 4 Prayed, *Life*, christened Cat. C., tea ; 7 chaise ; 8 letters ; dinner, conversed, prayer, letters, *Life* ; 4 prayed, walk ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 read the letters ; 7 communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday* 5

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, 1 Pet. iii. 4, 5, communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.15 sleep, prayed, buried John Cowmead[ow], leaders, tea, prayed ; 5 Phil. iii. 13, society, within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> It seems tolerably certain that a few words have here accidentally dropped out of the text. Obviously, as the context shows, he is thinking of poor members in the society, whose numbers, he is pleasingly surprised to find, are less than he expected. He promises to look after these in the four months of winter, and

in carrying out his promise he seems to have instituted an order of poor stewards whom he calls the 'Fathers of the poor.' They are mentioned several times during that winter. See Diary, Nov. 17, 24, &c. For the membership see *Minutes of Conference* 1786 and 1787.

<sup>2</sup> He travelled only three years.

martyr to loud and long preaching. To save his life, if possible, when he was half dead, I took him to travel with me. But it was too late. He revived a little, but soon relapsed ; and, after a few months, died in peace. He had the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, and was of an exemplary behaviour.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues. 7.*—I visited the classes, and found them much increased both in grace and number. The house was, as usual, well filled in the evening, and many were refreshed and comforted.

*Thur. 9.*—In the evening I preached at Stratford, and, understanding I had many good sort of people to deal with, I endeavoured to stir them up, by strongly showing what it is to build upon a rock ; after showing them the various ways whereby the generality of good men (so called) usually build upon the sand.

---

*Monday 6*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 4, etc., select society ; 7 class, tea, class ; 12 select society, dinner ; 2 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.15 prayers, Mon., Matt. vi. 19, supper ; 7.30 the bands ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 4, etc., class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, within ; 2 class ; 4.30 at brother Hales's, conversed ; 5 class ; 6.30 Phil. iii. 14 ! 8 at the Chapel, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 6 class, tea, class, chaise ; 1 at home, on business, chaise ; 2 High[bury] Place, dinner, conversed, *Life* ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, *Life* ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 9*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life* ; 12.30 at home, on business ; 1.45 Stratford, dinner, *Life*, tea ; 5 class ; 6 Mat. vii. 24, supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, *Life* ; 8 tea, prayer, *Life* ; 1 dinner, conversed, *Life* ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayed, read narrative ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.  
2 Tim. i. 7 ; 2 Thess. ii. 16.

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 12 chaise, at home ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 letters ; 4 prayed, at A[dam] Clarke's, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, 2 Thes. ii. 16, communion ; 8 supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 4 he wrote from Dublin to Henry Moore (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Sun.* 12.<sup>1</sup>—I preached, morning and afternoon, for the use of our little charity-school,<sup>2</sup> where forty boys and twenty girls are trained up both for this world and the world to come.

*Mon.* 13.—I retired for a few days to Highbury Place, that I might go on in my work without interruption. I returned to town on *Thursday* the 16th, and, after preaching on 1 Tim. vi. 20, had a comfortable meeting with the bands. Their shyness is vanished away, and we have only one incon-

*Sunday 12<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters, chaise, Chapel, prayed; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xviii. 3! communion; 1 dinner, sleep, prayed, the leaders; 3.30 prayers, 2 Thess. iii. 13! society; 6 chaise, society, prayed, conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 10! select society, within, tea, within, tea, within, prayer, letters, writ society; 1 at brother Go[—]its, dinner, prayer, conversed; 2 chaise, High[bury] P[lace], writ society, tea; 5 prayed; 6.15 prayers, Matt. , supper, prayed; 9.30.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, hymns; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 hymns; 1 dinner, writ for the pocket hymn-book; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, writ hymns; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, hymns; 7.30 tea, within, prayer, hymns, Mr. Dodwell. Jo[h]n Atla[y]; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 hymns, prayed; 5 M. Owen, Morgan, Colston; 5 tea, conversed; 7.30 prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayed; 9.45.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, hymns; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, writ for the poor; 10 letters, chaise; 12 at home, letter; 1 at brother Urling's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 at home, letters; 5 tea, read, within to some; 6.30 read prayers, 1 Tim. vi. 20; 7.30 the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 11 he wrote from London to Joseph Taylor, in Aberdeen: 'Our preachers have as much need of temperance in preaching as in eating and drinking' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*); and to William Simpson, on 'mending or ending' contentious and stubborn spirits (enlarged in new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> This originally was Silas Told's school (see above, vol. vi. p. 221). In 1801 the school met at 27 Providence Row, Moorfields. (Stevenson's *City Road Chapel*, p. 41.)

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from London to Jasper Winscom (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 525).

venience—we have not time to hear all those that are willing to speak.<sup>1</sup>

*Friday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters, within to some; 12 the females; 1 prayer; 2 dinner, Mag.; 4 the Fathers of the Poor [see above, Aug. 30]! 5.15 at Mrs. Rankin's, M. Morgan; 6 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 18*

- 4 Prayed, writ Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ society; 11 writ Journal; 1 dinner, prayed; 2 read, prayer; 3 visited many; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 2 Tim. i. 7! communion, the leaders, supper, read, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 19*

- 4.45 Letters; 7.45 Sp[italfields]; 9.30 prayers, Jo. xi. 43, 44! communion; 1 at brother Fellows's, dinner, conversed, coach; 2.45 Shadwell; 3 2 Tim. ii. 19, tea, conversed, coach; 5.45 letter, prayed, society, love-feast, supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.  
2 Tim. ii. 9.

*Monday 20*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 4, select society, writ society; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited some; 12 select society; 1.30 at brother Bar.'s, in talk; 2.30 dinner, prayer, visited, tea, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 1 Tim. iii. 5! supper, the bands; 9.30.

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 10! writ society, tea; 8 walk, Lambeth; 9 writ society; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 society; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iii. 4; 7.30 class, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, society; 6 2 Tim. i. 7! society, tea, conversed; 8 visited many; 10.30 chaise, on business; 11.30 visited many; 2 at Mr. Wo., dinner, prayer, visited many; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 read prayers, Tit. i. 19, communion, chaise, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, *Life*; 1 dinner, within, prayer, [—] *Life*; 4.30 [cipher]  $\infty$ , tea, within; 5.30 prayed; 6.30 Tit. ii. 11, 12, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 24*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 12 the females; 1 prayer; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 society; 4 the Fathers [of the Poor], within, prayer; 5 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 read Mag.; 8 supper, conversed! prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 16 he wrote from near London to Thomas Warwick (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Sun.* 26.<sup>1</sup>—After officiating at West Street morning and afternoon, I took coach at seven in the evening. We had a clear, pleasant night, and reached Norwich about eleven on *Monday* the 27th. I found all things in peace, through the zeal and prudence of Jasper Robinson<sup>2</sup> and his fellow labourers. The congregation in the evening was nearly as large as it usually is on Sunday, and more than twice as large at six in the morning as it is accustomed to be.

*Tues.* 28.—About noon I preached at Caistor,<sup>3</sup> a little town twenty miles east of Norwich, to a little, serious congregation; the greater part of them seemed to be ripe for a blessing.

---

*Saturday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 on business, Mag.; 1.30 dinner, prayer; 2 on business, prayed; 3 visited many, tea, prayed, conversed; 6 prayers, Heb. i. 14! society, communion; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel, prayers, Col. i. 10, dinner, christened, prayed, the leaders; 3.30 prayers, Heb. ii. 3, society, supper; 7 coach, together; 11.30.

*Monday 27*

- 6 Conversed, tea, coach; 11 Norwich, Mr. Hunt, letters; 1 dinner, 2 read narrative; 3 read, prayed, tea, coach; 5.30 prayed; 6 2 Tim. i. 7! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Lu. ix. 62! the preachers, in talk, prayer, tea, conversed, prayer, visited, read; 10 chaise; 12 Lowest[oft], Mag.; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 Mag., prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 1 Cor. xii. 31, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to William Black, in Nova Scotia (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 485; also to Francis Wrigley at Redruth: 'I would no more take a pillow from under the head of a dying person than I would put a pillow upon his mouth' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> He entered the itinerancy in 1776, laboured for twenty-three years, and died in 1797, greatly honoured for his zeal and piety (*Meth. Mag.* 1798, pp. 231-4).

<sup>3</sup> On the coast, 3 miles N. of Yar-

mouth. The preaching-house, since converted into cottages, may still be seen. On this occasion Clement Burton filled his pocket with stones to assail the preacher; but, arrested by his venerable aspect, he listened, was convinced of sin, converted under the sermon, and maintained his fidelity to his life's end. Mrs. Albert Kerridge, the wife of an ex-circuit steward, is his descendant (*Meth. Rec.* June 18, 1903. See also Watmough's *Meth. in Yarmouth*, pp. 86-90).



The house at Yarmouth was thoroughly filled in the evening, and many attended in the morning likewise. Once more the combatants here have laid down their arms, and solemnly promise to continue in peace and love. *Wednesday* and *Thursday*<sup>1</sup> I spent comfortably at Lowestoft, among a quiet, loving people.

DEC. 1, *Fri.*<sup>2</sup>—I took a solemn leave of them at six. At nine I preached at North Cove, with much enlargement of spirit; and about eleven at Beccles, to more than their preaching-house could contain; and all of them appeared as serious and attentive as the congregation at Yarmouth. In the evening there seemed to be a considerable shaking even among the dry bones at Loddon<sup>3</sup>; and such a company attended at Mr. Crisp's in the morning as I never saw there before.

*Sat.* 2.—I returned to Norwich, and was much pleased in the evening with the largeness and seriousness of the congregation.

---

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Heb. xii. 1, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12.30 visited; 1 at brother M——, dinner, Mag., prayed, tea; 6.30 Deut. v. 7! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30*

(Blank, no entry.)

DEC. 1, *Friday*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Lu. i. 72! tea; 7.30 chaise, N[orth] Cove, 1 Jo. i. 3! 10 chaise; 11 Beccles, Matt. xxii. 4! chaise; 1.30 Loddon; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 Mag., prayed; 4.15 tea, prayed; 6 1 Pet. iv. 18! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 1 Sam. xxi. 8! Mag., tea, conversed; 9 coach; 11 Norwich, on business, Mag.; 1 at Dr. Hunt's, dinner, conversed, sleep, prayed; 2.30 Jo. iv. 24! letters, tea; 5.30 on business, prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 55! supper, prayer; 9.45.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 30 he wrote to Freeborn Garretson (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 71).

<sup>2</sup> In December he wrote to an unnamed brother a severe disciplinary letter, a study in wisdom, candour, and

tenderness (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 140).

<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Lydia Flegg had removed from Beighton to Loddon in 1784, and soon after joined the society (*Meth. Mag.* 1826, p. 861).

*Sun. 3.*—I administered the Lord's Supper at eight, and afterwards attended our parish church. Besides the little company that went with me, and the clerk and minister, I think we had five men and six women ; and this is a Christian country !

Our house could in no wise contain the congregation, either in the afternoon or in the evening ; and at both times great was the power of God in the midst of them. I have not seen, for many years, such a prospect of doing good in this city.

*Mon. 4.*—I was strongly importuned by our friends at Long Stratton to give them a sermon there. I heard of a young woman in that country who had uncommon fits, and of one that had lately preached ; but I did not know that it was one and the same person. I found her in the very house to which I went, and went and talked with her at large. I was surprised. Sarah Mallet,<sup>1</sup> two or three and twenty years old, is of the same size that Jane Cooper was ; and is, I think, full as much devoted to God, and of as strong an understanding. But she is not likely to live, having a species of consumption which I believe is never cured. Of the following relation, which she gave me, there are numberless witnesses.

Some years since it was strongly impressed upon her that she ought to call sinners to repentance. This impression she vehemently resisted, believing herself quite unqualified, both by her sin and her ignorance, till it was suggested, ' If you do it not willingly, you shall do it whether you will or no.' She fell into a fit, and, while utterly senseless, thought she was in the preaching-house in Lowestoft, where she prayed and preached for near an hour, to a numerous congregation. She

*Sunday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea ; 8 communion ; 9 letters ; 11 prayers ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2.15 sleep ; 2.30 Rom. xiii. 10 ! prayed, tea, conversed ; 5 prayed ; 5.30 Rom. xiii. 11, etc., society, Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 Eph. vi. 11, Mag. ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 10.30 chaise ; 12 Stratton, Sar[ah] Mallet, conversed, prayed ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 1 Cor. i. 23, chaise, tea, prayed ; 6 Lu. viii. 10 ! the leaders, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See *Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1895, p. 66 ; *Arm. Mag.* 1788, pp. 91, 130, 185, 238 ; and Taft's *Holy Women*, p. 79,

where several letters from Wesley to her are inserted. She afterwards married Mr. Boyce, a local preacher.

then opened her eyes, and recovered her senses. In a year or two she had eighteen of these fits, in every one of which she imagined herself to be preaching in one or another congregation. She then cried out, 'Lord, I *will* obey Thee ; I *will* call sinners to repentance.' She has done so occasionally from that time ; and her fits returned no more.

I preached at one to as many as the house could contain, of people that seemed ready prepared for the Lord. In the evening the hearts of the whole congregation at Norwich seemed to be bowed as the heart of one man. I scarce ever saw them so moved. Surely God will revive His work in this place, and we shall not always find it so cold and comfortless as it has long been.

*Tues. 5.*—In the afternoon I took coach again, and returned to London at eight on *Wednesday* morning. All the time I could save to the end of the week I spent in transcribing the society—a dull but necessary work, which I have taken upon myself once a year for near these fifty years.<sup>1</sup>

*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 1 Cor. x. 31 ! within ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, visited many ; 11 Mag. ; 2 at Mr. Thirgar's(?), within, dinner ; 3 Mag., prayed ; 4 tea, conversed ; 4.30 mail coach ; 8 supper, within, sleep.

*Wednesday 6*

- 6 Together ; 8 at brother Bumst[ead's], tea, conversed, letters ; 2.30 at brother Wright's ; 3 dinner, visited many ; 5 at brother Wri[ght's], tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Heb. xii. 14 ! 7 communion, [—], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., letters ; 8 tea, prayer, on business ; 9.30 coach, Hi[gh]b[ury] Pl[ace], writ society ; 1.30 garden, dinner, conversed ; 3 society ; 5.30 tea, society, prayed, society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 8*

- 4 Prayed, writ society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, society ; 12 on business ; 1 society ; 2 dinner ; 3 writ society ; 6 tea, prayed, society, supper prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. 9 he wrote from London to Mrs. Fletcher. He has finished her husband's *Life*. He only awaits his brother Charles's elegy (which does not appear to have been written). He advises her to spend the greater part of

her time in Madeley ; but not all, for he hopes to meet her in London and Yorkshire (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 408). On the 12th he wrote to Miss Cooke on the continual marvel of his own good health (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 97).

*Wed.* 13.—I retired to Peckham, where, the next evening, I preached to as many as the house would well contain, and found much liberty of spirit in enforcing upon them the glorying only in the cross of Christ.

*Sat.* 16.—I returned to London.

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer, coach ; 9 at home, letters ; 1.30 at brother Butch[er's], dinner, conversed ; 2 letters, prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Jam. ii. 22 ! society, communion, supper ; 8.15 Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Acts x. 34 ! communion, dinner ; 2.30 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Jam. iii. 17 ! society, coach, society ; the bands ; 9.30.

*Monday 11*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 5-9, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayed, letters ; 10.30 Chapel, Captain Smith, select society ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters ; 4 visited some ; 6.30 Ja. iv. 14 ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 5-9, A. Ja., [cipher]  $\infty$ , writ narrative ; tea, conversed, prayer, walk ; 9 at home, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, 2 letters ; 4.30 sister Westr., tea ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 read prayers, Jam. iv. 13, the leaders, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 10 visited, coach ; 12.30 Peckham, writ society ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 society, prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed, society, prayed ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Thursday 14*

- 4 Prayed, writ society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, society ; 1 at Mr. Godden's, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 letters, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 letters ; 7 Gal. vi. 14 ! letters ; 8.30 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.45.

*Friday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 1 walk ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2 letters ; 4 prayed, at sister Thornt[on's], tea, conversed, prayer ; 7 prayed, writ narrative, supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Saturday 16.* The frost began !

- 4 Prayed, Will, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ society ; 11.30 coach ; 12 at brother Thornt[on's], letters ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 writ society letter, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 read prayers, 1 Pet. iv. 7 ! communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

*Sun. 17.*—We had, as usual, a very solemn and comfortable season at Spitalfields.

*Wed. 20.*<sup>1</sup>—I retired to Highbury Place; but how changed! Where are the three amiable sisters? One is returned to her father, one deprived of her reason, and one in Abraham's bosom!<sup>2</sup>

*Sunday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Sp[italfields]; 9.30 prayers, Acts xvii. 30! communion; 1 at brother Dup[lex's], dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep; 3 the leaders; 4 tea, conversed, prayed; 5 prayers, 1 Pet. v. 10! 6 society; 7 within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 18*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 11, etc., within to some; 8 visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 [—]; 12 select society; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 read narrative, prayed, visited, tea, conversed, prayer! 6.15 read prayers, 2 Pet. i. 5, etc., supper, the bands, read narrative; 9.30.

*Tuesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 9, etc., read narrative; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 9 letters; 1 dinner; 2 letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 2 Pet. ii. 9! the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, on business; 10 Hi[gh]b[ury] Place, writ sermon; 2 dinner; 3.30 writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Mr. William Shepherd, of Banbury, brother of the Rev. Richard H. Shepherd, for many years minister of Ranelagh Chapel, Chelsea, a man greatly beloved by the Methodists of London for his labours among them during the later years of his life. Wesley's correspondent was a local preacher. The letter acknowledges an account of 'Sister Peck's death.' William Shepherd at this date seems to have belonged to the Oxford society (*W.M. Mag.* 1852, p. 785). On the same day he wrote to Zechariah Yewdall—envied by several because 'they say, you are one of my favourites.' If so, Wesley did not spare a favourite preacher either work or advice (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 15). On the 22nd he wrote to John Valton, concerned about his friend's health; about the poor in Bristol and London: he was amazed that, in three kingdoms,

he could not find a fit master for Kingswood School. 'Pray do as much as you can, and do not attempt to do more, or you will very soon do nothing' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 490).

<sup>2</sup> This reference supplies further evidence that Wesley's host at Highbury Place was John Horton (see above, vol. vi. p. 460). Mr. Horton married Miss Mary Durbin (above, vol. vi. p. 295), who died on May 16 of this year (1786). She is the last-named of the 'three amiable sisters'; the second is referred to by John Valton in his *Journal* for Feb. 18, 1790: 'Miss Durbin, who has long been deranged in her faculties'; and the third, Miss Alice Durbin, who died in 1834, aged seventy-seven years, and is buried in Bristol, may be fairly assumed to be one who had 'returned to her father' (*W.H.S.* vol. iii. p. 24; vii. p. 16; viii. p. 117).



*Sat. 23.*—By great importunity I was induced (having little hope of doing good) to visit two of the felons in Newgate, who lay under sentence of death. They appeared serious; but I can lay little stress on appearances of this kind. However, I wrote in their behalf to a great man; and perhaps it was in consequence of this that they had a reprieve.

*Sun. 24.*—I was desired to preach at the Old Jewry.<sup>1</sup> But the church was cold, and so was the congregation. We had a congregation of another kind the next day, *Christmas Day*, at four in the morning, as well as five in the evening at the new chapel, and at West Street chapel about noon.

---

*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, prayer, sermon; 2 dinner, sermon; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, sermon; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayed; 9.30.

*Friday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, coach; 4 at home, letters; 5 tea, prayed, Mag.; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, writ narrative; 12 Newgate! 1.15 at sister Sha., dinner, conversed, letter, prayed; 5 tea, within; 6 prayers, 1 Jo. iv. 19! communion; 8 supper, Pen[ry]; 8.30 on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Bible, walk; 8 Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Acts xxiv. 16; 11.45 Old Jewry, prayers, Acts xxiv. 25! at brother Cary's; 1 dinner; 2.30 sleep, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, 1 Jo. iv. 10! society, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 25*

- 3.30 Prayers, Jo. iii. 17, select society, within, tea, married C. Whe., tea, walk; 9.45 Chapel; 10 prayers, Psa. xlv. 13! at sister Brann's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 read, prayed, tea, conversed; 5 prayers, Jo. i. 18! the married men, prayed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10 prayers, P[—], communion, visited; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 writ narrative, within, tea, prayed; 6 read prayers, Psa. cxix. ult., the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> For this famous Presbyterian edifice in Meeting-house Court see Stoughton's *History of Religion in England*, vol. vi. p. 83, and Pike's *Ancient Meeting-houses*, p. 97. The Old Jewry was noted for many

Nonconformist lectureships; amongst them were numbered the popular lectures by Lardner on Credibility. The congregation removed to Jewin Street in 1808.

*Sun. 31.*—From those words of Isaiah to Hezekiah, 'Set thy house in order,' I strongly exhorted all who had not done it already to settle their temporal affairs without delay. It is a strange madness which still possesses many, that are in other respects men of understanding, who put this off from day to day, till death comes in an hour when they looked not for it.

1787. JAN. 1, *Mon.*—We began the service at four in the morning, to an unusually large congregation. We had another comfortable opportunity at the new chapel at the usual hour, and a third in the evening at West Street.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, letters, walk; 10 Chapel, prayers, Jo. xxi. 21! communion; 1 at brother Jacob's, dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some, walk; 4 No[r]th Green, writ; 4.30 tea, read, prayed, writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Thursday 28*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter; 1 at Mr. [———], the [——], at Mr. Ford's, dinner; 2 conversed, prayer; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Mag.; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Friday 29*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 9 E. B. [cipher] α, sermon; 12 the females, sermon; 1 prayer, at T[homas] Olivers'; 2.30 dinner, within, prayer, visited, tea, conversed, prayed, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer on business; 10.

*Saturday 30*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, sermon; 3.30 prayed; 4.30 at sister Freem[an's], tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Jo. xxi. 21. communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 31*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 prayers, Isa. xxxvii. 3, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.15 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders; 4 tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Isa. xxxviii. 5! society, the married women, supper, on business, supper, conversed; 9.15.

JAN. 1, 1787, *Monday*

- 3.30 Drest, 2 Cor. v. 17! 6 select society, tea, conversed; 8 writ narrative; 10 prayers, Gen. xvii. 1! communion, writ narrative; 2 dinner, prayer; 3 walk, Chapel, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 prayed, prayers, 2 Cor. v. 17, supper, the bands; 9.30.

*Tues. 2.*—I went over to Deptford ; but, it seemed, I was got into a den of lions.<sup>1</sup> Most of the leading men of the society were mad for separating from the Church. I endeavoured to reason with them, but in vain ; they had neither sense nor even good manners left. At length, after meeting the whole society, I told them : ‘ If you are resolved, you may have your service in church hours ; but, remember, from that time you will see my face no more.’ This struck deep ; and from that hour I have heard no more of separating from the Church.<sup>2</sup>

*Friday* the 5th, and in the vacant hours of the following days, I read Dr. Hunter’s *Lectures*. They are very lively and ingenious. The language is good, and the thoughts generally just ; but they do not at all suit my taste. I do not admire that florid way of writing.<sup>3</sup> Good sense does not need to be so studiously adorned. I love St. John’s style, as well as matter.

---

*Tuesday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xvii. 1 ! letters ; 8 on business ; 9 [—] chaise, tea, walk ; 11 letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 chaise ; 4 visited at P. Lievre, tea, prayed ; 6.30 1 Jo. i. 3, society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Wednesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative ; 11 christened Sar[ah] Phillips ; 12 visited ; 1.30 dinner ; 3 coach ; 4 visited many ; 5 at Mr. Wo[lf]f’s, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Rom. ii. 29 ! communion, coach ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 4*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 13, communion, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ ; 12 coach ; 1 at Mrs. [—], conversed, dinner, prayer ; 4 at home, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6 prayers, Rom. iii. 22, the bands, N[orth] G[reen], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 5*

- 4 Prayed, read Dr. Hunter ; 12 the females ; 1 prayer ; 2.15 dinner, within, prayer, Hunter ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 prayed, Kely[—], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 217 ; and below, p. 241.

<sup>2</sup> On Jan. 3 he wrote from near London to Adam Clarke, then in Guernsey, approving his zeal for discipline, without which the work of God cannot prosper, and giving rules for health (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 101).

<sup>3</sup> The *W.H.S.*, vol. iv. p. 236, assumes

that the reference here is to Dr. Henry Hunter, who delivered in the Scots’ Church, London Wall, a series of lectures on *Sacred Biography, or the History of the Patriarchs*. Warburton describes Hunter’s declamation as ‘florid.’ There were two other writers (brothers) of this name, John and William, but Dr. Henry is more probably the lecturer referred to.



SOME LONDON CHURCHES IN WHICH WESLEY PREACHED DURING THE PERIOD COVERED BY THIS VOLUME.

1. ST. ETHELBURGA'S.  
(See p. 52.)

2. ST. JOHN'S, CLERKENWELL.  
(See p. 348.)

3. ALL HALLOWS, LOMBARD STREET.  
(See pp. 217, 458.)

4. ST. SWITHIN, LONDON STONE.  
(See p. 237)

(From Clark's 'Architectura Ecclesiastica Londini,' 1820.)





*Sun. 7.*—At the desire of many of our friends, we began that solemn work of renewing our covenant with God at three in the afternoon, two hours earlier than usual.

*Monday* the 8th and the four following days I went a-begging for the poor. I hoped to be able to provide food and raiment for those of the society who were in pressing want, yet had no weekly allowance. These were about two hundred. But I was much disappointed. Six or seven, indeed, of our brethren gave ten pounds apiece. If forty or fifty had done this, I could

*Saturday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Hunter ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ sermon ; 1 dinner, letters ; 4 visited, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Psa. xxxix. 8 ! communion, Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 7*

- 4 Prayed, on business, letter ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xii. 1 ; 12 communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, buried, prayed ; 3 the Covenant ; 6.30 prayed ; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxvi. 11 ! select society, within ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited many ; 12 select society ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayed, visited ; 4.15 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Ro. vi. 23 ! 8 supper, the bands ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxvi. 11 ! letter, tea ; 8 visited many ; 1 at brother Phelp[s's], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 writ narrative, prayed, tea ; 6.30 Ro. vii. 24 ! the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, visited ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, letter, prayed, tea ; 6 prayers, Ro. viii. 33 ; 7 communion, coach, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer ; 8.45 visited ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 letters ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. ix. ! the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 visited many ; 12 the females, letters ; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4.30 tea ; 5 Committee for Poor ; 7.15 prayed, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, prayer letters ; 11 chaise, with sister Wri[gh]t ; 12.30 Woodford, conversed, dinner, prayer ; 2 chaise, visited ; 4.45 visited, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers ; 7 Rom. xi. 34, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

have carried my design into execution. However, much good was done with two hundred pounds, and many sorrowful hearts made glad.<sup>1</sup>

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xii. 6 ! communion, dinner ; 2 prayer, sleep ; 3 the leaders, prayers, Matt. xii. 43 ! tea, society, coach ; 6 society, letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i., *ad fin.*, select society, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, chaise ; 12 select society ; 1.30 at brother Jenkins's, dinner, conversed, prayer, visited many ; 4 tea, conversed, prayer, conversed ; 6.15 prayers, Rom. xiii. *ad fin.*, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. ii. *ad fin.*, A. Ja., [cipher], letters ; 7 tea, letters, visited many ; 11 letters, visited ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 leaders ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 prayers ; 7 Rom. xiv. 17 ! the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, prayer, letters ; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; prayers, Rom. xv. 2 ! communion ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 2 Hi[gh]b[ury] Place, Accounts, tea ; 6 Mr. Gasken, conversed, supper, prayer ; 10.

*Friday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Accounts ; 7 tea, prayer, [—], Mag. ; 11 at home, accounts, females ; 1 prayer ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed ; 4.30 [—], tea, prayer ; 6 Committee ; 8.30 supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 20<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, prayer, letters, coach ; 10.15 letters, visited, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 visited, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. ii. 2 ! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business, ill ; 10.

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 12 he wrote from London to Miss Taylor (*Wesley Banner*, vol. i. p. 29) ; on the 17th to Richard Rodda in warm approval of 'that blessed work of setting up Sunday Schools in Chester. It seems that these will be one great means of reviving religion throughout

the nation.' (*W.M. Mag.* 1846, p. 562, from an article by Thomas Marriott on Sunday Schools ; see also Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 500.)

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Andrew Inglis (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 225).

*Sun. 21.*—I preached at St. Swithin's church to a numerous and serious congregation.<sup>1</sup>

*Thur. 25.*—I went to Dorking, and found a lively and well-established people.

*Sat. 27.*—I began the heavy work of meeting the classes in London.

*Sunday 21*

6 Prayed, letter ; 9.30 Sp[italfields], prayers, Matt. xix. 21 ! dinner ; 2.15 sleep, the leaders, Rom. xii. 6, and xv. 2 ! 6 St. Swithin's, prayers, 1 Cor. iii. 11, etc., supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 ill.

*Monday 22*

4.30 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 select society, Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 12 select society ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 sermon, prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. iv. 2 ! supper ; 7.45 the bands, on business ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 23*

4.45 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 Mag. ; 1 at brother Walt., dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 prayer, walk, letters ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Psa. cxvi. 17, 28 ; 7.30 the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

4 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 5 prayed, tea ; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. vii. 29 ! communion ; 8 at home, supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 25*

4 Prayed, writ narrative, tea ; 7 chaise, with Sa., Sm., Mag. ; 9 Inn, chaise ; 12 Dork[ing], Mag. ; 2.30 dinner, Mag., prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 37 ! class, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 26*

4 Prayed, Mag. ; 6 Matt. xxii. 39, tea, conversed ; 7.30 chaise, conversed, Inn ; 12 chaise, at home, letters ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters, tea, prayed ; 6 Committee ; 9 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 27*

4 Prayed, letters ; 7 class, tea, class, letter ; 11 class, letter, dinner ; 2 class ; 4.30 within, tea, conversed ; 6 read prayers, 1 Cor. viii. 1 ! communion ! supper, Pen[ry] ; 9 on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 28*

4 Prayed, letters ; 8 Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xxv. 1, etc., communion, dinner ; 2.30 sleep, the leaders, prayers, Matt. ix. 19 ! society, coach, society, Mr. Jo[h]nson ; 8 conversed, supper, prayer ; 9.15.

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 24 he wrote from London to John Mason (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 454).

FEB. 2, *Fri.*—I endeavoured to reconcile two of our brethren that were at variance, and one of them was very willing ; but the other raged like a bear bereaved of her whelps.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun.* 4.—While I applied the parable of the Sower at the new chapel God was with us of a truth. The stout-hearted trembled ; as they did, likewise, in the evening, while I applied ‘ Many are called, but few are chosen.’

---

*Monday 29*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. ii. 1, etc., select society ; 7 class, tea, [cipher] ᷚ class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class, tea, class ; 6 read prayers, 1 Cor. x. 11 ; 7 society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, class ; 11 visited, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xi. 28 ! the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, class ; 4.45 tea, prayer, prayed, letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.  
Psa. cxvi. 17, 18 ; Mat. ix. 19.

*FEB. 1, Thursday*

- 4.45 Prayed ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, prayer ; 2 class, tea ; 5 letters, prayed ; 6 letters ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 2*

- 4 Prayed, writ society ; 6 class ; 8 writ society ; 10 visited ; 10.30 class ; 1 dinner ; 2 class, tea, conversed ; 5 at home, prayed ; 6 Ja. Ke[—], T. We[—] ; 8.30 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, within, prayer ; 9.30 Mag. ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited many ; 5 at brother Pr[at]t's, tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. xv. 55 ! communion, supper ; 8.15 Pen[ry] on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 the preachers, prayed ; 9.30 prayers, Mark iv. 3 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 4 tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, Matt. xx. 16 ! society, Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 3 he wrote a Preface to his *Extract* from Mr. Reynolds's book, *God's Revenge against Adultery and Murder* (*Works*, vol. xiv. p. 293), which appeared

in *Arm. Mag.* for 1787 ; and the next day a letter to Mrs. Thornton (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 491).

*Wed. 7.*—I preached at Brentford, and in the morning; *Thursday* evening at Lambeth. At both places I found many who promise not to be forgetful hearers, but doers of the word.

Being earnestly desired by our brethren at Newark, one hundred and twenty-four miles from London, to come and open their new house, I took the mail-coach,<sup>1</sup> *Friday* the 9th in the evening, and reached Newark the next day about four in the

*Monday 5*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. ii. 9, select society; 7 class, tea, class; 12 select society; 1 dinner; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Matt. xx. 16! supper, the bands; 9.30.  
Matt. xx. 16.

*Tuesday 6*

- 4 Prayed; 6 class, tea, class; 12 select society; 1 dinner; 2 class; 4.30 tea, class; 6.30 Mark iv. 3! class, coach, supper, conversed, on business, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 class, tea, class; 12.30 visited, communion; 1.30 dinner, conversed, visited; 3.30 chaise; 4.30 at brother Blake's, tea, within, writ narrative, prayed; 6.30 Mark iv. 3, coach, class, prayer, at Mr. Holb[rook's], supper, prayer; 10.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 2 Pet. ii. 9, tea, within, chaise; 9 Lambeth, letters; 10 [cipher] letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 prayed, tea; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! 7.30 class, supper; 9.30.

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Phil. ii. 12! letters; 11.30 chaise, at home, on business; 1.30 visited; 2.15 dinner, read; 3 letters; 5 tea, within, prayed, leaders; 7 supper; 8 coach with Jo[hn] Horton, etc.; 10 sleep.

*Saturday 10*

- 6 Within; 4.30 Huntingdon, tea, prayer; 5 coach, *Chinese Fragment*; 11.30 Grantham; 12.30 coach; 2.15 Newark, dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea; 6 prayed, writ narrative; 7 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This is the first time that Wesley appears to have travelled by the new mails. Their introduction was opposed by the Post Office officials. They feared murder if the guards were armed. But no mail-coach was ever robbed in England. The pace of the 'mails' was, at first, six miles an hour, gradually increased to as much as eleven miles. The

mail that Wesley travelled by was the London, York, and Newcastle, then the only mail on the great North Road. For an interesting note on the difficulties of finding a seat at intermediate points on the return journey (Feb. 12, 13), and how Wesley met the difficulty, see *W.H.S.* vol. vii. pp. 52, 53.



afternoon. But having a great cold, and being so hoarse that I could not preach, I desired Mr. Mather to supply my place till I had recovered my voice.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun.* 11.—Having partly recovered my voice, I preached in the new house at nine<sup>2</sup>—a lightsome, cheerful building, and gave notice of preaching at five in the afternoon. But it was not long before I received a message from the mayor to desire me to begin preaching a little later, that himself and several of the aldermen might the more conveniently attend. They all came at half an hour past five, and as many people as could possibly squeeze in ; and God opened my mouth to speak strong words, and the hearts of many to receive them. Surely God will have a people in this place that will adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

*Mon.* 12.—There being no places to be had in the York coach, Mr. Broadbent and I went across the country to Hinckley. I now inquired concerning the poor wretch who, when I was here last, while he was praying to God to damn his eyes, was in the instant struck blind.<sup>3</sup> So, it seems, he continued for some time ; but, as soon as he recovered his sight, he was just as profane as before. Although it rained, and the people had no notice till we came, yet the preaching-house was quickly filled ; and many, I believe, were filled with peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.

*Tues.* 13.—Leaving the society here much alive in God, I

---

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters, chaise ; 8 tea ; 9.30 prayers, Gal. vi. 14, communion, writ narrative ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 sleep, tea ; 9 Broadb[ent], Folgha[m] ; 10 sleep.

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer ; 5.30 chaise ; 8.30 Nott[in]gh[am], tea, chaise ; 1.30 Leic[este]r, chaise ; 4.15 Hin[c]kle[y], within, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Mark iv. 3 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 8.30.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative ; 6 2 Pet. ii. 9, within ; 8 tea, conversed, Mag. ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 chaise ; 4.15 Coventry, tea, within, prayer ; 5.30 mail coach, together ; 9.30 sleep.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 10 he wrote from Newark to Jonathan Edmondson, warning him to 'hear nothing of the disputes' (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 216).

<sup>2</sup> Guildhall Street. About 1826 this

was superseded by Barnby Gate Chapel, but continued in use for day-school purposes to a much later date (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 239).

<sup>3</sup> See above, July 10, 1786.

went on to Coventry. Here, finding places vacant in the Liverpool mail-coach, we set out in the evening, and reached London the next morning, *Wednesday* the 14th.<sup>1</sup>

*Thur.* 15.—I preached at Deptford, and was agreeably surprised to find the threatening storm blown over, and all our brethren in peace and love with each other.<sup>2</sup> From hence, on *Friday* the 16th,<sup>3</sup> I went to Rotherhithe, which used to be one of the most uncomfortable places in England. But it was far otherwise now. Many of the people seemed much alive to God, and His presence was manifested in the congregation in a very uncommon manner.

*Sat.* 17.—I went on in reading that odd book, entitled *A Chinese Fragment*. As to the Chinese themselves, I believe they are almost as *religious*, but nothing near so honest, as the Turks; so that I account the contrasting them with the Christians to be a mere pious fraud. Du Halde's<sup>4</sup> word I will not take for a straw; but there are many and just remarks in the

---

*Wednesday 14*

- 5 Within; 8.30 at home, on business; 10 chaise; 11.30 at sister Philips's, writ narrative, on business; 1.45 dinner, conversed, letters, class, tea, class; 6.30 Mark iii. 31! class; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 16*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative; 6 writ letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 1 dinner; 3 chaise; 4 at Mr. Crookenden's, within, tea, walk, conversed; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! class, chaise, supper, prayer; 10.

*Saturday 17*

- 4.45 Prayed, read *Chinese [Fragment]*, letter; 8.30 tea, conversed, letter, chaise; 1 at brother Da.'s, within, dinner, conversed; 2 letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 2 Cor. xiii. 5, communion, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Hinckley to Joseph Taylor on the length of services and the 'spinning out' of sermons (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 232.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from near London to J. King, not the American preacher of the same name to whom he wrote July 28, 1775, but one of the English preachers

(*Works*, vol. xii. p. 332); and the next day to William Percival (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 113).

<sup>4</sup> He was a Jesuit. His work, *A Description of China and Chinese Tartary*, was considered the best on the Empire up to that time. (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 236; vol. ix. pp. 130-3; also *Nichol's Literary Anecdotes*, vol. v. p. 45.)

treatise, to which few impartial men would have any objection, in whatever form they were proposed.

*Sun.* 18.—The power of God was, as usual, eminently present during the service at Spitalfields. In the evening I met the single women of the society, and advised them to make full use of the advantages they enjoy. But I doubt not many had ears to hear—

For when had youth the leisure to be wise?<sup>1</sup>

*Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Sp[italfields], prayed; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 3! communion, visited, dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep, on business, the leaders; 4 tea, prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 8, society, single women, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 19*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. iii. 1–8, select society, letters; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 11.30 Chapel; 12 select society, chaise, at Mr. Atw[ood's], dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 7 Gal. iii. 22! supper, the bands; 9.30  
Psa. xc. 2, 3.

*Tuesday 20<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. xc. 3, 4! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 3.30 at home, on business, tea, A. Ja., [cipher] ☩; 6.15 read the letters, the leaders, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 Mag.; 2 visited; 3 at brother Wri[ght's], dinner, together; 4 visited, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Gal. v. 6! communion; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 22<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, writ Mag.; 8 No[rth] Green, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Mag.; 1 garden; 1.30 dinner, within, prayer; 3 Mag.; 4.15 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Gal. v. 22! the bands, Mr. Collins, conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> From the *Poems* of Samuel Wesley jun., *Battle of the Sexes* (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 156; and vol. vii. p. 37) based on Ecclus. xxxviii. 24.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Joshua Keighley of Elgin, who died a year later, and who meantime was in doubt 'as to the new or the old plan' for North

Britain; also as to the fitness of a would-be preacher (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). He also wrote to William Black (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 492).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from City Road to the Rev. Brian Bury Collins, who appears to have called upon him the same evening (*W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 74).

*Fri.* 23.—I met our family,<sup>1</sup> and was pleased to find that we are a family of love. There is not at present one jarring string, but we all hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

*Sun.* 25.—After taking a solemn leave of our friends, both at West Street and the new chapel, I took the mail-coach, and the next evening reached Exeter a little after ten o'clock.

*Tues.* 27.—We went on to Plymouth Dock. The large new house, far the best in the west of England, was well filled, though on so short a warning; and they seemed cordially to receive the exhortation, 'Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous.'

I had the satisfaction to find the society here in a more flourishing state than ever. Notwithstanding all the pains that have been taken, and all the art that has been used, to tear them

*Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 12 females; 1 prayer, communion, 2.30 dinner, within, prayer, visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Yearly Meeting, supper, within to many; 8.30 2 Pet. ii. 7, etc.; 9.45 [—] prayer; 12.30.

*Saturday 24*

- 7 Prayed; 8 walk; 9 at chaise, tea, within; 11 at home, letters; 1 at brother Coll[ins's], dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Gal. iii. 22! communion, supper, within to many, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters, coach, Chapel, prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 1! communion, conversed, dinner; 2.30 sleep, on business; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 4.30 prayers, Eph. ii. 8! society, supper; 7 mail coach; 9.45 sleep.

*Monday 26*

- 7 Together, Sarum, tea, coach, Dorchester dinner, coach; 10 Exon, at brother Kingdom's, within, supper, prayer; 12.

*Tuesday 27*

- 6.30 Prayed, on business, tea; 8 coach, with brother K[ing]do[m], conversed; 1.30 Ivy Bridge; 2 dinner; 2.30 coach; 5 the Dock, on business, tea; 6 prayed, on business; 7 Psal. xxxiii. 1! supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In the City Road house, which was a hostel for preachers and their wives. See, for an interesting account of the

house, Telford's *Wesley's Chapel and Wesley's House*, p. 112, &c.; cf. James Rogers's Autobiography, p. 43.

asunder,<sup>1</sup> they cleave close together ; and consequently increase in number as well as in strength.

*Wed.* 28.—We went over to Plymouth, and found the society doubled since I was here before ; and they are both more loving than they were then, and more earnest to save their souls. It rained most of the afternoon. However, we had a crowded congregation in the evening ; and all of them seemed to feel that God was in the midst of them ; for His word was sharper than a two-edged sword. In consequence of this, a large number attended at five on *Thursday* morning, MARCH 1. Surely this is a time of love for poor Plymouth also. Oh that they may know the day of their visitation !

In the evening I preached again at the Dock ; and again the power of God was present to heal. The people seemed to be all struck while I opened and strongly applied the parable of the Sower ; especially while I was warning them to beware of 'the cares of the world, and the desires of other things.'

*Fri.* 2.<sup>2</sup>—I was desired to go over to Torpoint, a village on

*Wednesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, writ texts ; 8 at brother , tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.15 writ texts ; 12 walk, prayed, the [—], conversed, prayer ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 texts ; 3.30 prayed ; 4.30 tea, chaise, Plymou[th], at Mr. Pe[—], tea, read ; 6 2 Cor. iv. 18 ! society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 Heb. iv. 12.

MAR. 1, *Thursday*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. ii. 8 ! texts ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 10 the Dock, texts ; 1 dinner, conversed, christened ; 2.30 texts, [cipher] christened many ; 5 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Mark iv. 3 ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 2*

- 4 Prayed, texts ; 11.30 visited, in the boat ; 1.15 Torpoint, Isa. lv. 7 ! dinner, conversed ; 3.15 at home, writ narrative, prayed ; 4.30 Plym[outh], at Mr. Hawk[er's], tea, conversed, prayed ; Lu. xv. 7 ! supper, conversed, prayed ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> By William Moore and the Seceders (see above, March 2, 3, and Aug. 18, 1785). The reference is to the opposition to the use of the Liturgy in the chapels (approved by Wesley) as being likely to

separate Methodism from the Established Church.

<sup>2</sup> In March he wrote to Miss Nancy Taylor, dating the letter officially from 'London' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).



the Cornish side of the water. We were attended by a large company from the Dock, and a great multitude from all quarters. I suppose a great part of these had never heard this sort of preaching before. They now heard with inexpressible attention, and I believe not in vain. God opened, as it were, the windows of heaven, and sent a gracious rain upon His inheritance. I am in hopes a plentiful harvest will spring from the seed which was sown this hour.

In the afternoon I went over to Plymouth, and drank tea at Mr. Hawker's, the minister of the new church.<sup>1</sup> He seems to be a man of an excellent spirit, and is a pattern to all the clergy round about. It rained all the evening, but that did not hinder the house from being thoroughly filled with people that heard as for life. This congregation likewise seemed to be, 'all but their attention, dead.' The like has hardly been seen here before. What! is God about to work in Plymouth also?

*Sat. 3.*<sup>2</sup>—Many attended at five in the morning, although it rained sharply. It likewise blew a storm. So it did all the day, as well as in the evening. The house was then crowded indeed; yet there was attention still as night. But God uttered His voice; yea, and that a mighty voice, insomuch that the stout-hearted trembled; and it seemed as if He would send none empty away; but of these, too, though many were called, I fear few were chosen.

*Sun. 4.*—I began the service at half an hour past nine, and

*Saturday 3*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 18! read narrative; 7 tea, conversed; 8 Dock, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 writ Journal; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea, conversed; 9.30 read prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 13, communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayed, texts; 3.30 read, tea; 4.30 tea, prayed; 6.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Robert Hawker, D.D., well known as the author of *The Poor Man's Morning and Evening Portion*, was vicar of St. Charles the Martyr, Plymouth, for fifty years. He acquired great popularity as an evangelical preacher. George III admired him, and used to test his powers by handing him a text just before he entered the

pulpit. Robert Stephen Hawker, the famous 'Hawker of Morwenstow,' was his grandson. See *Lond. Q. Rev.* July, 1905, p. 84; *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Plymouth Dock to Adam Clarke describing his present and prospective engagements (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 101); also to Mr. Arthur Keene in Dublin (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 42).

concluded it before one. I suppose such a number of communicants were never seen before at Plymouth Dock<sup>1</sup>; but there was no disorder or hurry at all. There was more difficulty in the evening; the throng was so great that it was impossible for me to get through them to the pulpit, so at length they made shift to lift me over the seats. Again God spoke in His word, I believe to all that could get in; but some could not, and were constrained to go away.

*Mon. 5.*—The house was well filled again, both above and below; and, after a solemn parting, we took coach at six, leaving such a flame behind us as was never kindled here before. God grant it may never be put out!

We reached Exeter between two and three. In the evening I preached on 'By grace are ye saved through faith' to as many as could possibly squeeze into the room. It was a glorious opportunity. God uttered His voice, and that a mighty one. It seemed to break the rocks in pieces, to make the stout-hearted tremble. I know not that I ever saw such an impression made on the people of Exeter before.

*Tues. 6.*—It rained much while we were at Plymouth and at the Dock, and most of the way from the Dock to Exeter; but we had lovely weather to-day, and came into Bath early in the evening. So crowded a house I had not seen here for many years. I fully delivered my own soul by strongly enforcing those awful words, 'Many are called, but few are chosen.' I believe the word sunk deep into many hearts. The next evening we had another large congregation equally serious.

*Monday 5*

- 4 Prayed; 6 coach, Ashburton, tea, coach; 2.30 Exon; 3 dinner, conversed, writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Eph. ii. 8! at Mr. M[—], supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, tea, coach, writ Mag.; 11.15 Bridge[water]; dinner; 11.45 coach, writ Mag.; 6.15 Bath, tea; 7 Matt. xx. 16; 7.30 at sister Sim's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The name was not changed until 1824. For Ker Street Chapel, the mother chapel of Devonport, with the

preacher's house adjoining, see *Meth. Rec.* Oct. 16, 1902, and Nov. 9, 1905.

*Thur.* 8.—I went on to Bristol, and the same afternoon Mrs. Fletcher came thither from Madeley. The congregation in the evening was exceedingly large. I took knowledge what spirit they were of. Indeed the work of God has much increased in Bristol since I was here last, especially among the young men, many of whom are a pattern to all the society.

*Fri.* 9.<sup>1</sup>—I went over to Kingswood and found the school in a better state than I expected, considering the want of a second master, which they had for some time laboured under.

*Sat.* 10.—I had the pleasure of an hour's conversation with Mrs. Fletcher. She appears to be swiftly growing in grace, and ripening for a better world. I encouraged her to do all the good she could during her short stay in Bristol. Accordingly she met, in the following week, as many of the classes as her time and strength would permit; and her words were as fire, conveying both light and heat to the hearts of all that heard her.

---

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, writ sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 visited, walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 writ narrative; 3 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Heb. iv. 12, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Heb. xiii. 1, the letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 10 chaise; 12 Bristol, visited, on business, prayed; 6.30 1 Chron. iv. 10, the bands; 8 at Mr. Gifford's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, letters; 12 the females, letter; 1 prayer; 2.15 dinner, conversed; 3.30 chaise, visited; 6 at the school, tea, within, letters, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters, [—], the children, within, chaise; 7.30 at home, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, at Mrs. Fletch[er]'s, within, prayer; 10.30 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, letters; 7.30 Pen[ry], at sister Ca[stleman's], supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Kingswood to Joseph Benson, advising the payment of a tax 'which perhaps is due in law, though not in equity.' On the day following he

wrote a postscript on Fletcher's Letters to Dr. Priestley, urging him (Benson) to correct and publish them (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). See above, vol. vi. p. 468.

*Sun. 11.*—We had a solemn season at the room, both in the morning and evening ; and also in the afternoon at Kingswood, where the work of God revives as well as at Bristol. I strongly warned the people of Bristol of their indolence,<sup>1</sup> through which the preacher had twelve, ten, or five hearers in a morning, and advised them to shake it off. Many of them did so, and I suppose we had three hundred on Monday morning, one hundred and fifty on Saturday, and between two and three hundred every morning of the week besides.

*Monday* the 12th and on the four days following, I met the society. They were considerably increased both in grace and number. In the evening we had a Sunday's congregation, and a very uncommon pouring out of the Spirit. If this continues, the society in Bristol will soon vie with that in Dublin. On *Thursday* the 15th we had such another shower of grace. Many were wounded and many healed. Yesterday that blessed saint,

---

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letter, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; 9.30 prayers, Lu. xi. 22, etc., communion, dinner, chaise ; 2 at the School, Matt. xx. 16 ! chaise, sleep ; 4 prayed, tea ; 5 Eph. v. 14 ! society, visited ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 8-10, class ; 8 tea, sermon ; 9 class ; 1 dinner, prayer, 2 class, [cipher], ~ ; 4 writ narrative, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Mark iv. 3 ; 8 at Mr. Gifford's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 6 class ; 8 at Miss Mo., tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 4 sermon ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 read the letters, the leaders, at Mr. G., supper, within, prayer ; 9.15.

*Wednesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 12-16, Mr. Lock, etc. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 class ; 12 letters ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 3.30 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 8.30 1 Pet. iv. 7, class at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 15*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 9 class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Eph. iii. 8 ! the bands ; 8 at Mr. Gi[fford's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 197.

Sarah Bulgin,<sup>1</sup> went to rest in the full triumph of faith. *Sunday* the 18th I preached her funeral sermon to a listening multitude, and had such a number of communicants as was never seen together at Bristol room before. In the evening we had a love-feast, at which Mrs. Fletcher<sup>2</sup> simply declared her present experience. I know no one that is so changed for the better in a few years, even in her manner of speaking. It is now smooth, easy, and natural, even when the sense is deep and strong.

*Mon. 19.*—I left Bristol with much satisfaction, expecting to hear of a plentiful harvest there; and in the evening preached at

*Friday 16*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. *ad fin.*, letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 the females, sermon; 1 prayer; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 class, visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 18; 8 at Mr. Gi[fford's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 17*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 18! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, sermon, visited; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 on business; writ narrative, Pen[ry], at brother Pown[al's], supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9 on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 at brother Bulgin's, conversed; 9.30 read prayers, 1 Pet. i. 24, prayed, sister Bulgin's; 11.30 communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sleep, sermon; 3 tea, conversed; 5 Jo. v. 8! society, lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 19*

- 3.30 On business, coffee; 5 chaise; 7.30 Newport [near Berkeley], in talk; 8.15 chaise; 10.30 Stro[ud]; 11 at Mr. Freeb—, writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 3! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wife of William Bulgin, the printer, a trustee of the Old Room in Bristol. See *Arm. Mag.* 1787, p. 301. 'She received great comfort from the following hymn which he (C. Wesley) made on purpose for her:

Jesus, in whose name I trust,  
Nearest those who need Thee most.'

(Osborn's *Poetical Works of J. and C. Wesley*, vol. xiii. p. 269.)

<sup>2</sup> Wesley advised Mrs. Fletcher to settle at Bristol and London; but during

her prolonged widowhood, for the love she bore her husband, and for the sake of the work in which he had delighted, she remained at Madeley, and amongst its rough population did successful Christian work. She survived her husband till Sept. 9, 1815, dying at Madeley when about seventy-six years of age. Her widowhood for thirty years was a fitting sequel to a course of holy living. For a long time before her death she had from seventy to a hundred members in her classes.



Stroud. The house was unusually filled, both with people and with the power of God.

*Tues. 20.*—We had a large congregation at five. Afterwards I met the select society, many of them enjoying the pure love of God, and constantly walking in the light of His countenance. We then visited one that was always sick and in pain, and always rejoicing in God. Another man we found nearly in the same condition—always afflicted, and always happy. Mrs. Wathen, a few doors from them, left by a most affectionate husband with six children, is a pattern to all about her. I walked from hence through one of the loveliest valleys I ever saw, running, with a clear stream in the midst of it, between two lofty and fruitful mountains, sprinkled all over with little white houses. Between eleven and twelve I reached Cirencester; and, no larger place being to be procured, I preached at one in our own room to as many as could hear, either in or near it. And the labour was not lost; they all drunk in the word, as the thirsty earth the showers.

In the evening I preached to a multitude of people in the Tolbooth<sup>1</sup> at Gloucester. High and low, rich and poor, behaved well. I trust a good blessing is coming to Gloucester also.

*Wed. 21.*—We had a numerous congregation at six, on whom I strongly enforced the great salvation. About eleven I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with the Bishop;

*Tuesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. ii. 9! select society, chaise, visited! 8.30 New House, tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 10.30 chaise; 12.30 Cirenc[este]r, on business; 1 Isa. lv. 6! dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; 5.30 Glo[uce]ster, tea, within; 6 Pro. iii. 17! prayed; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, writ Diary; 6 Heb. ii. 3, Diary; 8 tea, conversed; 9 writ Journal; 10 visited; 11 at the B[isho]p's, conversed; 1.45 at Mr. [ ]aide's, within, dinner, within; 3.15 writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Gal. vi. 14! within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The Tolsey ('Tolbooth' is corrupt) was an early eighteenth-century building at the angle of Westgate and Southgate Streets. Earlier civic buildings and the Roman forum had occupied the site. It

contained the city council chamber, and the Sheriff's court. It was demolished in 1892. Aug. 7 records his opening of the new preaching-house (see below, p. 308).

a sensible, candid, and, I hope, pious man.<sup>1</sup> The palace in which he lives (once the Priory) is a venerable place, quite retired and elegant, though not splendid; the chapel, in particular, fitted up by good Bishop Benson. The hall is noble; as are also two or three of the bed-chambers. But how soon must all these change their possessor!

Finding prejudice was now laid asleep, the tide running the contrary way, our friends thought it time to prepare for building their preaching-house; and a hundred pounds are already subscribed. In the evening I preached to a larger congregation than ever; but all was still as night: and once more in the morning on 'Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.'

*Thur. 22.*—About noon I preached at Tewkesbury to the largest congregation I have seen there for many years; and, in the evening, to our lovely and loving people at Worcester—plain, old, genuine Methodists.

*Fri. 23.*—Notice having been given, though without my knowledge, I went over to Stourport, a small, new-built village,<sup>2</sup>

*Thursday 22*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Mark iii. 35! conversed; 8 tea, within, prayer; 9 chaise; 10.30 Tewk[e]sb[ury], on business; 11.30 Eph. v. 14, dinner, within; 3 chaise; 4 Worc[este]r, on business; 5 tea, conversed, Heb. xii. 7, supper, music; 9.30.

*Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 1 Pet. i. 18, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.15 Stourport, Mag.; 12 Isa. lv. 6! dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 chaise; 5 W[orceste]r, tea, visited; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Hallifax (Gloucester 1781–89; St. Asaph 1789–90) had been Professor at Cambridge, first of Arabic, and then of Civil Law, and was a fluent and elegant Latinist, a liberal in Church views, and a friend of Hannah More, who spoke of his death (see her *Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 461) as the loss of a good man (Abbey's *English Church and its Bishops*, vol. ii. p. 240).

<sup>2</sup> In 1765 Brindley cut the Staffordshire and Worcestershire Canal. The principal basin was at Stourmouth, the junction of the Stour and Severn. Stourport sprang into a town (in forty years,

with quays and warehouses) some time before Wesley came. This was his first visit; the Calvinists and Arminians had a 'Union' chapel. The Arminians were soon forced to leave. Chiefly through the efforts of Mr. Cowell a new chapel was erected for them, which is mentioned by Wesley (see below, March 21, 1788, and again in 1790). The letter found in his bureau after his death addressed to Mr. York, Stourport, near Kidderminster, says that he intended to be at Stourport on Thursday, March 18, 1791. (*Meth. Rec.* April 26, 1906.)

almost equally distant from Bewdley and from Kidderminster. I had seen Mr. Heath<sup>1</sup> before, a middle-aged clergyman, who is going over to Cokesbury College,<sup>2</sup> and is, I believe, thoroughly qualified to preside there. I met his wife and two daughters here, who are quite willing to bear him company; and I think their tempers and manners, so 'winning soft, so amiably mild,' will do him honour wherever they come.

At noon, abundance of people being gathered together from all parts, I preached on Isa. liii. 6, 7. We have not had such an opportunity since we left Bristol. The stout-hearted trembled; and every one seemed almost persuaded to be a Christian. The congregation at Worcester in the evening seemed to be of the same spirit, and God spoke to every heart.

*Sat.* 24.<sup>3</sup>—I went on to Birmingham. But my hoarseness increased; so that I was afraid the people would not hear me in the evening. But they did, though the congregation was uncommonly large.

*Sun.* 25.—Having promised to read prayers and administer

*Saturday 24*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. xiii. 11, tea, conversed; 7.30 chaise; 8.30 tea; 10 chaise; 12.45 within, dinner; 2.15 on business, letters; 5 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Mark iv. 3; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 9 prayers, Heb. ix. 13! communion; 1 dinner; 2.30 letters, [cipher], ☩; 3.30 prayed; 4 tea, conversed; 5 Mal. iv. 1; society, writ narrative; 7.30 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wesley remembered Heath in his will, bequeathing the sum of £60 to him. He highly commends him in a letter to the Rev. Peard Dickinson (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 459), in which also he refers to his 'wife and children' as 'cast in the same mould.'

<sup>2</sup> Asbury's original scheme was on a modest scale, but it was overborne by the more ambitious ideas of Coke, who carried the Conference with him. The departure from simplicity grieved Wesley, who wrote to Asbury, Sept. 20, 1788: '... I study to be little; you study to be great. I creep; you strut along. I found a school; you a college! Nay, and call it after your own names!' After ten

years of terrible burden to Asbury, it was destroyed by fire in 1795. See *Works*, vol. xiii. p. 74, Briggs's *Life of Asbury*, p. 275, and Etheridge's *Life of Coke*, p. 135.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Birmingham to John Valton at the New Room in Bristol on behalf of Mr. Heath, President-elect of Cokesbury College, and his family. 'Ships convey passengers far cheaper from Bristol than from London.' He is to make a bargain with the captain, and is to 'make everything as easy for them' as he can (*Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1900, p. 55). On the 25th he wrote to Samuel Bardsley, strongly protesting against leaving the Church. (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 504.)

the sacrament, I knew not how I should do. But as we were going to the house Mr. Heath, just come to town, overtook us. So he read prayers, and assisted me in delivering the sacrament to seven or eight hundred communicants. In the evening the house at Birmingham, as it was rainy, contained half (I suppose) of those that would willingly have come in. Those that could get in found it an acceptable time; and we all praised God with joyful lips.

*Mon. 26.*<sup>1</sup>—I spent an agreeable hour with the select society. Most of them still enjoy the pure love of God, and the rest are earnestly panting after it. I preached in the evening (at the request of a friend) on 2 Cor. v. 19, &c. Many seemed to receive the word with all readiness, and I trust will bring forth fruit with patience.

*Tues. 27.*—I went on to Wednesbury. As it rained great part of the afternoon most of the congregation could get into the house; and I took knowledge of the ancient spirit, although most of our first hearers are gone to rest.

*Wed. 28.*—About ten Mr. Horne<sup>2</sup> (from Madeley) read

*Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, writ letters, texts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, select society; 10 Hymns, within; 11 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 writ narrative, prayers; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 20! within; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Judges i. 27, texts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited, Mag., within! 10.30 within, prayer; 11 chaise; 12.30 Wed[n]es[bury], Mag.; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Mag., prayed; 5 tea; 6 Eph. iii. 4, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag., chaise; 10 Darl[aston], prayers, Ruth i. 16; 12 chaise, W[olver]hampto[n], Mag.; 12.30 dinner, Mag., prayed, tea, conversed; 5.30 1 Cor. i. 24, at Mrs. Lee's, Mag., prayed; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Birmingham to Adam Clarke urging him to add Sark to his circuit of islands, to spread himself abroad, and not to speak too loud or too long (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 101).

<sup>2</sup> Melville Horne was at this time curate of Madeley. He began as one

of Wesley's itinerant preachers, was received on trial in 1784, and appointed to the Liverpool circuit. In the *Minutes* for 1785 his appointment appears as follows: 'Chester, John Fletcher, Richard Rodda, Melville Horne, James Wray.' John Fletcher was the vicar of Madeley,



prayers in the church at Darlaston, and I preached on those words of Ruth, in the First Lesson, 'Thy people shall be my people, and thy God shall be my God.' We have had no such time since I left Bristol. The flame of love seemed to melt many hearts. What has God done for Darlaston! How are the last become first!

In the evening I opened the new house<sup>1</sup> at Wolverhampton, nearly as large as that at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. It would not near contain the people, though they were wedged together as close as possible. I believe such a congregation was never seen in Wolverhampton before; not only so serious, but so well-behaved. I hope this is a token for good.

*Thur.* 29.—About twelve I preached at Lane End.<sup>2</sup> It being too cold to stand abroad, the greater part of the earnest congregation squeezed into the preaching-house. Here we entered into the country which seems to be all on fire—that which borders on Burslem on every side; preachers and people provoking one another to love and good works in such a manner as was never

---

*Thursday 29*

4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 7.30 Staff[ord], chaise; 11 Lane End, Mag.; 12 Acts xvi. 31! dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; 4 Borslem, [—], tea; 5.30 Matt. xx. 16! lovefeast, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

and Madeley was at this time in the far-reaching Chester circuit. On Oct. 2, 1785, not many weeks after her husband's death, Wesley wrote to Mrs. Fletcher: 'There is much of divine providence in this, that the people are permitted to choose their own curate. I believe Mr. Horne to be a sound Methodist, and think he will serve them well if he can procure ordination.' Wesley, writing to his brother, April 6, 1786, reports: 'Melville Horne hopes to be ordained on Trinity Sunday.' He *was* ordained, and was chosen curate of Madeley. In 1787 his name appears in the *Minutes* for the Wolverhampton circuit thus: 'Melville Horne, supernumerary, John Leach, John Brettell.' As Wesley in 1785 had appointed Fletcher (vicar of Madeley) at the head of the Chester circuit, so in 1787 he appointed Melville Horne (curate of Madeley) at the head

of the newly formed Wolverhampton circuit. Although he styles Horne 'supernumerary,' he places his name first, not last, as was the common usage. See *Meth. Rec.* Feb. 18, 1909.

<sup>1</sup> In Wheeler's Fold, off Lichfield Street, at the rear of the Noah's Ark inn, whence its popular name 'Noah's Ark' Chapel. It measured 38 ft. by 32, was pewed in the centre of the floor, and contained a gallery for the choir opposite to the pulpit. Noah's Ark Chapel was famous in South Staffordshire Methodism until 1825, when the first chapel in Darlington Street took its place. It was demolished for street improvements in 1882. See *Meth. Rec.* Feb. 13, 1902, and *W.M. Mag.* 1825, p. 703.

<sup>2</sup> See *Meth. Rec.* Jan. 3, 1901. Lane End is now Longton.



seen before. In the evening I preached at Burslem. Observing the people flocking together, I began half an hour before the appointed time. But, notwithstanding this, the house would not contain one half of the congregation. So, while I was preaching in the house to all that could get in, John Broadbent preached in a yard to the rest. The lovefeast followed; but such a one as I have not known for many years. While the two or three first spoke the power of God so fell upon all that were present, some praying, and others giving thanks, that their voices could scarce be heard: and two or three were speaking at a time till I gently advised them to speak one at a time; and they did so, with amazing energy. Some of them had found peace a year ago, some within a month or a week, some within a day or two; and one of them, a potter's boy, told us: 'At the prayer-meeting I found myself dropping into hell; and I cried to the Lord, and He showed me He loved me. But Satan came immediately, and offered me a bag of money as long as my arm; but I said, "Get thee behind me, Satan."' Several also testified that the blood of Christ had cleansed them from all sin. Two declared, after bitter cries, that they knew their sins were just then blotted out by the blood of the Lamb; and I doubt not but it will be found, upon inquiry, that several more were either justified or sanctified. Indeed, there has been, for some time, such an outpouring of the Spirit here as has not been in any other part of the kingdom; particularly in the meetings for prayer. Fifteen or twenty have been justified in a day. Some of them had been the most notorious, abandoned sinners in all the country; and people flock into the society on every side—six, eight, or ten in an evening.

*Fri. 30.*—I had appointed to preach at five in the morning; but soon after four I was saluted by a concert of music, both vocal and instrumental, at our gate, making the air ring with a hymn to the tune of Judas Maccabeus.<sup>1</sup> It was a good prelude.

*Friday 30*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12! Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 11 Congl[e]-t[on], visited, Mag.; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 Mag., prayed, tea, 6 Matt. v. 47, supper, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> See *Sacred Harmony*, tune 'Maccabeus,' No. 12, and Butt's *Harmonia Sacra*, p. 83, 'For Easter Day,' set to

'Christ the Lord is risen to-day.' The melody is that of 'See the conquering hero comes.'

So I began almost half an hour before five ; yet the house was crowded both above and below. I strongly, but very tenderly, enforced that caution, ' Let him that standeth take heed lest he fall.' And is not God able to make them stand ? Yea, and He will do it, if they walk humbly with God.

In the evening I preached at Congleton to a serious and well-established people. Here I found my coeval, Mr. [Troutbeck],<sup>1</sup> two months (I think) younger than me, just as a lamp going out for want of oil, gently sliding into a better world. He sleeps always, only waking now and then just long enough to say, ' I am happy.'

*Sat.* 31.<sup>2</sup>—I went on to Macclesfield, and found a people still alive to God, in spite of swiftly increasing riches. If they continue so, it will be the only instance I have known, in above half a century. I warned them in the strongest terms I could, and believe some of them had ears to hear.

APRIL 1, *Sun.*—Fearing nothing so much as lest a people so much at ease should settle upon their lees, I preached at the new church, in the most awakening manner I could, on Rev. xx. 11 : ' I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it,' &c. I then hastened to Manchester, and endeavoured to convince a crowded congregation of the full spiritual meaning of those important words, ' By grace are ye saved through faith.'

*Saturday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Col. i. 10 ! Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 chaise ; 11 Macc[lesfield] ; 1 dinner, within ; 2 letters, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Mark iv. 3 ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 10.

APRIL 1, *Sunday*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., tea, Mag. ; 10 prayers, Rev. xx. 12 ; 12.30 dinner, conversed ; 1.45 chaise ; 4.30 Manc[hester], within, tea, prayed, Mag., 6 Eph. ii. 8, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He died on the 3rd of the following month. It is said that Wesley preached his funeral sermon from ' Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord ' (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 32). He was an apothecary, and fitted up a room at the back of his house,

which was the first meeting-place of Wesley's followers at Congleton. He had been a member since 1759 (*ibid.* vol. vii. p. 116).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Macclesfield to Miss Cooke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 98).

*Mon. 2.*—About noon I preached at Stockport, and in the evening at Manchester, where I fully delivered my own soul, both then and the next day.<sup>1</sup>

*Wed. 4.*—I went to Chester, and preached in the evening on Heb. iii. 12. Finding there was no packet at Parkgate, I immediately took places in the mail-coach for Holyhead.<sup>2</sup> The porter called us at two in the morning on *Thursday*, but came again in half an hour to inform us the coach was full; so they returned my money, and at four I took a post-chaise. We overtook the coach at Conway; and, crossing the ferry with the passengers, went forward without delay. So we came to Holyhead an hour before them, and went on board the *Le Despencer*<sup>3</sup> between eleven and twelve o'clock. At one we<sup>4</sup> left the harbour;

*Monday 2*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, read, prayer, letters; 10 chaise, Stockp[ort]; 1 Pet. i. 24! at brother Mare's [Mayer's], dinner, conversed, chaise; 4 Manch[ester], letter, tea; 6.30 Mark iv. 3, read; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 55, within, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10 the preachers; 11 letters; 1 dinner, together; 3 letters, Mag., prayed, tea; 6.30 Matt. viii. 13! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

- 4 Prayed; 5 tea, chaise; 7.30 tea; 8 chaise; 11 [—]; 11.30 chaise; 1 Chester, Mag.; 2.30 dinner; 3.30 Mag., prayed, tea, 6 Heb. iii. 12, society, at Mr. Brisco's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday 5*

- 2.30 Prayed, tea, within; 4 chaise, with Jo. Broadb[ent], T. Smith; 7 Holywell, chaise; 9.30 Kimmel [Kinmel], tea; 10 chaise; 12 Conway, chaise; 2 Bang[or] F[erry], dinner, chaise; 6.45 Hol[yhead], supper, letter.

<sup>1</sup> On April 3 he wrote from Manchester to John Baxendale (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 41).

<sup>2</sup> For the Holyhead coach see *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 53. The Holyhead mail, which had commenced to run about two

years previously, left London at 8 p.m. and arrived at Chester at about 2 a.m., occupying about thirty hours in the journey, a clear six miles an hour.

<sup>3</sup> *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> John Broadbent was with him.

and at two the next day came into Dublin Bay.<sup>1</sup> On the road and in the ship I read Mr. Blackwell's *Sacred Classics Illustrated and Defended*.<sup>2</sup> I think he fully proves his point that there are no expressions in the New Testament which are not found in the best and purest Greek authors. In the evening we had a Sunday's congregation, and a blessing from on high: I then retired to my lodgings, which were at Arthur Keene's,<sup>3</sup> about half a mile out of town; a pleasant, healthy spot, where were peace and love, and plenty of all things.

*Sun. 8 (being Easter Day).*—I preached in Bethesda, Mr. Smyth's new chapel.<sup>4</sup> It was very neat, but not gay; and, I

#### GOOD FRIDAY

- 12 Sailed; 6 rose, prayed, Blackwell, in talk, walk; 2 the Bay; 2.30 walk, dinner; 3 at the New Room, writ narrative; 6 tea, conversed; 7 2 Cor. vi. 1! 9 coach, at A[rthur] Kee[ne's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 7

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 9 the leaders, Mag., coach; 11 Bethesda, prayers, Lu. xxiv. 34! communion; 2.30 conversed, dinner, prayer; 4 prayed, tea; 5.30 Rom. viii. 33, lovefeast, supper, prayer; 10.

#### Sunday 8

- 4 Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 2 dinner, conversed, prayed, Mag., prayed; 5 coach; 6 Gravel W[alk], supper, conversed, on business; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> He now had arranged that either Dr. Coke or himself should visit Ireland yearly (Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 419).

<sup>2</sup> Published 1723–31, in two volumes. It was highly commended by Dr. Doddridge, was translated into Latin, and published in Germany.

<sup>3</sup> For many years a leading official in the Dublin society. Wesley frequently corresponded with him (see Index). His house, No. 46 Charlemont Street, is still standing. In 1816 Arthur Keene, who was a member at Whitefriar Street, took an active part in the formation of the Primitive Wesleyan Methodist Society. Wesley refers to him as 'A—K—' in his letter of March 31, 1789, addressed to 'Certain persons in Dublin.' He died Sept. 1818. His grandson, the Most Rev. James Bennet Keene, D.D.,

was appointed Bishop of Meath in 1897 (*W.H.S.* vol. v. pp. 74, 75).

<sup>4</sup> The founder of the Bethesda Chapel, Dublin, was Mr. William Smyth, the son of an Irish Church dignitary and the blood relation of Irish Bishops and Archbishops. The wealth which enabled him to build Bethesda at his own cost came through his marriage to the daughter of an opulent goldsmith. After the conversion of Mrs. Smyth and her husband, several years before the Bethesda was built, they became very friendly with Wesley, and sometimes entertained him at their house. When Fletcher of Madeley and Mrs. Fletcher came to Dublin in 1783, at the repeated and urgent request of the Methodists, Mr. and Mrs. William Smyth showed hospitality, and entertained, with them, the titled Methodist, Lady Mary Fitz-

believe, will hold about as many people as West Street chapel. Mr. Smyth read prayers, and gave out the hymns, which were sung by fifteen or twenty fine singers; the rest of the congregation listening with much attention, and as much devotion, as they would have done to an opera. But is this Christian worship? Or ought it ever to be suffered in a Christian church? It was thought we had between seven and eight hundred communicants; and indeed the power of God was in the midst of them. Our own room<sup>1</sup> in the evening was well filled with people, and with the presence of God. Afterwards we had a lovefeast, which I suppose might have continued till midnight if all had spoken that were ready to speak.<sup>2</sup>

gerald. In 1786 the Bethesda was opened and became at once the home of a remarkable spiritual work. Edward Smyth, appointed curate in 1773, met Wesley first at Derryaghy in January 1775 (see Crookshank's *Memorable Women*, pp. 128 and 131). He it was who read prayers and gave out the hymns on this occasion. He was the younger brother of Mr. William Smyth. He and his excellent first wife threw in their lot with Wesley, served him in different parts of Ireland, England, and, on one occasion, in the Isle of Man. Afterwards he showed tendencies of an anti-Church-of-England kind which Wesley disliked. In a letter to his brother Charles, dated April 6, 1786, he writes: 'Dr. Coke and I will go through Ireland by turns. He will have work enough this year with Edward Smyth. I doubt Edward needs a bridle. But who can put the bit in his mouth' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 154). In 1789, on what proved to be his last visit to Ireland, Wesley was attacked by a writer who signed himself 'Observer,' and urged separation from the Church. In a letter to the *Dublin Chronicle*, in which Wesley vindicates his own true churchmanship, occur these words: 'When the Rev. Edward Smyth came to live in Dublin he earnestly advised me to leave the Church' (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 268-71).

<sup>1</sup> The chapel in Gravel Walk (now

called Blackhall Place) dates from 1770, and is the oldest Methodist church in Dublin now in use. The original entrance was at the (present) rear, the present front having been added about 1835. Wesley recognized the help given to him by the soldiers of the Barracks by erecting the chapel in their neighbourhood, and it has always been a soldier's chapel. See *W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 133 and vol. v. p. 97; also above, vol. v. p. 404 (observe, 'near the barracks'), and below, pp. 260, 261.

<sup>2</sup> It appears, from the above account of Wesley's visit to Dublin in 1787, that there was great spiritual prosperity and a large numerical increase in the Methodist society. He makes no mention of one of his favourite correspondents, Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers, who, with her husband, was present in Dublin during part of this time. In an account published by her husband after her death she writes (Aug. 19, 1784): 'I was married to Mr. Rogers . . . we spent a week or ten days after our marriage with my mother; then hastened to Dublin, where Mr. Rogers was appointed to labour. We were gladly received, and God gave us the hearts of the people. . . . We saw a blessed revival. In three years the work increased from about five hundred to eleven hundred and more' (*The Experience and Spiritual Letters of Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers*).



On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached again at Bethesda, and God touched several hearts, even of the rich and great : so that (for the time at least) they were 'almost persuaded to be Christians.' It seems as if the good providence of God had prepared this place for those rich and honourable sinners who will not deign to receive any message from God but in a genteel way.

*Wed. 11.*—By conversing with many of our friends, I found they were still increasing in grace as well as in number. The society now contains upwards of a thousand members ; so that it has outrun all in England, but that of London. After this amazing flow we must expect an ebb. It will be well if only two hundred of these fall away. On *Thursday* and *Friday* the congregations were still uncommonly large, and seemed to feel all that was spoken.

*Sat. 14.*—Even at the Gravel Walk, where the congregation

*Monday 9*

- 4.15 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 Col. iii. 1, tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 11 Bethesda ; 1 visited ; 2 dinner, conversed, Mag., tea ; 5 prayed, visited ; 6 Acts x. 34 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Mag. ; 8 tea, conversed, Mag. ; 11 Bethesda, prayers, Exod. xx. 3 ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Col. iii. 2, etc., the leaders ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed ; 5 1 Cor. xv. 55, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 within, letters ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 visited, on business ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Psal. l. 23 ! select society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, on business ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Heb. xii. 7 ; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 12.30 read, walk ; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 visited some ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayed ; 6.30 Mark iii. 35, read ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 1 visited some ; 2.15 dinner, conversed ; 4.30 tea, together ; 6 Heb. iii. 14, read ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 on business ; 9.45.



1. OLD GRAVEL WALK CHAPEL, DUBLIN (NOW BLACKHALL PLACE).

2. ST. PATRICK'S CATHEDRAL, DUBLIN, IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.  
(See pp. 96, 484, 516.)



used to be small enough, the house was crowded in the evening ; although the soldiers (seventy or eighty of whom are in the society) could not attend, it being the hour of their roll-calling.

*Sun.* 15.—I preached first at the new room, and afterwards at Bethesda. Many fair blossoms we see here also ; and surely some fruit will follow ! In the evening our house could not contain the congregation, though they squeezed together as close as possible. I believe few of them heard in vain. Such attention sat on every face as I seldom see even in Bristol or London.

*Mon.* 16.—I set out early, and preached at Prosperous about ten, to a numerous congregation ; and although I had come ten miles out of my way, I did not regret my labour. In the evening we<sup>1</sup> came to Philipstown,<sup>2</sup> which we had forsaken for near forty years ; yet at length there is a prospect of good. A little society is formed ; and some troopers, who are part of it, keep all the town in awe. The congregation was as quiet as that in Dublin, both in the evening and at seven in the morning. Here is seed sown once more ; and God is able to give a plentiful harvest.

*Tues.* 17.—I crossed over to my old friends at Tyrrell's Pass. It was supposed the house would hold the congregation in the evening, but it would hardly contain a fourth part of them :

*Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 Psa. ciii. 14, tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 11 Bethesda, prayers ; 1 Jo. v. 11, communion ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters, prayed, tea ; 5.30 Mark iv. 3 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

*Monday 16*

- 4 Tea, within ; 5 coach ; 7.30 Selbridg[e], [Cellbridge ; the Abbey here was a favourite retreat of Dean Swift], tea, chaise ; 9.30 Prosp[erou]s ; 10 Acts xvi. 30 ! chaise, Edind[erry], prayer, chaise ; 5 Philipsto[wn], dinner, writ narrative, tea ; 7 Matt. xvi. 26, supper ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7 Acts xvi. 31 ! tea, conversed prayer ; 9 chaise ; 10.45 Tyr[rell's] P[ass] ; 11.30 Mag., read ; 2 dinner, together ; 3 read ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6 Psa. xc. 12 ; 7 society, conversed, prayer ; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wesley and John Broadbent.

<sup>2</sup> Philipstown (in King's County), so named after Philip of Spain, as counter-

part to Maryborough (in Queen's County) named after Mary, his consort. Cf. above, vol. iii. pp. 339, 351.

so I preached in the yard, not only to Protestants, but (I was informed) most of the Papists in the town; and we found God was no respecter of persons.

*Wed.* 18.—The house was well filled in the morning, and we had a comfortable season; as also at Coolalough in the evening, where God spoke to many hearts.

*Thur.* 19.—About noon I preached at Keenagh,<sup>1</sup> to a numerous congregation: for many years we seemed to be beating the air here; but, a few months since, God so blessed the preaching of poor John Bredin, just tottering over the grave,<sup>2</sup> that we have now a lively society, swiftly increasing both in grace and number. We went hence to Longford, where a multitude of people soon assembled in the town-hall. I found much liberty of speech, and I have seldom seen a congregation more affected. I observed one genteel woman who kept her eyes fixed from the beginning to the end; and was agreeably surprised, when she called upon me, to find one of my old flock at Castlebar. Once more she has set her hand to the plough. May she never look back!

*Wednesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7 1 Cor. vii. 29! tea, conversed, writ; 10 chaise, Coolalough; 1 walk, read narrative; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 Mag., prayed; 5 tea, Jo. iv. 24; 7 conversed, prayer; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, read; 7 Prov. iii. 17; 8 chaise; 9.45 Inn, chaise; 11 Ke[e]nagh, Heb. ii. 3, on business, dinner; 3 chaise; 4.30 Longford, prayed, tea; 6 Lu. xv. 7! conversed, prayer, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 20<sup>s</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Gal. vi. 14, chaise; 8.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise, [cipher] ☸; 1 Athlone, on business; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 letters, prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 3; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Here he was the guest of Alexander Kingston, a son-in-law of Mrs. Johnstone of Lisleen. See Crookshank's *History of Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 426.

<sup>2</sup> He survived however till 1819, having entered the itinerancy fifty years before. He was long a resident at Annadale. He had been a Roman Catholic, and his conversion was remarkable. See Crook-

shank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 196. Wesley frequently corresponded with him. He was sent to Scotland as an itinerant in his early ministry, but was not a success there, and had to return to Ireland. See Wesley's remarks concerning him in a letter to Benson, March 12, 1775 (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Athlone to Arthur



*Fri. 20.*—I went to Athlone, and preached in the evening to a congregation of deeper experience than any I had seen since I left Dublin. Yet the next day I thought it expedient to press upon them the advice of the apostle, 'Let him that assuredly standeth' (so it should be rendered) 'take heed lest he fall.'

*Sun. 22.*—I opened and applied that glorious text, 'The help that is done upon earth, He doeth it Himself.' Is it not strange that this text, Ps. lxxiv. 12, is vanished out of the new translation of the Psalms?<sup>1</sup> I found the work of God much increased here; and it is a favourable circumstance that, of the three ministers<sup>2</sup> in the town, two are our fast friends and the third no enemy. The wind driving us into the house at six, we were crowded sufficiently. Afterwards I administered the

*Saturday 21*

4 Prayed, texts; 6 1 Cor. x. 12, writ narrative, walk; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, walk, writ narrative; 12 in the [—]; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 visited, writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Matt. xxii. 21; 7.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 22*

4 Prayed, letter, tea; 7 Ps. lxxiv. 13, letter; 11.15 prayers, texts; 2 dinner, within, letter; 4.15 tea, prayed; 5 Rom. xiii. 11, etc., society, communion, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Keene, craving a place in the Widows' House for Sister Finlay; and 'Sister Penington has lost all her books—her only riches—in a fire.' He writes a list that he desires Bro. Rogers will send her. On the 21st, and on the same sheet, he wrote to James Rogers, and Samuel William Handy writes from Bracca Castle endorsing Wesley's appeal for Sarah Finlay (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. pp. 43, 44). On the same day he wrote from Athlone to Mr. John King, Bradford, Wilts, on Satan's attempt to shorten Adam Clarke's life—'tempting him to preach too long and too loud' (new. ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 108.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Adam Averell, afterwards a Methodist, was one of the three. He was a relative of the Bishop of Limerick,

and, on leaving the university, had just been ordained deacon when he met Wesley in October 1777. The reading of the *Appeal* convinced his mind and warmed his heart. He met in class, formed one for his own people, preached with increased fervour, and suffered from the hostility of the mobs. Coke's example inspired him, and he devoted time, strength, and substance to the work. In 1796 he first attended the Irish Conference, and twice in later years was elected President. When the sacramental question arose he was in the chair, and shared Wesley's desire for non-separation. He was one of the leaders of the Primitive Wesleyan secession in 1818, which he supported by service and material help until his death in 1847 at the age of ninety-three.

sacrament to the society; and not without a remarkable blessing.

*Mon. 23.*—Having taken leave of our affectionate friends at Athlone, I went on to Ballinasloe. But here we were at a loss: the usual preaching-place would not contain half the people; and the wind was so high, and so extremely cold, that they could not stand abroad. However, we made the best shift we could with two rooms, together with the passage and staircase. I strongly explained what it is to build upon the sand; and all that could hear seemed to receive the word gladly. Some, I hope, will bring forth fruit with patience.

The church at Aughtrim was so filled in the evening as it scarce ever was before. I believe God enabled me to find the way to the hearts both of Protestants and Roman Catholics. I never saw so general an impression made on the people of this town before.

In the morning, *Tuesday* the 24th, the preaching-house<sup>1</sup> was well filled; and I exhorted them in St. John's words, 'Look to yourselves, that ye lose not the things which ye have gained, but that ye receive a full reward.'

I did not find either so large or so serious a congregation in the church at Eyre Court. I preached between ten and eleven to a number of unconcerned hearers, and then went on to Birr.

There has been lately a great shaking among the dry bones here. The congregations are much increased, and hear with deep attention; and several members have been added to the society. I would fain have preached in the Square, as I did

---

*Monday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 6 1 Cor. xv. 41, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Bal[l]inasloe; 12 Matt. vii. 24! 1 chaise; 2.30 Fairfield; 3 dinner; 3.30 walk, prayed, tea; 6 Matt. vii. 16! read, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 2 Jo. 8, tea; 7.30 chaise; 9.30 Eyre Court; 10 Acts xvi. 31! 11 chaise; 2.15 Birr, dinner, conversed; 3.30 visited some; 5 tea, conversed; 8 Ro. i. 16, society; 7 Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> It was built at the cost of Mr. John Handy, and is still in use (Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 427; see also *W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 140).

before; but the wind and rain did not permit; so as many as could crowded into the preaching-house. I preached on 'I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ'—a subject which, it seemed, suited the hearers; many of whom are hindered chiefly by evil shame from being altogether Christians.

*Wed. 25.*—I once more visited my old friends at Tullamore. Have all the balloons<sup>1</sup> in Europe done so much good as can counterbalance the harm which one of them did here a year or two ago? It took fire in its flight, and dropped it down on one and another of the thatched houses so fast that it was not possible to quench it till most of the town was burned down. I preached in the assembly-room to a large congregation, a few of whom are still alive to God. In the morning,<sup>2</sup> for the sake of good old Matthew Moore,<sup>3</sup> who is not likely to hear me again, I preached in his parlour, to as many as that and the other rooms would contain, on (Luke xx. 34, &c.) 'They neither marry, nor are given in marriage: neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.'

*Thur. 26.*—About noon I preached at Portarlinton, not in the noisy market-place, but in our own house, thoroughly filled with attentive hearers. In the evening I preached in the church at Mountmellick, larger than either that at Eyre Court or Aughrim; and the whole congregation behaved well. I have seen few such since I left Dublin.

---

*Wednesday 25*

4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Job vii. 18! tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 chaise, Frank[ford]; 12 chaise; 12.40 Mag.: 2 dinner, Mag.; 4.30 tea, conversed; 6 Eccl. vii. 29! society, visited, Mag., supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 26*

4 Prayed, Mag.; Lu. xx. 34! tea; 8.30 chaise; 11.15 Portarl[ington]; 12 Matt. xx. 16! dinner, christened, prayer; 3.30 chaise; 4 Mountm[ellick], on business, tea, prayed; 6 in the Church, Col. i. 10! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Montgolfiers had produced their first balloon in 1783.

meaning the following morning. See Diary.

<sup>2</sup> A colloquialism he frequently uses,

<sup>3</sup> His host.

*Fri. 27.*—We went to Kilkenny, nine-and-twenty Irish miles from Mountmellick. Religion here was at a low ebb, and scarce any society left, when God sent three troops of horse, several of whom are full of faith and love. Since they came the work of God has revived. I never saw the house so filled since it was built; and the power of God seemed to rest upon the congregation, as if He would still have a people in this place.

*Sat. 28.*—I preached in the morning to about a hundred people at Kilkenny, on the general judgement. They seemed to feel what was spoken. I left Mr. Lawrence Kane<sup>1</sup> behind me for two or three days, to follow the blow; and I trust, before he leaves the town, God will lay such a foundation even there as shall never be overthrown.

We reached Carlow<sup>2</sup> before noon, and were much refreshed with the hearty affection of our brethren, who had not forgotten me, though I had not visited them for near sixteen years. In the evening I preached at the assembly-room, to a large and tolerably serious congregation. They seemed more serious in the morning, *Sunday* the 29th, when I spoke in a manner

---

*Friday 27*

- 3 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8.30 Ballinakill, tea; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 Kilkenn[y], letters; 2 dinner, within, visited! prayed, tea, conversed; 6.45 Jer. viii. 20! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 28*

- 4.15 Prayed, Journal; 6 Rev. xx. 12, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 10 Royal Oak; 11 chaise; 12.45 Carlow, writ narrative; 2.45 dinner; 4 prayed, tea; 6.30 Mark iii. 35; 7.30 read; 8 supper, within, prayer, on business; 10.

*Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 Lu. x. 42! tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 11.30 prayers, visited, within; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.15 sleep, prayed; 5 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., communion, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Assistant at Athlone. He entered the itinerancy in 1783, travelled afterwards many years also in English circuits, and in 1818 seceded with the Primitive Wesleys.

<sup>2</sup> Where again he was the guest of Quartermaster Burgess, then quartered in the town. One of the Commissioners of the Dublin Barrack Board met Wesley at dinner, and related that having com-

plimented the Colonel upon a business transaction, he replied: 'Sir, I got my own Quartermaster to transact that business. He is one of the people called "Methodists," and I believe he would not tell a falsehood or do a dishonest action to gain the whole world.' Hereupon Mr. Wesley rubbed his hands, as he used to do when much pleased, his expressive countenance beaming with

more suited to their capacities, in largely explaining and strongly enforcing our Lord's words, 'One thing is needful.' The church<sup>1</sup> is far the neatest (though not fine) of any I have seen since we left Dublin. The rector came after service, and spent near an hour with us in friendly conversation. In the evening I would have preached in the open air; but the wind was too cold and too high. So I applied the thirteenth of the Corinthians in the assembly-room,<sup>2</sup> to the most affected congregation I have seen at Carlow. And here is a plentiful harvest; the rather, because several of the troopers quartered here are much alive to God, and 'adorn in all things the doctrine of God our Saviour.'

*Mon. 30.*—We went over high and steep mountains, interspersed with lovely valleys, to Bunklody—now called Newtown Barry, one of the pleasantest towns which I have seen in the kingdom. Here we rejoiced to meet Mrs. Cookman, with sister (Henry) Moore, and Miss Acton<sup>3</sup> from Dublin, who came on purpose, and willingly accompanied us to Waterford, and thence to Clonmel. I preached in the assembly-room here also; but to a congregation very little awakened. But how soon can our Lord say to any of these, 'Lazarus, come forth'!

About noon we reached Enniscorthy. Here likewise the use of the assembly-room was promised; but a clergyman (whose father died in black despair, crying out the room was full of devils) caused that promise to be retracted. So I stood in a large yard; and, though it blew a storm, we had an

---

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8 Bunklody, tea, Isa. lxvi. 8, chaise; 12 Inn[is-corthy], Jo. xi. 48! 1 dinner; 2 chaise, [—]; 5 Wexford, tea, within, prayed; 6.45 2 Cor. v. 17! within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

delight. See *Memoirs of the Rev. J. Burgess*, p. 28; *W.M. Mag.* 1840, p. 542; also above, p. 72.

<sup>1</sup> It was very lofty, with a stunted spire, and is said to have given rise to Swift's lines:

High Church, low steeple;  
Poor town, proud people.

The rector was the Rev. Charles Doyne, D.D.,

<sup>2</sup> For a view of this building see *W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 153.

<sup>3</sup> Youngest daughter of William Acton, of West Aston, Co. Wicklow, and niece of Sir Lawrence Parsons of Birr Castle, ancestor of the Earl of Rosse. Miss Acton was a cultured lady who had become a Methodist. (*Crookshank's Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 428.)



exceeding large congregation, three or perhaps four times as many as the assembly-room would have contained. I preached on 'If we let Him thus alone, all men will believe on Him.' To avoid the ferry, we went the mountain-way, and about five came to Wexford.

Were ever assembly-rooms put to better use? That in Wexford, wherein I preached, was one of the largest I ever saw; and high and low, rich and poor, flocked together; and it seemed as if many of them were ripe for the gospel.<sup>1</sup> I expect there will be a good harvest in this place.

MAY 1, *Tues.*—Setting out early in the morning, between nine and ten I preached in the church at Old Ross, to a large company of as plain country-people as ever I saw in Yorkshire. We reached Waterford between two and three. At six I preached in the court-house to an immense congregation, while a file of musketeers, ordered by the mayor, paraded at the door. Two or three hundred attended in the morning, and gladly received the whole truth. In the evening the congregation was larger than before, and equally attentive.

---

MAY 1, *Tuesday*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8.30 Old Ross, tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 Acts xvi. 31! chaise; 12 at the [—]; 1 chaise; 2.30 at J[ames] Deaves, dinner, conversed, writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Matt. iv. 10! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 2<sup>d</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Heb. ii. 3, within to many; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 visited many; 2 dinner, conversed, letters, within to A[rthur] Keen[e]; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 Cor. vi. 1, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> At the close of the service, as Mr. Gurley conducted Wesley to his lodging, a drunken Romanist came up with a thorny shrub in his hand, and thrust it in front of Wesley, saying, 'O sir, see what a fine smell this bush has.' Mr. Gurley saw at once the malicious design, and said, 'Begone, you scoundrel, or I will knock you down.' The would-be assail-

ant was alarmed, and fled. Wesley then inquired why the man had attempted to hurt him. His companion replied, 'You know the devil hates you, and so do his children.' (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 140.)

<sup>2</sup> On May 2 he wrote from Waterford to Arthur Keene respecting a vacancy in the Widows' House, and his appointments to preach (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 44).

*Thur.* 3.—I took my leave of this earnest, loving people, and went on through a delightful country to Clonmel. At six I preached in the court-house. I was much surprised. I know not when I have seen so well-dressed and ill-behaved a congregation; but I was told it was the same way that they behaved at church. Pity, then, they do not turn Papists. The Church of England needs no such members: they are no honour to it.

*Fri.* 4.—With great difficulty we got over a most horrid road to Cappoquin; but that from thence to Tallow (eight miles) was exceeding pleasant. The remaining ten miles were very tolerable, so that we<sup>1</sup> reached Youghal in good time. The court-house was thoroughly filled at six, and above half filled at five in the morning.

*Sat.* 5.—We went on to Cork.<sup>2</sup> The latter was pleasant beyond description. At a very small distance on the left hand, the river 'rolled its sinuous train'<sup>3</sup>; beyond which were shady trees, covering a steep hill, and rising row above row. On the right we had another sloping mountain, tufted over with trees,

#### Thursday 3

4 Prayed, letters; 6 2 Cor. v. 1; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 11.30 Carric[k-on-Suir]; 12 tea, conversed; 1.15 chaise; 3.45 Clonmel, dinner, conversed, on business; 5.30 Acts xi. 26; 6.30 coffee, within, on business, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

#### Friday 4

4 Prayed; 5 chaise, Inn; 8.30 chaise; 10.30 Capp[o]quin, tea, society; 12.30 chaise; 1 Tallagh [Tallow], dinner; 2 chaise; 5 Youghal, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Jo. iv. 24; 7.30 prayed, on business, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

#### Saturday 5

4 Prayed, Jo. v. 8, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise; 10.30 Middleton, tea, chaise; 1 Cork, on business; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Mark iv. 3! conversed; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 10

<sup>1</sup> With Mr. Andrew Laffan, of whom, as a trustee, Wesley had a high opinion. See *Works*, vol. xiii. p. 14. Wesley lodged with him at Cork during his visit to Ireland this year.

<sup>2</sup> See *Arm. Mag.* 1791, p. 641, where Wesley publishes a series of resolutions passed by a committee in Cork, appointed

by the Court of D'Oyer Hundred. The resolutions, which had been passed on Jan. 10 of this year, related to the creation of a charity for the relief of the poor in Cork.

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 375, and *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 38.

sometimes forming one green, even wall, sometimes scattered up and down. Between these appeared several beautiful seats, some of them fit for noblemen.

At six in the evening the preaching-house would ill contain the congregation, and many of the rich and honourable were among them! Who hath warned these to flee from the wrath to come?

*Sun. 6.*<sup>1</sup>—We had an evening congregation at seven, whom I warned to order their conversation aright. At three in the afternoon I preached on the road to a numerous congregation; but many of them, especially the genteeler sort, were rude as colts untamed. We stowed the people together in the evening as close as it was possible; but still many were constrained to go away, finding no place even at the door.

*Mon. 7.*—The congregation at five in the morning was little inferior to that we used to see on Sunday evening. This time also we had many of the gay and honourable, who seem, at present, almost persuaded to be Christians. Oh what shoals of half-awakened sinners will be broad awake when it is too late! On *Tuesday* likewise the congregations were exceeding large, and deep attention sat on every face.

*Wed. 9.*—We went to Bandon. Here also there has been a

*Sunday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea; 8 *Psa.* i. 23, Journal; 11 prayers, Journal; 2 dinner; 3 *Rev.* xx. 12! prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 5.30 *Matt.* iv. 10; 7 society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 7*

- 4 Prayed, *Rom.* xv. 2! Journal, tea, conversed, prayer, Journal, sermon, *Genius*, tea, walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 *Heb.* xii. 7! the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa.* cvi. 24, visited, *Mag.*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 *Mag.*; 1 walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, letter, visited; 4.30 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 *Rom.* xiv. 9, the bands; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed; 9 letter; 10 chaise, visited; 1.45 Bandon; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 *Hos.* xi. 8, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Cork to the Rev. Peard Dickinson, in the City Road, Moorfields (see new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

remarkable work of God; and yet not without many backsliders. It was therefore my chief business here to strengthen the weak, and recall the wanderers. So in the evening I preached in the assembly-room (which was offered me by the provost) on 'How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?' and God applied His word. I believe there was a general melting among the people, and many purposed to return to God. But the room was exceeding hot, and extremely crowded; and yet would not near contain the congregation.

*Thur.* 10.—The preaching-house was filled at five in the morning, and again I applied directly to backsliders, and found a strong hope that 'the times of refreshing' will soon 'come from the presence of the Lord.'

At noon we took a walk to Castle Bernard. Mr. Bernard<sup>1</sup> has given it a beautiful front, nearly resembling that of Lord Mansfield's house at Caen Wood,<sup>2</sup> and opened part of his lovely park to the house, which, I think, has now as beautiful a situation as Rockingham House,<sup>3</sup> in Yorkshire. Mr. Bernard much resembles, in person and air, the late Sir George Saville. Though he is far the richest person in these parts, he keeps no race-horses or hounds, but loves his wife and home, and spends his time and fortune in improving his estate and employing the poor. Gentlemen of this spirit are a blessing to their neighbourhood. May God increase their number!

In the evening, finding no building would contain the congregation, I stood in the main street and testified to a listening multitude 'This is not your rest.' I then administered the Lord's Supper to the society, and God gave us a remarkable blessing.

*Fri.* 11.—I took an affectionate leave of our friends at five.

---

*Thursday 10*

4 Prayed, Lu. ix. 62! letters; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 12 walk; 2 dinner, conversed, visited some; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Mic. ii. 10! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. [James] Bernard, father of the first Earl of Bandon (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 141).

<sup>2</sup> Caen Wood House, the seat of the Earl of Mansfield at Hampstead. This building had two fronts, facing north

and south. For a good description see *Old and New London*, vol. v. pp. 441-3. Cf. Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*, chap. lxvi.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Wentworth Woodhouse, the seat of the Marquis of Rockingham. See above, pp. 181, 183.

I left them full of good desires and resolutions. Calling on one that was ill at Inishannon, word was quickly brought me that the people were flocking together to the preaching-house. It was soon filled from end to end; and I preached to them 'Jesus Christ, made of God to us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.' About noon I preached in the court-house at Kinsale to a very large congregation. But how different from that which I had in the Bowling-green two years ago!<sup>1</sup> That was one of the most indecent, ill-mannered congregations that ever I saw in Ireland. This was as eminently well-behaved, the sovereign<sup>2</sup> and many genteel persons being among them. It was no wonder to see the congregation at Cork in the evening equally well-behaved. So they always are; the chief of the city being no longer bitter enemies, but cordial friends.

*Sat. 12.*—A gentleman invited me to breakfast with my old antagonist, Father O'Leary.<sup>3</sup> I was not at all displeased at being disappointed. He is not the stiff, queer man that I expected, but of an easy, genteel carriage, and seems not to be wanting either in sense or learning. In the afternoon, by appointment, I waited on the mayor—an upright, sensible man,

---

*Friday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Hos. xiv. 4, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9 chaise, Inish[annon]; 9.30 1 Cor. i. 30! chaise; 12 Kinsale, Job. xxii. 21; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 chaise; 5.30 Cork, tea; 6 1 Thes. iv. 3! select society, supper, within; 9.30.

*Saturday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, Mr. O'Leary! 9 sermon, letters; 1 dinner, prayer; 2 at the Mayor's, Workhouse; 4 walk, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Psa. ciii. 14, supper, conversed, prayer; 9 on business; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Haddock Chudleigh. Amongst the soldiers then quartered in Kinsale was a sergeant who soon afterward, with his regiment, was removed to Barbadoes. There he and his comrades united in Christian fellowship and work. Thus a hearty welcome and a prepared field were found by Dr. Coke and the missionaries when they first landed on the island. See Drew's *Life of Coke*, pp.

193, 194; and *W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 141.

<sup>3</sup> This Irish priest was noted for his humour and readiness of retort, and as a pamphleteer of great vigour. He asserted the claim of his co-religionists to toleration. Wesley's reply to him is found in the *Arm. Mag.* 1781, pp. 296 ff. O'Leary's six articles appeared in the *Freeman's Journal*. Boswell says 'the Capuchin gave Wesley a drubbing.' But see above, vol. vi. p. 267*n*.



who is diligently employed, from morning to night, in doing all the good he can. He has already prevailed upon the Corporation to make it a fixed rule that the two hundred a year which was spent in two entertainments should for the future be employed in relieving indigent freemen with their wives and children. He has carefully regulated the House of Industry, and has instituted a Humane Society for the relief of persons seemingly drowned; and he is unwearied in removing abuses of every kind. When will our English mayors copy after the mayor of Cork?<sup>1</sup> He led me through the Mayoralty House—a very noble and beautiful structure. The dining-room and the ball-room are magnificent, and shame the Mansion House in London by their situation; commanding the whole river, the fruitful hills on every side, and the meadows running between them. He was then so good as to walk with me quite through the city to the House of Industry, and to go with me through all the apartments, which are quite sweet and commodious. A hundred and ninety-two poor are now lodged therein, and the master (a pious man, and a member of our society) watches over them, reads with them, and prays with them, as if they were his own children.

*Sun. 13.*—We had a very comfortable opportunity at eight in Cork. At three Mr. Broadbent preached on the parade. At five (as we removed the benches and stowed the people close together) the room contained most of the people, and I took a solemn leave of them, after closely applying our Lord's question, 'Do ye now believe?'

*Mon. 14.*—We went to Kilfinane, about twenty Irish miles (so I compute) from Mallow. I preached in the court-house,

---

*Sunday 13*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 2 Cor. v. 19! sermon; 11 prayers, communion; 2 dinner; 3 sleep, prayed; 4 tea, prayed; 5 Jo. xvi. 27! lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 14*

- 4 On business, tea, prayer; 5 chaise; 9 Mallow, within, prayer; 10.30 chaise; 2.45 Killfinnan[e], dinner, within; 4.30 prayed; 5.15 tea; 6 1 Cor. i. 30, communion; 8 walk, the Spa; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Samuel Rowland.

about seven, to a large and serious audience, and again at five in the morning, *Tuesday* the 15th. We then went on, through a delightful country, to Limerick. Here were always an affectionate people; but I never found them so much so as now. It was too cold in the evening to stand abroad, so we squeezed as many as possible into the preaching-house. I preached on 'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart.' Many here once experienced this, but few, if any, retain it now!

*Wed.* 16.—The congregation at five filled the house almost as well as it was filled in the evening. Finding a remarkable deadness, I inquired what were the reasons of it; and found, (1) There had been, for several months, a deep misunderstanding between the preachers<sup>1</sup> and the chief of the society. Hence, on the one hand, the preachers had little life or spirit to preach; and, on the other, the congregation dwindled away. (2) Many had left off meeting their bands, and many others seldom met their classes. (3) Prayer-meetings were entirely given up. What wonder if all the people were grown dead as stones?

In the evening I endeavoured to reawaken those that were settling upon their lees by strongly applying those solemn words, 'The first shall be last, and the last first; for many are called, but few are chosen.' In the morning, *Thursday* the 17th, I endeavoured to stir them up once more

*Tuesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 18, tea; 6.30 chaise, Bruff, tea, within; 9.15 chaise; 12 Lim[erick], on business, read; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 read; 4 tea, prayed; 5 conversed; 6 Matt. xxii. 27; 7 the bands; 8.30 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 29, Journal, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter, sermon; 12.15 visited; 2 walk, sermon; 2.45 dinner, conversed, visited; 5 tea, prayed; 6 Matt. xx. 16! the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6, the Stewards, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 visited; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 visited, the Workhouse! 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 2 Tim. iii. 5! society; 8 on business, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The *Minutes* for 1786 give Daniel Jackson and Thomas Seaward as the preachers.

to hunger and thirst after righteousness, after the whole image of God, without which they will still remain—

Cold, languid, weary, heartless, dead.<sup>1</sup>

After morning service I met the stewards and leaders, and inquired into the rise of the late misunderstanding. I found the matter itself was nothing, but want of patience on both sides had swelled the mole-hill into a mountain. Oh how patient, how meek, how gentle toward all men ought a preacher, especially a Methodist, to be!

In the afternoon I walked through all the parts of the workhouse, called, in Ireland, the House of Industry. It is pleasantly situated on a rising ground near the river; and, I believe, would contain about three hundred persons. (That at Dublin contains six hundred.) At present there are about eighty persons there, the contributions falling short. The apartments are large, airy, and sweet; and the poor (most of whom are employed) seem contented.

Every time I preached I found more and more hope that God will revive His work in this city. I know He will, if the prayer-meetings are restored; these are never without fruit.

*Fri.* 18.—I set out early in the morning, and reached Castleboy about four in the afternoon. I had much conversation with Mrs. Persse,<sup>2</sup> a woman of many sorrows. But when she has been tried, she shall come forth as gold.

In the evening I preached at Kilchreest, about four miles from Castleboy. The number of the people constrained me to stand in the open air, though the wind was high and cold. They were all attentive and serious, except one young gentleman, who would fain have laughed, if he could. But his sport

#### Friday 18

4 Prayed, tea, prayer; 5 chaise; 7.30 tea; 8.30 chaise; 11.30 dinner; 1 chaise, Mrs. Persse, within; 4 Castleboy, dinner, within, on business; 6 tea, chaise, Killchrist; 7 Mark i. 16! chaise; 9 supper; 10.

<sup>1</sup> From a poem entitled, 'In Desertion or Temptation,' *Hymns and Sacred Poems*, 1739. See Osborn's *Poetical Works of J. and C. Wesley*, vol. i. p. 131 (verse 7).

<sup>2</sup> A Mr. Persse was his host in Dublin, when the Rev. Adam Averell met him for the first time. See above, vol. vi. p. 172.

was quickly spoiled; and, before the sermon was half over, he was as serious as his neighbours.

*Sat. 19.*—In two hours and a half we came to Athenry,<sup>1</sup> the rival of Kilmallock, once a flourishing city, now a heap of ruins. But even these are now covered with earth. It was built by King John, as well as the other, and seems, by its walls, to have been one of the largest cities in the kingdom.<sup>2</sup> Being wrong directed when we left this, we got almost to Galway, going about six miles out of our way to Cahermorris. However, I reached Ballinrobe in time to preach to a large and well-behaved (although genteel) congregation. I preached again at eight in the morning, *Sunday* the 20th, and then hastened on to Castlebar. We went straight to church. I preached at five in our new house;<sup>3</sup> I think, larger than that at Limerick, and thoroughly filled with as attentive a congregation as any I have seen in the kingdom.

*Mon. 21.*—Little misunderstandings between themselves have continually hindered the work of God in this society. This morning I heard the contending parties face to face, and once more made them friends. A numerous congregation listened with all attention, in the evening, to that important word of our Lord, 'Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is My brother, and My sister, and mother.'

*Saturday 19*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5.30 chaise; 8 Athenry, tea; 9 chaise, lost; 1 Cahir Morress; 2.30 chaise; 4.45 Ballinrobe, dinner, on business, tea; 7.30 Rev. xx. 12, on business; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10 on business; 10.30.

*Sunday 20*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, tea; 8 Matt. vii. 24, chaise; 12.15 Castlebar, prayers; 1.30 letters; 3 dinner, conversed, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5 1 Pet. iv. 7, society, letters; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 10, 11, within, walk; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon; 1.15 chaise; 2.30 dinner, within; 4.30 at home, prayed; 6.30 Mark iii. 35! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 80.

<sup>2</sup> See *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquarians of Ireland*, Sept. 30, 1913

<sup>3</sup> Where during this same year a second chapel had been built. (Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 400.)

*Tues. 22.*—One of the men confined for murder earnestly importuned me to visit him. I did so, but he seemed as dead as a stone. And I did not wonder; for such an action, performed in cool blood, I never heard of before. Mr. M'Donnel, who had his leg wounded by one shot, and both his arms broke by another, was sitting on the ground, when this wretch came and presented a blunderbuss. He begged only five minutes to say his prayers. Andrew swore, 'No, not one'; and instantly shot him through the heart! This whole transaction, from the beginning to the end, containing such a series of<sup>1</sup> calm, deliberate murder, perpetrated with so shocking circumstances, is hardly to be paralleled in history. Some time since a shrewd man said, 'This country will never be in quiet till one of these men has murdered the other, and then is hanged for it.'

*Wed. 23.*—Leaving our little society in peace and love, we went by Swineford to Sligo. At six I preached in the new court-house, a very spacious and commodious building, to a more numerous and more attentive congregation than I have seen here for many years. A large congregation was present again at five in the morning, *Thursday* the 24th; so that I am not without hope the work of God may at length revive here also. I had purposed going straight from hence to Annadale;

*Tuesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, visited some, sermon; 1.30 walk; 2 dinner, writ narrative; 4.45 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Rom. xiii. 11, etc., communion; 8 within, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 23*

- 3.30 Prayed, on business, tea, prayer; 5 chaise; 8 Swineford, tea, conversed; 8.45 chaise; 11 Tobercurry, dinner; 12.45 chaise; 4.30 Sligo, dinner, within, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xxv. 31, etc., walk, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxv. 31, tea; 6.30 chaise; 9.15 tea, Acts xvi. 30; 10.45 chaise; 12.45 Drumkearn [Drumkeeran]; 2 chaise; 5.45 Annadale; 6 dinner, conversed, prayers; 7 2 Cor. viii. 9! tea, conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The omission from the text of the words 'a series of' has been suggested, on the ground that whilst there appears to have been a series of outrages there

was only one actual murder. Further light might, however, justify the text in its present form.



but notice had been given of my preaching at Manorhamilton. It is true this was five or six miles out of my way, and abundantly worse road; however, I would not disappoint the poor people, although by this means Mr. Slack's<sup>1</sup> dinner was delayed till near six o'clock. I preached at seven to a very serious congregation, and passed a comfortable evening.

*Fri. 25.*—I had a day of rest in this lively<sup>2</sup> family, only preaching morning and evening.

*Sat. 26.*—I preached at Ballyconnell about eleven. In the afternoon I took a walk in the Bishop of Kilmore's garden. The house is finely situated, has two fronts, and is fit for a nobleman. We then went into the churchyard and saw the venerable tomb, a plain, flat stone, inscribed, *Depositum Gulielmi Bedel, quondam Episcopi Kilmorensis*<sup>3</sup>; over whom even the

*Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 Rom. xii. 1, Journal, within to many; 1 communion, walk; 2.30 dinner, together; 3.30 letter, prayed; 5 conversed, letter, Lu. xvi. 31, tea, conversed; 8 conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 26*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer; 5.45 chaise, with sister Slack! Ballinamore, tea; 8.30 chaise; 10.30 Balliconnel; 11 Isa. lix. 1, 2, chaise; 3.30 Kilmore, dinner, walk, tea; 6 2 Jo. 8, supper, prayer, on business, 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The house was about five miles south-east from Drumshambo, Leitrim, and was a beautiful residence. Mr. Slack was a descendant of Captain William Slack, who pulled down the old monastery to erect Kiltinbride House, a former name of Annadale. The new name [Anna] Dale was Mrs. Slack's Christian name. Dr. Coke called her 'the Queen of the Dale.' (*Meth. Mag.*, 1798, p. 557.)

<sup>2</sup> Benson's edition (1810) reads 'lovely.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Here are deposited the remains of William Bedell, formerly Bishop of Kilmore.' William Bedell, born in 1570 at Black Notley in Essex, was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship. He received the living of Bury St. Edmunds. In 1604 he went to Venice as chaplain to Sir Henry Wotton. There he contracted a friendship with eminent ecclesiastics, from one of whom he received in manuscript a history of the Council of Trent,

which he afterwards printed in London. He was appointed to the headship of Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1629 was created Bishop of Kilmore. At Kilmore his good works were so many, and his conduct towards the Romanists so conciliatory that the quiet beauty of his holy life won their friendship. When the rebellion broke out and many thousands of the Protestants were massacred, the Bishop was unmolested; and when, later, he and his family were arrested, they were afterwards set at liberty. He died in 1641, and the Irish Romanists uttered the words at his funeral which Wesley saw upon his grave. He had the Bible translated into the Irish language. See *Life of Bishop Bedell*, condensed by Wesley in the *Arm. Mag.* 1778, pp. 459 ff.; also below, p. 500. George Lewis Jones was Bishop of Kilmore at this time (1774-1790).

rebel army sung, *Requiescat in pace ultimus Anglorum*—‘Let the last of the Englishmen rest in peace.’ At seven I preached to a large congregation. It blew a storm, but most of the congregation were covered by a kind of shed raised for the purpose, and not a few were greatly comforted.

*Sun. 27.*<sup>1</sup>—I preached in Cavan at seven, and then hastened forward to Clones, leaving Mr. Broadbent to preach at Ballyhaise; which he did with good effect. But I needed not to have been in such haste, for the church service did not begin till twelve. Such a number of communicants, I suppose, was never seen at this church before. The service ended about half-past three. The question then was, where I should preach. The furious wind and violent rain made it impracticable to preach (where I intended) at the head of the market-place; but I made shift to stand on one side of it in a doorway, where I was pretty well sheltered. Although the poor people were exposed to heavy rain during the whole sermon, none of them seemed to regard it; and God did indeed send a gracious rain upon their souls, so that many rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

*Mon. 28.*—Having all the parties together, I inquired into an odd affair which occurred here a few months ago. F. B., leader of the class of single women, and always hitherto of an unblemished character, was accused of immodesty by Mr. A—, in whose house she had lived for several years. I found this accusation to be totally groundless. John Carr,<sup>2</sup> one of our oldest members, with a few others, spent an hour in reading and prayer, while a local preacher was reading a sermon at the room; this was represented to the Assistant<sup>3</sup> as done in a spirit

#### *Sunday 27*

- 4 Prayed, chaise, Cavan, tea; 7 Acts ii. 4; 8 chaise; 11 Clones, on business, prayed; 12 prayers, communion; 3.30 dinner, sleep, prayed; 5 Jo. vii. 37, prayed, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Monday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Jo. xiv. 21, within! 8 tea within; 9 letters, within to many; 2.30 dinner; 3.30 within to many; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Gal. v. 22! communion! 8 supper, together; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Clones to Adam Clarke (*Wesleyan Times*, 1866, and *Dunn's Life of Adam Clarke*).

<sup>2</sup> Or Kerr.

<sup>3</sup> This was William Green.

of opposition, and as an intention of leaving the society (a thing which never entered into their thoughts); and he was urged to read them out of the society. Accordingly, he read out fourteen at once. I could not find, upon the strictest inquiry, that they had been guilty of any fault but meeting together that evening; so I willingly received them all again, requiring only one condition of the contenders on both sides, to say not one word of anything that was past. The spirit of peace and love gloriously descended on them all at the evening preaching, while I was explaining the 'fruit of the Spirit.' They were again filled with consolation at the Lord's Supper; and again in the morning, while Mr. Broadbent applied 'Comfort ye, comfort ye My people, saith the Lord.'

*Tues. 29.*—The old murderer is restrained from hurting me; but, it seems, he has power over my horses. One of them I was obliged to leave in Dublin, and afterwards another, having bought two to supply their places; the third soon got an ugly swelling in his shoulder, so that we doubted whether we could go on; and a boy at Clones, riding (I suppose galloping) the fourth over stones, the horse fell and nearly lamed himself. However, we went on softly to Aghalun,<sup>1</sup> and found such a congregation as I had not seen before in the kingdom. The tent, that is, a covered pulpit, was placed at the foot of a green, sloping mountain, on the side of which the huge multitude sat (as their manner is) row above row. While I was explaining, 'God has given unto us His Holy Spirit,' He was indeed poured out in a wonderful manner. Tears of joy and cries were heard on every side, only so far suppressed as not to drown my voice. I cannot but hope that many will have cause to bless God for that hour to all eternity.

I preached at Lisbellaw,<sup>2</sup> another little village, about six in

---

*Tuesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, on business, tea, conversed, prayer; 7.15 chaise; 11 Aghalun, 1 Thes. iv. 7; 12.45 chaise; 2.30 Lisbellaw, writ Journal; 3.45 dinner, conversed, Journal, prayed, tea; 6 Isai. lxvi. 8, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Now Brookeborough.

<sup>2</sup> Here Wesley was the guest of James Copeland. A good woman brought her

child to be baptized. When Wesley heard that the child's name was John Nelson, he prayed that he might become

the evening. The small rain continued all the time; but that did not hinder the people from mightily rejoicing in Him who causes 'the earth to bring forth at once,' and 'a nation' to be 'born in a day.'

*Wed. 30.*<sup>1</sup>—A large room, designed for an assembly-room, was filled in the morning; and the poor people appeared to be quite ripe for the highest doctrine of the gospel; so I exhorted them, leaving the first principles, to 'go on unto perfection.' About eleven I preached in the market-house at Enniskillen, formerly a den of lions; but the lions are become lambs.<sup>2</sup> They flocked together from every part, and were all attention. Before I had half done God made bare His arm, and the mountains flowed down at His presence. Many were cut to the heart, and many rejoiced with joy unspeakable. Surely the last shall be first; and poor Enniskillen shall lift up its head above many of the places where the gospel has been long preached.

In the evening I preached to another numerous congregation at Sidaire,<sup>3</sup> a large house at the foot of the mountains. One would wonder whence all the people came: they seemed to spring out of the earth. Here also there were once many bitter persecutors; but they are vanished away like smoke. Several of them, indeed, came to a fearful end, and their neighbours took warning by them.

*Thur. 31.*—We travelled through a pleasant, well-cultivated

*Wednesday 30*

4.45 Prayed, letters, tea; 7 Heb. vi. 1, etc., letter; 9.30 chaise, Iniskellen, 1 Cor. i. 23! chaise; 2 Sidaire, dinner, conversed; 3.30 read, prayed, tea; 5.30 Mat. viii. 2, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 31*

4 Prayed, letter; 6 Acts xxii. 16, tea; 8 prayer, chaise; 12 Omagh, Heb. ix. 27; 1 chaise; 3 Kerlish lodge, writ narrative; 4.30 dinner, conversed, prayed; 5.30 Jo. xvii. 3; 6.30 tea, lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

like his English namesake; and such he became. He lived until 1877, having fulfilled a fruitful and honourable ministry of sixty-eight years (*Min. of Conf.* 1877).

<sup>1</sup> From Lisbellaw he wrote to Zechariah Yewdall (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 16).

<sup>2</sup> The reference probably is to the attack described above, vol. v. pp.

507-9; cf. Dr. Coke's *Journal* (*Arm. Mag.* 1798, pp. 556-7).

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 416. It is at the foot of low hills rather than mountains. The population is now greater. William Keys, who afterwards entered the ministry, was present. Wesley, laying his hand on the lad's head, prayed God to bless him. He travelled 1806-1861.

country to Omagh, the shire town of Tyrone. It being market-day, a multitude of people presently flocked together to a tent, as they call it, on the side of the Green. At first they were innocently noisy (this being a new thing at Omagh); but they were soon still as night. I suited my subject to their experience, preaching on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.' God applied it to their hearts. Not a smile was to be seen; but all seemed to feel the solemn truth.

Thence we went over mountains and dales to Kirlish Lodge, where we met with a hearty welcome, both from Alexander Boyle and his amiable wife, who are patterns to all the country.

Although we were at a lone house ten miles from any town, and although the weather was both rainy and stormy, we had a large congregation in the evening, and afterwards a comfortable lovefeast. I do not wonder the work of God spreads in these parts; the spirit and behaviour of Mr. Boyle and his wife, continually employed in doing good, have an amazing influence on all their neighbourhood. Some time ago she went to his uncle's at Kilrail,<sup>1</sup> who has four daughters grown up. They began conversing in the evening; they prayed, and sung, and talked and prayed again, till about seven in the morning. By that time all four of them found a clear sense of pardon; and two believed they were saved from all sin.

Mr. Boyle had spoke to Dr. Wilson, the rector of a neighbouring town,<sup>2</sup> concerning my preaching in the church; who wrote to the Bishop,<sup>3</sup> and received a letter in answer, giving a full and free consent. The doctor desired me to breakfast with him. Meantime one of his parishioners, a warm Seceder, took away the key of the church. So I preached in a neighbouring orchard, I believe not in vain. The rector and his wife were in the front of the congregation.

Afterward we took a view of Lord Abercorn's place.<sup>4</sup> The house has a lonely situation; and the front of it is as elegant as any I have seen either in Great Britain or Ireland. The grounds are delightful indeed, perhaps equal to any in the kingdom.

<sup>1</sup> The home of Mr. McKay.

<sup>2</sup> Newtown Stewart, Ardstraw parish.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. of Derry, of whom see below,

<sup>4</sup> Barons Court, near Newtown Stewart.

At that time the Abercorn peerage was an earldom.



About five in the evening I preached at Kilrail. No house would contain the congregation ; so I preached in the open air. The wind was piercing cold ; but the people regarded it not. Afterward I administered the Lord's Supper to about a hundred of them, and then slept in peace.

JUNE 2, *Sat.*—It was with difficulty we reached Strabane ; my new horse quite failing. I had no thought of preaching there, till word was sent that the town-hall was at my service : I then went to it without delay, and had a genteel yet serious congregation. In the afternoon my horse failed again ; but one of the preachers tried his, and he drew as if he had been bred to it. Our house at Londonderry<sup>1</sup> not being ready, I preached at six in the town-hall, a beautiful and spacious room, to a deeply serious congregation.

*Sun.* 3.—It was more numerous in the morning, and equally serious ; so was the great congregation in the evening. Surely we shall see more fruit in this city ; but first we shall have need of patience.

*Mon.* 4.—Mr. Broadbent preached at five, and I at eleven,

JUNE 1, *Friday*<sup>2</sup>

- 4 Prayed, read narrative, tea ; 7.15 chaise ; 9.15 Newtown St[ewart] tea, within ; 10.15 Prov. iii. 17, visited, chaise ; 2.45 Kilrail, dinner, conversed ; 4.30 Jo. iv. 24 ; 6 communion, walk ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Saturday* 2

- 4 Prayed, conversed, prayer ; 5.45 chaise, tea, chaise ; 10 Strabane, tea, 1 Cor. i. 24 ! 12 chaise ; 3.30 Londond[erry], on business ; 4 dinner, conversed ; 5 on business, prayed, writ narrative, tea ; 7 Mark iv. 3 ! supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 10.

*Trinity Sunday*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea ; 8 1 Jo. v. 7, letters ; 12 prayers ; 2.30 dinner, conversed ; 4 sleep, prayed ; 6 1 Jo. v. 11 ! society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Monday* 4

- 4 Prayed, texts, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 11 Heb. ii. 14 ! walk ; 2 letter ; 2.30 dinner, conversed ; 4 letters, prayed ; 5.15 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 2 Tim. iii. 5 ! communion ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ! 10.15.

<sup>1</sup> The large chapel in Magazine Street had been sold to pay the heavy debt that remained on it, and the new building in Linen Hall Street not being completed, the town-hall was engaged

(Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 433).

<sup>2</sup> In June he wrote from 'London' to Miss Taylor (*Wesley Banner*, vol. i. p. 230).

and he in the evening. He did the same on *Tuesday* the 5th. At noon we took a walk in the Bishop's<sup>1</sup> garden, and saw his delightful summer-house; a room fifty feet long, finished with the utmost elegance, and situated on the point of a hill that commands the river and all the country. But his lordship has utterly forsaken it, for it is no longer new.

*Wed. 6.*<sup>2</sup>—I took leave of my dear friends at Londonderry, and drove to Newtownlimavady. I had no design to preach there; but while we were at breakfast the people were gathered so fast that I could not deny them. The house was soon filled from end to end. I explained to them the fellowship believers have with God. Thence I went on to Coleraine, and preached at six (as I did two years ago)<sup>3</sup> in the barrack-yard. The wind was high and sharp enough; but the people here are good old soldiers. Many attended at five in the morning, and a huge congregation about six in the evening; most of whom, I believe, tasted the good word, for God was with us of a truth.

#### *Tuesday 5*

4.45 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 1 Cor. x. 12! walk, visited; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Eph. iii. 14, walk; 8.30 supper; 9 conversed, prayer; 10.30.

#### *Wednesday 6*

4 Prayed, letter; 5 Lu. xx. 34, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise, Newtownlimavady, tea; 1 Jo. i. 3! 11.30 chaise; 2.30 Coleraine, letter, Diary; 3 dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Mat. vii. 24, lovefeast, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Thursday 7*

4 Prayed; 5 Lu. i. 68, the leaders, within; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, the preachers, in talk, prayer; 1.30 walk; 2 dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 Jo. v. 3! communion, [—]; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> The Hon. F. A. Hervey, who in 1779 had succeeded to the Earldom of Bristol. He died in 1803. See above, vol. v. p. 510; vol. vi. p. 65; also *Abbey's English Church and its Bishops*, pp. 350-3.

<sup>2</sup> On June 5 he wrote from London-

derry to Rev. Peard Dickinson, chiefly concerning Mr. Heath—'This I am determined on; he shall not want, as long as I have either money or credit' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 459).

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 88.

*Fri. 8.*—I could willingly have stayed a little longer with this steady, affectionate people; but I broke from them between six and seven, and went forward as well as the heavy rain and a tired horse would permit. About two we reached Ballymena, where we have a small and poor but well-established society. The Presbyterian minister offering his meeting-house, I willingly accepted his offer, and explained to a large congregation, ‘God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself.’ And I believe His word fell on many ‘as the rain, and as the dew upon the tender herb.’

*Sat. 9.*—We went through a lovely country to Antrim. Here likewise the Presbyterian minister offered me the use of a large and commodious house.<sup>1</sup> The Bible in the pulpit lying open, I chose for the subject of my discourse the words which first met my eye, namely, ‘When they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both.’ The greatest part of the country from hence to Belfast<sup>2</sup> is likewise exceeding pleasant. At six I preached in the linen-hall to a numerous and seriously attentive congregation. A gentleman invited me to lodge at his house, and showed me the new Presbyterian meeting-house.<sup>3</sup> It is nearly seventy-two feet by fifty, and is far the most beautiful of any I have seen in Ireland; but I doubt whether it equals Dr. Taylor’s in Norwich: that is the most elegant I ever saw.<sup>4</sup>

#### Friday 8

4.15 Prayed, Rev. xiv. 1, etc., tea, prayer; 7 chaise, Ballimunny, chaise; 11 Inn; 12.30 chaise; 2 Ballimena, letter, tea, prayed, within; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 19, etc., communion, supper, within, prayer; 9.45.

#### Saturday 9

4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1; 6.30 chaise; 9 Antrim, tea, Lu. vii. 42; 10 chaise; 2 Belfast, at Mr. Col[—]; 3.30 dinner; 4 on business, prayed; 5.15 tea; 6 Mark iii. 35! communion, supper, within, prayer, on business; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> Now ‘occupied by the Unitarians.’ The friendliness of the Presbyterian ministers is much in evidence. See Crookshank’s *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 434 n.

<sup>2</sup> The Methodist services in Belfast at this time were usually held in the loft of a house, situated in a lane leading down to Smithfield, to reach which the members of the congregation had to ascend

by a ladder (*Irish Christian Advocate*, 1883, p. 294). The first chapel was erected in Fountain Lane, at the rear of Donegal Place, shortly after this date. It could accommodate three or four hundred people.

<sup>3</sup> In Rosemary Street; now also Unitarian. Many of the Unitarian churches are still called Presbyterian.

<sup>4</sup> See above, vol. iv. p. 244.

[*Sun.* 10.]—I preached at ten in the linen-hall to double the congregation that attended in the evening; and the power of God came wonderfully upon them, melting their hearts and breaking the rocks in pieces. In the afternoon I preached in the linen-hall at Lisburn to a still more numerous congregation; I think the largest that I have seen since we left England: and all, excepting a few giddy children, behaved as men that heard for life.

*Mon.* 11.—It being the Quarterly Meeting, I preached at eleven in the Presbyterian meeting-house, a large and handsome building, freely offered both by the minister and his elders; and it then contained the congregation. But in the evening the multitude of people constrained me to return to my old stand in the linen-hall; and I have hardly had so solemn an opportunity since we came into the kingdom.

*Tues.* 12.—We came through a most beautiful country to Downpatrick,<sup>1</sup> a much larger town than I imagined; I think not much inferior to Sligo. The evening was uncommonly mild and bright, there not being a cloud in the sky. The tall firs shaded us on every side, and the fruitful fields were spread all around. The people were, I think, half as many more as were at Lisburn even on Sunday evening; on whom I enforced those important words, 'Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace.'

---

*Sunday 10*

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8.30 tea, conversed, letter; 10 Isai. lv. 6, 7! society; 12 chaise; 1.30 Lambeg,<sup>2</sup> conversed, dinner, sleep, chaise; 3.30 at Jo. Johnson's, letter; 5 2 Cor. viii. 9; 6 tea, conversed, communion, letter; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 11 Lu. xx. 34! lovefeast; 2 writ narrative; 2.30 dinner, conversed, the Stewards; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Mark iv. 3! Journal; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 24, tea; 6.30 chaise; 8.30 tea; 9.30 chaise; 1.30 Down[patrik], Journal; 1.45 dinner, writ Conf[erence]; 5 tea, prayed; 6 Job xxi. 22! communion; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 198.

<sup>2</sup> Lambeg is a populous village only a couple of miles away from Lisburn. No

doubt the 5 p.m. preaching was at Lisburn.

*Wed. 13.*—Being informed we had only six-and-twenty miles to go, we did not set out till between six and seven. The country was uncommonly pleasant, running between two high ridges of mountains; but it was up hill and down all the way, so that we did not reach Rathfryland till near noon. Mr. Barber, the Presbyterian minister (a princely personage, I believe six feet and a half high), offering me his new spacious preaching-house, the congregation quickly gathered together. I began without delay to open and enforce ‘Now God commandeth all men everywhere to repent.’ I took chaise the instant I had done; but, the road being still up hill and down, we were two hours going what they called six miles. I then quitted the chaise and rode forward. But even then four miles, so called, took an hour and a half riding; so that I did not reach Dr. Leslie’s at Tanderagee till half an hour past four. About six I stood upon the steps at Mr. Godly’s door and preached on ‘This is not your rest’ to a larger congregation, by a third, than even that at Downpatrick. I scarce remember to have seen a larger, unless in London, Yorkshire, or Cornwall.

*Thur. 14.*—Mr. Broadbent and I walked round Dr. Leslie’s domain.<sup>1</sup> I have not seen anything of the size in England that is equal to it. The house stands in the midst of a fruitful hill, which is part beneath and part above it. In approaching it you see no walls, nothing but green trees and shrubs of various kinds. Enter the courtyard and gate, and you still see no stone walls, but on either hand—

The verdurous wall of Paradise upsprings<sup>2</sup>;

and that summer and winter, consisting wholly of evergreens,

#### *Wednesday 13*

4.30 Prayed, Rom. i. 16, tea; 6.30 chaise; 8.30 tea; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Rathfriland, Acts xvii. 30! 1 chaise; 3 read; 4.30 at Dr. Leslie; 5 dinner, together; 6 Mic. ii. 10! tea, walk; 8.30 supper; 10.

#### *Thursday 14*

4.15 Prayed; 6 1 Cor. vii. 29! Mag.; 8.30 tea, together; 9 Mag.; 10 letter, within, Journal, walk; 1.30 dinner, conversed, Journal; 4 prayed; 4.30 tea; 5.30 1 Sam. xxi. 8! letter, visited; 8 conversed, supper, conversed; 10.15.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 201.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from Milton, *Paradise Lost*,

Book IV. line 143, where the verb is in the past tense (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 157).



that bloom all the year round. On the upper side of the house the gently rising hill yields the loveliest scene that can be conceived; such a mixture of shady walks and lawns sprinkled with trees; at the top of which is a natural rock, under which you may sit and command a most beautiful and extensive prospect: and all this variety has arisen from a rough, furzy heath, by the industry of Dr. Leslie, in thirty years.<sup>1</sup>

I expected the congregation would not be so large this evening as it was the last; but it was far larger, and, if possible, more attentive. I have scarce ever seen a more pleasing sight. We were covered round with tall, shady trees; only an opening on one side afforded a view of the wide-extended country. The people were as motionless as the trees; for the power of God was upon them, and I believe few of them will forget that hour till their spirits return to God.

*Fri. 15.*—About eight I preached at Richhill, to a deeply serious congregation. At eleven I preached in the castle-yard at Charlemont,<sup>2</sup> to a large congregation gathered from all parts, it being the Quarterly Meeting. Immediately followed the lovefeast. But the preaching-house would not contain one half of the people; so we borrowed the Green in the Fort,<sup>3</sup> and let the people through the wicket one by one. They then sat down on the grass, being full as private as in the house; and many spoke their experience quite freely. But the rain obliged us to break off our meeting sooner than we intended. It began in the evening, before I had finished the hymn, but stopped in two or three minutes, and left us a fair and tolerably pleasant evening.

---

*Friday 15*

- 5 Prayed, conversed; 5.45 chaise; 7.30 Rich Hill, tea; 8 Gal. iii. 22! 9 chaise; 10.30 Charlem[ont]; 11 1 Pet. i. 18! lovefeast, within; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 sleep, within, prayed, tea; 6 2 Cor. vi. 1, within, prayer, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. pp. 200*n*, 201.

<sup>2</sup> Amongst those present was a lad named Thomas Wilson; and not only did the venerable preacher, his clear voice, his method of marking time with his hand, and his almost angelic appearance, impress the mind of the boy, but also the word preached reached his heart,

and thus he was led to take the first step in what proved a godly and useful career (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 142).

<sup>3</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 312. In June, 1778, he lodged here with Captain Tottenham, the commanding officer; also on June 1, 1785.

*Sat.* 16.<sup>1</sup>—I went on to Dungannon; but the town seemed to be in an uproar. One would have thought Bedlam had broke loose. The cause was this: a cock-fight was at hand. A gentleman asked the Presbyterian minister for the use of his meeting-house; but he gave a reason for his denial, namely, that Mr. Hall,<sup>2</sup> one of the society, had said he had played at cards all night (which, it seems, was true), and therefore he could not allow him to come into his meeting-house.<sup>3</sup> So we removed all the benches out of our own, and it contained most of the congregation. I preached there again in the evening, and then held a lovefeast, at which many were greatly comforted.

*Sun.* 17.—We knew not what to do at Armagh. The rain would not suffer us to preach in the avenue; and our house would not contain half of the congregation, many of whom came from afar. The best shift we could make was to squeeze into the House as many as possible, and keep both the windows and doors open; by which means many more could hear.

In the evening the Seceders (who would think it?) freely gave me the use of their large meeting-house. It was filled from end to end. But a wise young gentleman observed that I had quite mistook my subject, my sermon being calculated

*Saturday 16*

- 4 Prayed, conversed, letter; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 9.30 chaise; 10.45 Dungannon; 11 Ps. cxlvi.; 12 Journal; 1.30 dinner, within to many, Journal, prayed, tea; 6 Heb. ii. 3; lovefeast, prayed; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 on business.

*Sunday 17*

- 4.15 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 chaise; 7 at brother Ro[—], tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 9 Armagh, within; 9.30 Lu. xiv. 17, within; 11 prayers; 1.30 dinner, conversed, sleep, writ narrative, prayed, tea; 5 Lu. xiv. 21, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Whilst at Charlemont he wrote a letter to his late host at Tanderagee, Dr. Leslie. 'We did not begin and close the meal in the same manner you did ten years ago.' In the *Works* (vol. xii. p. 367) the letter is misdated. It is quoted in the *W.M. Mag.* 1847, p. 332; also in Moore's *Life of Wesley*, vol. ii.

p. 349, and Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 435.

<sup>2</sup> Hercules Hall, from Castlecaulfield, a devoted leader and local preacher (*Prim. Wes. Meth. Mag.* 1839, pp. 201-13, quoted by Crookshank).

<sup>3</sup> But he afterwards gave permission to Dr. Coke.

for the vulgar, not for gentlefolks. I permitted as many as our house would contain to stay at the meeting of the society; and gave them a plain account of the Methodists, both as to their rise, principles, and practice.

*Mon.* 18.<sup>1</sup>—Many seemed not a little moved, while I enforced the words of Eliphaz (it seems, the eldest and most honourable of Job's three friends), 'Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace.' Afterwards we took a view of the Primate's<sup>2</sup> lodge and chapel, elegant in the highest degree; and of the domain surrounding them, which is laid out and planted in the most beautiful manner. And what hath the owner thereof? Not so much as the beholding thereof with his eyes. Probably he will behold it no more. He is fully taken up in building a large seat near Dublin, at above eighty years of age!<sup>3</sup>

Tu secunda marmora  
Locas sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri  
Immemor struis domos!<sup>4</sup>

In the evening I preached once more in Mr. M'Geough's avenue, and a listening multitude seriously attended. Surely there will be a harvest here also by and by, although hitherto we see but little fruit.

*Tues.* 19.—We went on through horrible roads to Newry. I wonder any should be so stupid as to prefer the Irish roads to the English. The huge unbroken stones of which they are generally made are enough to break any carriage in pieces.

#### *Monday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag., Job. xxii. 21! walk!  
1.30 writ narrative; 2 dinner, within; 3.30 prayed; 4.30 visited;  
5.30 Jo. iv. 24, communion, visited; 8 supper, conversed, prayer;  
9.30.

#### *Tuesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 58, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.45 chaise, tea, chaise;  
11.30 Newry; 12 letters; 1.30 dinner, letters; 4 prayed, tea, conversed;  
6 2 Cor. v. 19, etc.! within, supper; 8 within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the question, 'Why do not the clergy either in England or Ireland avail themselves of the Methodist preachers?' he wrote from Armagh, in default of leisure for a treatise, a short tract (*Works*,

vol. xiii. p. 261).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 85; vol. v. p. 511  
vol. vi. p. 200.

<sup>3</sup> His monument is in the cathedral.

<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 86.

No, there is nothing equal to good English gravel, both for horses, carriages, and travellers.<sup>1</sup>

In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation in the large meeting-house. I believe many felt the edge of the word sharper than a two-edged sword; one consequence of which was, that our new room would not contain the congregation even at five in the morning, but many were constrained to stand without. Between nine and ten I preached in the market-house at Dundalk. We expected a tumult; but there was none at all. A very large congregation of rich and poor behaved with the utmost decency while I enforced 'Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation.' At six in the evening I preached in the court-house at Drogheda, to a crowded congregation, on 'I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.' Even in this turbulent town all were quiet, and seemed to feel that God was there.

*Thur.* 21.—Several of our friends from Dublin met us at the Man-of-War,<sup>2</sup> with whom we went on to Swords, a town famous from time immemorial for all manner of wickedness. However, finding a congregation waiting, I began without delay; and all were still as night: so salvation is come to the sinners of Swords also. In the afternoon it pleased God to bring us safe to Dublin,<sup>3</sup> when we had been absent a little above two months.

---

*Wednesday 20*

4 Prayed, Isa. v. 4! tea, chaise; 9 Dundalk, tea, 2 Cor. vi. 2! chaise; 3 Drogheda, dinner, walk, tea, prayed; 6 Rev. xx. 12! society, supper, within; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 21*

4 Prayed, Prov. iii. 17! tea; 4.30 chaise; 8.45 Man of War, many; 9 tea, conversed; 10 coach, Swords, Acts xvi. 31, coach; 2.30 Dublin, dinner; 3.30 on business, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 1 J[o]. iv. 19, select society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> For the story of the shoemaker's awl and waxed thread given to Wesley see Tyerman's *Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 494.

<sup>2</sup> A village near Balbriggan, Co. Dublin.

<sup>3</sup> See the story of Henry Moore's open-air service in Lower Abbey Street, in Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 437.

*Fri. 22.*—I began visiting the classes, which employed me to the Thursday following. We found it necessary to exclude one hundred and twelve members; there remained eleven hundred and thirty-six.

*Sun. 24.*—At seven I preached in the room; at eleven the service began at Bethesda.<sup>1</sup> I found uncommon liberty there, even among the rich and great. I think some of them felt our Lord present, both to wound and to heal. In the evening I preached at the new room, and it was just as much as I could do without weariness.

*Tues. 26.*—We were agreeably surprised with the arrival of Dr. Coke, who came from Philadelphia in nine-and-twenty days, and gave us a pleasing account of the work of God in America.

*Friday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. iii. 1, 2, class; 8 sermon; 10 class; 2 dinner, within; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 1 Jo. iii. 3, coach, at A. Keen[e]'s, sermon, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 23*

- 4.30 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, sermon; 2.30 dinner, conversed, sermon; 4.30 tea, conversed; 6 Matt. xiii. 33; 7 at Mr. Smyth's, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, coach; 7 1 Jo. iii. 1, 2, tea, sermon; 11 Bethesda, prayers, Lu. xv. 7! 1 communion; 2.30 dinner, sleep, sermon, tea, prayed; 5.30 Prov. xxii. 6, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. iii. 3, 4, class, tea, class; 1 sermon, on business; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 class, tea; 6.30 Psal. lxxxiv. 1! sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 class, tea, class, Dr. Coke; 1 within to A. S.! 2 dinner; 3 within to Dr. Coke; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jo. vi. 28! the bands! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 class; 8 tea, conversed, class, writ narrative, class; 1 within to Dr. Coke; 2 dinner; 3.30 sleep, letter, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 1 Jo. iii. 8! the leaders; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Edward Smyth's chapel. See above, p. 258.



*Thur.* 28.—I had the pleasure of a conversation with Mr. Howard,<sup>1</sup> I think one of the greatest men in Europe. Nothing but the mighty power of God can enable him to go through his difficult and dangerous employments. But what can hurt us, if God is on our side?

*Sat.* 30.—I desired all our preachers to meet me, and consider the state of our brethren in America, who have been terribly frightened at their own shadow, as if the English preachers were just going to enslave them. I believe that fear is now over, and they are more aware of Satan's devices.

JULY 1, *Sun.*—At seven I strongly exhorted a large congregation not to be conformed either to the wisdom, spirit, or

*Thursday 28*

4 Prayed, Psa. cxvi. 12! class, tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 read letters, conversed, Mr. Howard; 2.15 dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Jo. vi. 38! select society; 8 supper, prayer; 10 [cipher] ☩.

*Friday 29*

4 Prayed, sleep; 6 letters; 2 dinner, conversed; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 Isai. v. 4! 8.30 the singers; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Saturday 30*

4.15 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Dr. Coke, etc., within; 1 in talk, coach; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6 1 Pet. i. 18! at Mr. Smith's; 8 supper, within, prayer, on business; 10.15.

Jo. vi. 58.

JULY 1, *Sunday*

4 Prayed, Journal; 7 Rom. xii. 2, Journal, tea, prayed; 11 prayers, communion, visited; 2.30 at Mr. Sm[ith's], dinner, conversed; 4 sleep, writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 5.30 Lu. xiii. 23! 7 society, walk, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The philanthropist. In a conversation with Alexander Knox, Howard referred with great satisfaction to his interview with Wesley in Dublin. Howard called at Wesley's house in City Road early in 1789 to present a book to him, and take leave of his friend before starting on another journey of mercy; but Wesley had gone to Ireland. The philanthropist talked with some of the preachers, and told them how he

remembered Wesley's sermon on Eccles. ix. 10, at his seat in Bedfordshire. See the admirable account of the interview in City Road, given in Coke and Moore's *Life of Wesley*; also Moore's *Life of Wesley*, vol. ii. pp. 434-6; *W.M. Mag.* 1903, p. 439; *Wesley Studies*, p. 185; and (more compressed) Tyerman, vol. iii. p. 495. See also Etheridge's *Life of Coke*, p. 226.

fashions of this world, if ever they desired to be transformed in the spirit of their mind, according to the perfect and acceptable will of God. In the evening I opened and applied those awful words, 'Lord, are there few that be saved?'

*Tues. 3.*—A few friends took me to Marino, a seat of Lord Charlemont's,<sup>1</sup> four miles from Dublin. It contains a lovely mixture of wood, water, and lawns, on which are several kinds of foreign sheep, with great plenty of peacocks; but I could not hear any singing-birds of any kind. I a little wondered at this, till I afterwards recollected that I had not heard any singing-bird, not even a lark, a thrush, or a blackbird, within some miles of Dublin. In the evening I strongly enforced those awful words, 'Strive to enter in at the strait gate,' upon a numerous congregation; who had ears to hear, and hearts to receive the whole gospel.

*Wed. 4.*<sup>2</sup>—I spent an hour at the New Dargle,<sup>3</sup> a gentleman's seat four or five miles from Dublin. I have not seen so beautiful a place in the kingdom. It equals the Leasowes in

---

*Monday 2*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. iii. 8, etc., letters; 8 tea, conversed; 9 coach, Marino, conversed; 1.30 at home; 2 dinner, conversed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Luke xiii. 24! walk; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6.30 writ Minutes; 8 tea, conversed, writ narrative; 10.15 coach; 11.30 New Dargle, coach; 2 dinner, writ letter, prayer; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Dr. Coke; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. iii. 12-16, writ Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 Parliament House! 12 L[—], coach; 2 dinner, conversed, writ Conf[erence], tea; 5.30 prayed, Heb. iv. 9; 7.30 sister Arms! [in the Dublin List of Members the name Hann. Armstrong occurs], the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> James, the first Earl. See above, vol. vi. p. 204; Young's *Tour*, June 13, 1776; and Forster's *Goldsmith*, pp. 367 and 425.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Lady Maxwell (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 351).

<sup>3</sup> Identified by Mr. Robert Morgan with Glensouthwell, Harold's Grange,

Rathfarnham, Co. Dublin. See correspondence in the *Irish Times* of May 26, 1904, where an extract is quoted from R. Lewis, author of the *Dublin Guide*, 1787, who gives a graphic description of the glen as he saw it on August 19, 1787, one month later than Wesley's visit. (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 75.)

Warwickshire,<sup>1</sup> and it greatly exceeds them in situation, all the walks lying on the side of a mountain, which commands all Dublin Bay, as well as an extensive and finely variegated land prospect. A little river runs through it, which occasions two cascades, at a small distance from each other. Although many places may exceed this in grandeur, I believe none can exceed it in beauty. Afterwards I saw the Parliament House.<sup>2</sup> The House of Lords far exceeds that at Westminster; and the Lord-Lieutenant's throne as far exceeds that miserable throne (so-called) of the King in the English House of Lords.<sup>3</sup> The House of Commons is a noble room indeed. It is an octagon, wainscoted round with Irish oak, which shames all mahogany, and galleried all round for the convenience of the ladies. The Speaker's chair is far more grand than the throne of the Lord-Lieutenant. But what surprised me above all were the kitchens of the house, and the large apparatus for good eating. Tables were placed from one end of a large hall to the other; which, it seems, while the Parliament sits, are daily covered with meat at four or five o'clock, for the accommodation of the members. Alas, poor Ireland! Who shall teach thy very senators wisdom? War is ceased;

Sed saevior armis,  
Luxuria incubuit!<sup>4</sup>

*Thur.* 5.—Most of our preachers came to town. *Friday*

*Thursday* 5

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xvii. 1, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 on business, prayed; 6.30 1 Tim. vi. 20, select society, at brother Keen[e]'s, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 361. Doubtless a *lapsus calami* for Worcestershire; but, curiously, in Wesley's time it formed part of an 'island'-part of Shropshire, some seven miles in length, lying in the body of Worcestershire. It was annexed to the latter county in 1844.

<sup>2</sup> Now the Bank of Ireland.

<sup>3</sup> The reference, of course, is to the old House, destroyed by fire in 1834.

<sup>4</sup> This quotation is from Juvenal, vi.

292-3. The whole couplet reads:

Nunc patimur longae pacis mala; saevior  
armis  
Luxuria incubuit, victumque ulciscitur orbem.

'Now we are suffering the ills of long-continued peace; luxury, more cruel than war, has come upon us, and is avenging our conquest of the world.'

Cf. Hor. *Od.* I. 3, 30-31. The 'sed' is Wesley's, and should be read as part of the text. (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 91.)

the 6th, our Conference began ; and ended as usual on *Tuesday* the 10th. We had no jarring string, but all, from the beginning to the end, was love and harmony.

*Sun.* 8.<sup>1</sup>—I preached at our room at seven. At eleven the service began at Bethesda. The congregation was exceeding large. I preached on part of the Second Lesson, Luke xx. 34 ; and many had a large taste of the powers of the world to come. At the lovefeast in the evening many spoke freely who were deeply experienced in the ways of God. Indeed they have fairly profited in the divine life. I have rarely heard such a conversation even in England. On *Tuesday* evening likewise many spoke with equal fire, tempered with meekness of wisdom.

*Wed.* 11.—At five I took an affectionate leave of this

*Friday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Mark iv. 27, Conf[erence] ; 8 letters ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 2 dinner ; 3 Conf[erence] ; 4.30 on business, tea ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Deut. xxx. 6, singers ! 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 7*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, within ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 2.30 dinner, letter, prayed ; 4.30 tea ; 5 visited ; 6 Deut. xxxiii. 26, visited ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 10.

*Sunday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 7 Mal. iii. 1 ! tea, letters ; 11 Bethesda, prayers, Lu. xx. 34, etc. ! 2.30 dinner, conversed ; 4 sleep, tea, prayed ; 5.30 1 Sam. xvii. ! 7 lovefeast ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 11, Conf[erence] ; 8 tea ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 1 writ narrative ; 2 dinner, Conf[erence] ; 4.30 writ narrative ; 5 married E. Freeman ! tea, conversed, christened, tea ; 6.30 Zech. iv. 7, within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 10<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 45, Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, within ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 12 letters ; 2 dinner ; 3 Conf[erence] ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, visited, prayed ; 6.30 Matt. viii. 2, the bands, supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 10 ! letters ; 8 tea, prayer, writ narrative, letters, within to many ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4.30 tea ; 5.30 in the boat ; 6.30 in the *Prince of Wales*, prayed, within ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Mrs. Jane Freeman (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

to Samuel Bradburn and to Mrs. Hall (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 125, and new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> On July 10 he wrote from Dublin

loving people ; and, having finished all my business here, in the afternoon I went down with my friends, having taken the whole ship, and went on board the *Prince of Wales*, one of the Parkgate packets.<sup>1</sup> At seven we sailed with a fair, moderate wind. Between nine and ten I lay down, as usual, and slept till near four, when I was waked by an uncommon noise, and found the ship lay beating upon a large rock, about a league from Holyhead. The captain, who had not long lain down, leaped up, and, running upon the deck, when he saw how the ship lay, cried out, 'Your lives may be saved, but I am undone !' Yet no sailor swore, and no woman cried out. We immediately went to prayer ; and presently the ship, I know not how, shot off the rock and pursued her way, without any more damage than the wounding a few of her outside planks. About three in the afternoon we came safe to Parkgate, and in the evening went on to Chester.

*Fri.* 13.—I spent a quiet day ; and in the evening enforced to a crowded audience the parable of the Sower. I know not that ever I had so large a congregation.

---

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, the Little Mouse ! prayer ; 5 [—], prayed ; 7 tea, read Dr. Beattie ; 12 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 Parkgate, at Mr. Simcox's, tea, conversed ; 4 chaise ; 6 Chester, on business ; 8.45 supper, prayer ; 9.45.

*Friday 13*

- 4.45 Prayed, Journal ; 9 writ Conf[erence] ; 1 dinner, conversed, read prayers ; 4 letters, prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.45 Mark iv. 3 ! at brother Brisco's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Mark iv. 26, tea, conversed ; 6.15 chaise, Ha[—] ; 9 tea, within ; 10 chaise ; 11.45 Knuts[fo]rd, dinner ; 1 chaise ; 3 Macc[lesfield], letters ; 5 tea, prayed, letters ; 7 2 Cor. xv. 55 [*sic*], supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> James Rogers, who at the Conference of this year was stationed for Cork, found it necessary, before entering upon his new appointment, to go with his wife to Macclesfield. On board the packet there was quite a large company of Methodists, including Wesley, Dr. Coke, and other preachers and their wives. He describes

the peril of the voyage and the remarkable interposition in answer to prayer. See *Wesley's Veterans*, vol. vii. pp. 171-2, or *E.M.P.* vol. iv. pp. 321-2 ; also *Life of Hester Ann Rogers*, p. 66 ; F. F. Bretherton's *Meth. in and around Chester*, p. 135 ; and *Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1903, p. 49.



*Sun.* 15.—I preached at the new church<sup>1</sup> in the morning, on Matt. v. 20; in the afternoon, on 1 Cor. xv. 55; Mr. [John] Broadbent in the room at eight in the morning, and between five and six in the evening.

*Mon.* 16.—The house was well filled at five in the morning. At noon I took a view of Mr. Ryle's silk-mill, which keeps two hundred and fifty children in perpetual employment. In the evening I preached on Mark iii. 35; and we had a comfortable opportunity.

*Tues.* 17.<sup>2</sup>—About noon I preached in the new chapel at Bullock Smithy,<sup>3</sup> and in the evening at Stockport. Being informed that the people in general were dead and cold, I strongly applied 'Now it is high time to awake out of sleep.' God was pleased to speak in His word, and that with a mighty

*Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, letters; 10 prayers, Matt. v. 20, dinner, conversed; 1.30 sleep, prayed, prayers, Matt. xx. 16, tea, conversed; 5 prayed, letter, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Psal. ciii. 14, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, letters; 12 walk! letters; 12.30 dinner; 1.30 letters; 4.45 at Mr. Roe[s], tea, conversed; 5.15 prayed; 6 Mark iii. 35! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 17*

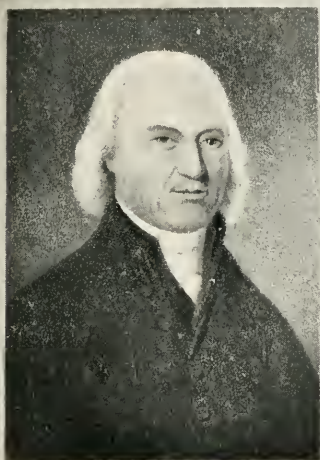
- 4 Prayed, Matt. xii. 43! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11 Bull[ock]smit[hy], within; 12 Rom. iii. 23, chaise; 1 at sister Mare's [Mayer's], dinner, letters; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 Stockp[ort], Rom. xiii. 12! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In Macclesfield. This is made certain by the Diary, and also by the fact that on the day following, July 16, he wrote from Macclesfield to Freeborn Garretson, who had just left Nova Scotia for the United States. The Baltimore Conference of 1787 refused to agree to Wesley's suggestion that Garretson should be appointed superintendent of the British dominions in America. (See *Stevens's History of the M.E. Church*, vol. ii. p. 324; *Tipple's Life of Freeborn Garretson*, published by C. H. Kelly.) Amongst other things the letter is interesting for the information it gives respecting the price of printing:

Before I had printing-presses of my own, I used to pay two-and-thirty shillings for printing two-and-twenty pages duodecimo. The paper was from twelve to sixteen shillings a ream. I do not blame you for printing those tracts. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 72.)

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Manchester to Samuel Bradburn (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 126).

<sup>3</sup> Bullock Smithy is now Hazel Grove again. The chapel, which once was a chapel-of-ease to Norbury, built by the Rev. David Simpson, passed to the Methodists in 1784 (*Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1899, p. 75, and below, p. 373). The origin of the name is simple, Bullock being the smith. The London and Buxton coach-roads met at that point.



EARLY METHODIST OVERSEA PIONEERS.

1. FRANCIS ASBURY.

2. RICHARD WHATCOAT.

3. FREEBORN GARRETTSON.

4. WILLIAM BLACK.



voice; but still more powerfully at five in the morning, *Wednesday* the 18th, while I was enforcing that promise, 'The Lord whom ye seek will suddenly come to His temple.' I then retired to a little house of Mr. Brocklehurst's, two miles beyond Manchester. Here Adam Oldham lived!<sup>1</sup> Oh what did riches profit him! How strange the providence which put me in his place!

The rest of this week I spent in writing.<sup>2</sup> On *Saturday* the 21st I returned to Manchester.

*Sun.* 22.—Our service began at ten. Notwithstanding the severe cold which has continued many days, the house was

*Wednesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Mal. iii. 1! chaise; 7.30 Manc[hester], tea, within; 9 chaise, letters; 1 dinner, within for Conf[erence]; 4.30 walk, tea, prayed; 6.30 Mag.; 8 walk; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 accounts, texts; 12 walk, writ narrative; 1.15 dinner, within; 2 writ narrative; 4 *Cokeleth*,<sup>3</sup> prayed; 5.30 tea, walk; 7.30 *Cokeleth*; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed, *Cokeleth*; 12 garden; 1 dinner, conversed, *Cokeleth*; 5 prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 writ sermon, read Smith's *Tour* [Sir James Smith's *Tour on the Continent*, which had been recently published], supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, prayer, sermon; 12.30 walk, read Smyth's [*Tour?*]; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 sermon; 4.15 chaise; 5 Manc[hester], tea, together; 6 prayed, sermon; 8 supper, together, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, sermon; 10 prayers, Rom. vi. 23! communion; 1 dinner; 2.30 sermon; 4 prayed, tea; 5.30 Prov. xxii. 6, society, sermon; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 452. The reasonable inference is that this was Broughton, mentioned below (24th). See a letter from A[dam] O[ldham] to the 'Rev. Mr. Wesley,' Jan. 8, 1763 (*Arm. Mag.* 1782, p. 331).

<sup>2</sup> On the 19th he wrote from near Manchester to Mrs. Armstrong in Athlone

—contrary to my 'common rule not to write first to any one.' On the 20th to Adam Clarke at Guernsey (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> *Cokeleth*; or, the Preacher. See above, vol. v. p. 248. In the Richmond College Library there is a copy which has been freely annotated by Wesley.

well filled ; but my work was easy, as Dr. Coke assisted me. As many as could crowded in in the evening ; but many were obliged to go away. Afterwards I spent a comfortable hour with the society.

*Mon. 23.*—I preached morning and afternoon. In the evening I met the bands, and admired their liveliness and simplicity. After preaching on *Tuesday* morning I retired again to Broughton.<sup>1</sup>

*Thur. 26.*—About noon I preached in the new preaching-house,<sup>2</sup> to as many as it would well contain, on Isaiah lv. 5, 6. To-day I read upon the road a very agreeable book, Mr. Dobbs's *Universal History*.<sup>3</sup> It gave me a clearer view of ancient times than ever I had before ; but I still doubt of many famous incidents, which have passed current for many ages. To instance in one : I cannot believe there was ever such a nation as the Amazons in the world. The whole affair of the

---

*Monday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. l. 23, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 10.30 read narrative, walk ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 read narrative, visited ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.30 Lu. viii. 18, visited, the bands ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Levit. xix. 17, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 10 E. R. ! chaise ; 11.30 Bruton [Broughton], letters ; 1.30 dinner ; 2.15 sermon, prayed ; 5.15 tea, conversed ; 6 sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 8.15.

*Wednesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 12.30 garden ; 1 dinner, together ; 2 sermon ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea ; 6 sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ! 9.30.

*Thursday 26*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative ; 10 chaise ; 11.30 Bury, within ; 12 Isai. lv. 6 ! 1 dinner, prayed, read ; 3.30 chaise ; 5 Rochda[le], tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Matt. v. 47, walk ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On the 24th he wrote from near Manchester to John Ogilvie, then stationed in the Isle of Man ; to Mrs. Jones, Fomon Castle ; and to Arthur Keene, a

family letter (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 46).

<sup>2</sup> At Bury. See Diary.

<sup>3</sup> *A Summary of Universal History*, published in 4 vols. 1787 (in 1800, 9 vols.).



Argonauts I judge to be equally fabulous, as Mr. Bryant<sup>1</sup> has shown many parts of ancient history to be. And no wonder, considering how allegories and poetic fables have been mistaken for real histories.

After preaching at Rochdale I was agreeably surprised by a young woman that called upon me. Several years [ago] a girl thirteen or fourteen years old was remarkable for piety ; but a year or two after, when I called upon her with great expectation, she had not the least savour of it left. She came on purpose to inform me that God had restored her, and she was now determined to live and die to Him. God grant she may ! She will either be an abandoned apostate or a shining Christian.

*Fri. 27.*—The house was well filled at five. I have not seen so large a morning congregation, in proportion to the size of the town, since I returned to England. I was invited to breakfast at Bury by Mr. Peel,<sup>2</sup> a calico-printer, who, a few years ago, began with five hundred pounds, and is now supposed to have gained fifty thousand pounds. Oh what a miracle if he lose not his soul !

Thence we went on to Bolton. Here are eight hundred poor

*Friday 27*

4 Prayed, Mal. iii. 1 ! chaise ; 8 at Mr. Peele's, tea, conversed ; 9.15 chaise ; 10.30 Bolton, writ diary ; 12.45 dinner, conversed ; 1.45 letter, rode ; 4 prayed, visited, tea, Deut. v. 7, society ! supper, Anthem ! prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 28*

4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7 ! chaise ; 7.30 Manch[este]r, on business ; 8 tea, conversed, the Com[mittee] ; 12.15 letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, letters ; 3 prayed ; 4 Com[mittee] ; 5 christened, tea, within to many ; 8 prayed, supper, on business ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> His 'extirpating spirit,' says Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, would have consented to give up the Homeric heroes (Mrs. Carter's *Letters*, vol. iii. p. 107). See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 236..

<sup>2</sup> Later in life Mr. Peel related to his Methodist workmen his version of this invitation, saying Mr. Wesley 'agreed, on condition that he might bring some of his children with him. Of course I consented, and he came accompanied by

six-and-thirty of his itinerant preachers.' He cherished a warm affection for the Methodists, often worshipping in their chapels, and selecting the managers of his mills from among them. He was created a baronet in 1800, and died in 1830. His eldest son, the second Sir Robert, became the famous Minister of State. See Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 499 ; *W.M. Mag.* 1903, p. 442 ; and *Wesley Studies*, p. 189.

children taught in our Sunday schools<sup>1</sup> by about eighty masters, who receive no pay but what they are to receive from their Great Master. About a hundred of them (part boys and part girls) are taught to sing; and they sang so true that, all singing together, there seemed to be but one voice. The house was thoroughly filled while I explained and applied the first commandment. What is all morality or religion without this? A mere castle in the air. In the evening, many of the children still hovering round the house, I desired forty or fifty to come in and sing—

Vital spark of heavenly flame.<sup>2</sup>

Although some of them were silent, not being able to sing for tears, yet the harmony was such as I believe could not be equalled in the King's chapel.<sup>3</sup>

AUG. 5, *Sun.*<sup>4</sup>—In the morning I met the select society, a

*Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Committee; 6 letters; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 10 prayers, Jo. xvii, 3! communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters; 4 prayed, tea; 5 Matt. vii. 16, society, Committee; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xiii. 31, writ letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, within to many; 1 dinner, together; 2 writ narrative, prayed; 4 read letters, tea; 6.30 Zech. iv. 6! the [—]; 8.15 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Committee; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 writ narrative; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 within; 6.30 Isa. v. 4! Committee; 8 supper, within; 9.30.

AUG. 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, Committee; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, Conf[erence]; 11.30 read letters; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Heb. iv. 9! the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 377; *Arm. Mag.* 1788, p. 489; Musgrave's *Bolton Methodism*, p. 29. The school was begun in 1785.

<sup>2</sup> The opening line of Pope's Ode, *The Dying Christian to his Soul*, sung to E. Harwood's popular setting, *Sacred Harmony*, p. 139. See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 157, and Lightwood's *Hymn-Tunes and Their Story*, p. 220.

<sup>3</sup> On July 28 he wrote from Manchester

to Adam Clarke announcing a visit to Jersey with Dr. Coke, Mr. Brackenbury, and possibly John King (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>4</sup> On Aug. 4 he wrote from Manchester to Miss Jane Bisson, afterwards Mrs. Cock, of St. Heliers, Jersey. He urges the cultivation of a joyful religious experience: 'He can purify you by the fire of His love, as well as by the fire of

lovely company of humble, simple Christians. Several of them appeared to have sound and deep experience of the things of God, and stand steadfast in the liberty wherewith Christ had made them free. The house was at ten full and warm enough. Mr. Horne read prayers, and read them well. I preached on those words in the First Lesson, 'How long halt ye between two opinions?' and was enabled to press the question home on the consciences of the hearers. We had five clergymen (although three only could officiate), and twelve or thirteen hundred communicants; and the Master of the feast was in the midst of us, as many found to their unspeakable comfort. After preaching in the evening, I took a solemn leave of the affectionate society. Here, at least, it undeniably appears that we have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.<sup>1</sup>

*Thursday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Committee; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, Conf[erence]; 11.30 writ letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 writ letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Rev. ii. 4! 8 within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 3*

- 4 Prayed, ordained four<sup>2</sup>; 6 Conf[erence]; 12 within to many; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 letters, tea, E. R., prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 11! within, supper, prayer; 9.15.

*Saturday 4*

- 4 Prayed, ordained D[uncan] McAllum, etc.; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed; 9 Conf[erence]; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Committee; 3 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 writ letters, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9 on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, select society, letters; 10 prayers, 1 Kings xviii. 21! communion; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters, within to many, letters, tea; 5 1 Cor. x. 12! society, supper, prayer; 9.

affliction. Do not, therefore, expect or desire affliction, but let the *joy* of the Lord be your strength' (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 106).

<sup>1</sup> Wesley says nothing of the Conference which began in Manchester on Tuesday, July 31. John Stamp, Richard Reece, and Joseph Entwisle were admitted on trial. Anthems were forbidden, the reason given being that they could

be properly called joint worship. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 117, for a notice of this Conference in the *Leeds Mercury* of Aug. 8, 1787.

<sup>2</sup> Duncan McAllum, Alexander Suter, James Wray for Nova Scotia, and a fourth (whose name is not known) for the West Indies. See Dr. John S. Simon's article on Wesley's Ordinations in *W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 145.

*Mon. 6.*—Having taken the whole coach for Birmingham, we set out at twelve o'clock, expecting to be there, as usual, about five in the evening; but, having six persons within and eight without, the coach could not bear the burden, but broke down before three in the morning. But, having patched it together as well as we could, we went on to Congleton and got another. But in an hour or two this broke also, and one of the horses was so thoroughly tired that he could hardly set one foot before the other. After all these hindrances, we got to Birmingham just at seven. Finding a large congregation waiting, I stepped out of the coach into the house, and began preaching without delay; and such was the goodness of God that I found no more weariness when I had done than if I had rested all the day.

Here I took a tender leave of Mrs. Heath and her lovely daughters, about to embark with Mr. Heath<sup>1</sup> for America, whom I hardly expect to see any more till we meet in Abraham's bosom.

*Tues. 7.*—Setting out a little before five, we reached Worcester between ten and eleven. Resting till half-past twelve, and taking fresh horses at Tewkesbury, we reached Gloucester before five o'clock. About seven I preached to a numerous congregation in the new house<sup>2</sup> on 'I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ,' and strongly applied the words to those whom they concerned. This night was one of the hottest I ever felt in Europe.

---

*Monday 6*

- 12 Coach within, sleep; 2.30 coach broke, New[castle], tea, coach broke; 10 coach; 3.30 Wolverhampton, dinner; 5.15 coach; 7 Birm[ingham], Psa. xxxi. 1! supper, conversed, prayer, Mrs. Heath; 10.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 On business, tea; 5 chaise; 7.30 [—], tea; 8.30 coach; 10.30 Worcester, on business, dinner; 12.30 coach; 4.45 Gloster, on business, tea, within, prayed; 7 Rom. i. 16, supper, prayer; 9.15.

---

<sup>1</sup> Who was going to be President of Cokesbury. See above, p. 252.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 251. This 'new house' was hidden behind shops, and was reached from Northgate Street by a narrow passage shown in *Meth. Rec.*

July 6, 1905. In 1878 the shops were demolished, and a new chapel built fronting the street. Mr. Samuel Jeffs, a friend of Wesley's, has descendants who worship at Northgate Street.

*Wed. 8.*—We set out at two, and, from the time it was light, rode through one of the pleasantest countries I ever saw. Before five we came to Rodborough Place, but we were far too early for so genteel a family.<sup>1</sup> Before we reached Malmesbury one of my horses fell lame, so I sent my own chaise and horses directly to Bristol, and took post-chaises the rest of the day.

About half-hour after four we came to Salisbury, designing to go straight forward to Southampton; but, to our great surprise, there was not a post-chaise to be hired in the town. After waiting some time, we were informed that notice had been given of my preaching in the evening. I then saw the providential reason why we could not leave Sarum. The house was full enough in the evening, and great was the power of God in the midst of them.

*Thur. 9.*—Desiring to be at Southampton as soon as possible, we took chaise at four in the morning, and (making but a short stay at Romsey) came thither between eight and nine. We found two sloops nearly ready to sail. The captain of one promised to sail the next morning; so we sat down content. At seven in the evening I preached in Mr. Fay's school-room,<sup>2</sup> to a small but deeply serious congregation, on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.' I believe some of

#### *Wednesday 8*

- 2 Chaise, The Fleece, chaise, Malm[e]sbury, chaise, Chip[penham]; 12 chaise, Devizes, dinner; 1.30 chaise; 4.30 Sarum, at Mr. Whitchurch's, tea, conversed, prayed; 7 Deut. v. 7! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Thursday 9*

- 3 Prayed, within; 4 chaise, Roms[e]y, tea, chaise; 8.45 Southampton, letters; 11 prayers, writ Journal; 1.30 dinner, conversed, walk; 2.30 Journal; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 7 Heb. ix., prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Sir George Onesiphorus Paul, the second and last baronet. His father was a woollen manufacturer at Woodchester, and, as Sheriff in 1760, presented a County Address to George III on his accession. The view from Rodborough Hill is very extensive and pleasing.

<sup>2</sup> It cannot now be traced; but the *W.M. Mag.* 1907, p. 290, gives pictures of a (transformed) bricklayer's loft which

served until 'The Ditches' was built. In this loft-chapel the Dairyman's Daughter was converted, under a sermon by James Crabb, who was appointed to the circuit in 1794 and 1795. The first chapel in Southampton was in a busy street called The Ditches. It still exists, but is used for other purposes. It was superseded (Oct. 24, 1849) by East Street Chapel. See *Meth. Rec.* April 26, 1906.



these will not be forgetful hearers, but will bring forth fruit with patience.<sup>1</sup>

*Fri. 10.*—At six I preached to nearly the same number on Heb. iv. 14. In the afternoon I went with a gentleman (Mr. Taylor) to hear the famous musician<sup>2</sup> that plays upon the glasses. By my appearing there (as I had foreseen), a heap of gentry attended in the evening; and I believe several of them, as well as Mr. T[aylor] himself, did not come in vain.

*Sat. 11.*—We went on board the *Queen*, a small sloop, and sailed eight or nine leagues with a tolerable wind. But it then grew foul, and blew a storm, so that we were all glad to put in at Yarmouth harbour. About six Dr. Coke preached in the market-house to a quiet and tolerably attentive congregation. The storm continuing, at eight in the morning, *Sunday* the 12th, I preached to a much larger congregation. I had uncommon liberty of speech, and I believe some of them felt that God was there. At eleven we went to church. There was a tolerable

---

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Heb. iv. 14, read; 8 tea, conversed, read; 1 dinner, conversed, letter, read; 5 The Glasses; 6 tea; 7 2 Cor. viii. 9, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 6 Key; 7 in the *Queen*, read, within; 12 dinner, read; 5 tea, prayed; 6 land, walk, Dr. Coke; 8 supper, within; 9.30.

*Sunday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7 tea, Mag.; 8 Matt. xxii. 4, Mag.; 11 prayers; 12.15 together; 1 dinner, together, prayed, Mag.; 4 Lu. xix. 42! tea, together; 6 prayed; 6.30 Dr. Coke, walk; 8 supper, conversed; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> This is a marvellous journey. Starting on Sunday at midnight, he travelled 19 hours, including two break-down delays; Tuesday rose at 4, Wednesday at 2, Thursday at 3, Friday at 4. After travelling from 230 to 240 miles in 80 $\frac{3}{4}$  hours, he preached and went to hear the musical glasses.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Marianne Davies. See Grove's *Dictionary of Music*, vol. i. pp. 435, 662. In 1742 Benjamin Franklin invented a musical instrument consisting of a series of glasses fixed on a spindle, which was moved by a treadle, and

played and tuned something like the ordinary musical glasses. This he called the 'Armonica.' Miss Davies was the daughter of a relative of Franklin. She attained some distinction as a performer on the harpsichord and pianoforte, but about 1762 achieved much more repute for her skill on the harmonica, or musical glasses, then recently much improved by Franklin. . . . After 1771 she still continued to play, probably touring the country. She died in 1792. See also *Dict. of Nat. Biog.* vol. xiv. p. 147.

congregation, and all remarkably well-behaved. The minister read prayers very seriously, and preached on 'Blessed are the poor in spirit.' At four I preached again on Luke xix. 42 (part of the Second Lesson in the morning), 'If thou hadst known, even thou,' &c. The market-house was now more than filled; and not a few seemed to hear as for life. In the evening Dr. Coke preached again. We have now delivered our own souls at Yarmouth, and trust God will suffer us to go on to Guernsey.

*Mon. 13.*—We set out from Yarmouth with a fair wind, but it soon turned against us, and blew so hard that in the afternoon we were glad to put in at Swanage. I found we had still a little society here. I had not seen them for thirteen years,<sup>1</sup> and had no thought of seeing them now; but God does all things well. In the evening I preached in the Presbyterian meeting-house—not often, I believe, so well filled; and afterwards passed half an hour very agreeably with the minister in the parsonage-house, which he rents—a neat, retired house, with a delightful garden. Thence we adjourned to the house of our old brother Collins, and between eight and nine went on board.

*Tues. 14.*—Sailing on, with a fair wind, we fully expected to reach Guernsey in the afternoon; but, the wind turning contrary, and blowing hard, we found it would be impossible. We then judged it best to put in at the Isle of Alderney; but we were very near being shipwrecked in the bay. When we were in the middle of the rocks, with the sea rippling all round us, the wind totally failed. Had this continued we must have struck upon one or other of the rocks; so we went to prayer, and the wind sprung up instantly. About sunset we landed; and, though we had five beds in the same room, slept in peace.

---

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7 tea, conversed, Mag.; 10 on board, read French; 12.30 dinner, read French; 4.30 Swanage, walk; 5 Diary; 5.30 tea, within; 6.30 Rom. i. 16, garden, supper; 9 on board; 9.30.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., French; 8 tea, conversed; 12.30 dinner, conversed, French; 5 tea; 7 Alderney, within, supper, together; 10.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, Oct. 12, 1774, when he preached at Swanage.

About eight I went down to a convenient spot<sup>1</sup> on the beach and began giving out a hymn. A woman and two little children joined us immediately. Before the hymn was ended, we had a tolerable congregation, all of whom behaved well. Part, indeed, continued at forty or fifty yards' distance ; but they were all quiet and attentive.

It happened (to speak in the vulgar phrase) that three or four who sailed with us from England, a gentleman with his wife and sister, were near relations of the Governor.<sup>2</sup> He came to us this morning, and, when I went into the room, behaved with the utmost courtesy. This little circumstance may remove prejudice, and make a more open way for the gospel.

Soon after we set sail, and, after a very pleasant passage, through little islands on either hand, we came to the venerable Castle,<sup>3</sup> standing on a rock, about a quarter of a mile from Guernsey. The isle itself makes a beautiful appearance, spreading as a crescent to the right and left ; about seven miles long, and five broad ; part high land, and part low. The town itself is boldly situated, rising higher and higher from the water. The first thing I observed in it was very narrow streets and exceeding high houses. But we quickly went on to Mr. De Jersey's, hardly a mile from the town.<sup>4</sup> Here I found a most cordial welcome, both from the master of the house and all his family. I preached at seven in a large room, to as deeply serious a congregation as I ever saw, on 'Jesus Christ, of God made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.'

---

*Wednesday 15*

4.45 Prayed, Mag. ; 7.30 tea, conversed ; 8 Mark i. 15 ! 9.30 on board ; 10 French ; 1 dinner, conversed, French ; 4.30 Guernsey, within, at Mr. De Jersey's, tea, walk, prayed ; 7 1 Cor. i. 30, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Near the Old Forge, Braye.

<sup>2</sup> John le Messurier, hereditary Governor of Alderney, and Lord of the Manor by a grant from the Crown.

<sup>3</sup> Cornet.

<sup>4</sup> Mon Plaisir, a farm of 152 vergées or nearly 61 acres, which Henri de Jersey, Wesley's host, had bought about 1750, from various owners, and planted as a fruit and cider farm. The view of the house in which Wesley lodged (see p. 315)

is taken from Lelièvre's *Histoire du Méthodisme dans les Îles de la Manche*, p. 229. The engraving in *Wesley his own Biographer* shows a very modern arrangement of the old place. In this house Adam Clarke lodged during his appointment in the years 1786, 1787, and 1788, and was treated with parental affection. See Jones's *Life of Adam Clarke*, pp. 169-70.

*Thur.* 16.—I had a very serious congregation at five, in a large room of Mr. De Jersey's house.<sup>1</sup> His gardens and orchards are of a vast extent, and wonderfully pleasant; and I know no nobleman in Great Britain that has such variety of the most excellent fruit, which he is every year increasing, either from France or other parts of the Continent. What quantity of fruit he has you may conjecture from one sort only: this summer he gathered fifty pounds of strawberries daily, for six weeks together.

In the evening I preached at the other end of the town,<sup>2</sup> in our own preaching-house. So many people squeezed in (though not near all who came), that it was as hot as a stove. But this none seemed to regard; for the word of God was sharper than a two-edged sword.

*Fri.* 17.—I waited upon the Governor<sup>3</sup> and spent half an hour very agreeably. In the afternoon we took a walk upon the pier, the largest and finest I ever saw. The town is swiftly increasing, new houses starting up on every side.

In the evening I did not attempt to go into the house, but stood near it, in the yard surrounded with tall, shady trees, and proclaimed to a large congregation, 'God is a Spirit; and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.' I believe many were cut to the heart this hour, and some not a little comforted.

---

*Thursday 16*

4.45 Heb. vi. 1, Journal; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, read Lavour, walk; 12.45 dinner, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 3.30 prayed; 4.15 walk; 5 Les Terres; 7 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xi. 28! walk, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 17*

4 Prayed, Lavour, conversed to Sus [?Susy, i.e. daughter of his host]; 9.30 Gov[erno]r, Lavour; 1 dinner, Lavour; 3 prayed; 4 walk; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Over the dairy and bakehouse, to the left of the picture on p. 315. The same preaching-room was used until July 24, 1854.

<sup>2</sup> A room hired from Mr. Walker, at Les Terres, under Fort George.

<sup>3</sup> The question arises whether the refer-

ence is to the Governor of Alderney, who resided habitually in Guernsey, or is it to the military Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey and its dependencies, at the time Lieut.-Colonel William Browne? See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 21 and vol. vii. p. 41.

*Sat.* 18.—Dr. Coke and I dined at the Governor's. I was well pleased to find other company. We conversed seriously, for upwards of an hour, with a sensible, well-bred, agreeable man. In the evening I preached to the largest congregation I have seen here, on Jer. viii. 22; and they were all attention. Surely God will have a people in this place.

*Sun.* 19.—Joseph Bradford preached at six in the morning, at Mon Plaisir les Terres, to a numerous congregation. I preached at half an hour past eight,<sup>1</sup> and the house contained the congregation. At ten I went to the French church, where there was a large and well-behaved congregation. At five we had the largest congregation of all; of whom I took a solemn and affectionate leave, as it is probable I may not see them any more till we meet in Abraham's bosom.

*Mon.* 20.—We embarked between three and four in the morning in a very small, inconvenient sloop, and not a swift sailer; so that we were seven hours in sailing what is called seven leagues. About eleven we landed at St. Heliers, and went

---

*Saturday 18*

4 Prayed, letters; 7.45 tea, conversed with Mr. S.; 9.30 conversed, letters, Journal; 3 at the Governor's, dinner, together; 4.30 conversed to Dr. Coke; 5, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, Jer. viii. 22! supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 19*

4 Prayed, Mag., tea, prayer walk; 8.30 Jo. xvii. 3, prayers; 12 read narrative, dinner, read narrative; 3 prayed; 4 tea, conversed; 5 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., society, Mount [Mon Plaisir], conversed, prayer; 8 Les Terres, supper, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 20*

2.45 On business; 3.30 on board, sailed; 6.30 read, within; 11 St. Helier; 12 read; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 Mag.; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Mark iii. 35; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Matthew Gallienne, B.A., whose notes we are quoting, suggests another form of the text as probably more correct than the one hitherto adopted. 'Joseph Bradford preached at six in the morning at Les Terres, to a numerous congregation. I preached at half an hour past eight at Mon Plaisir.' His note is to the follow-

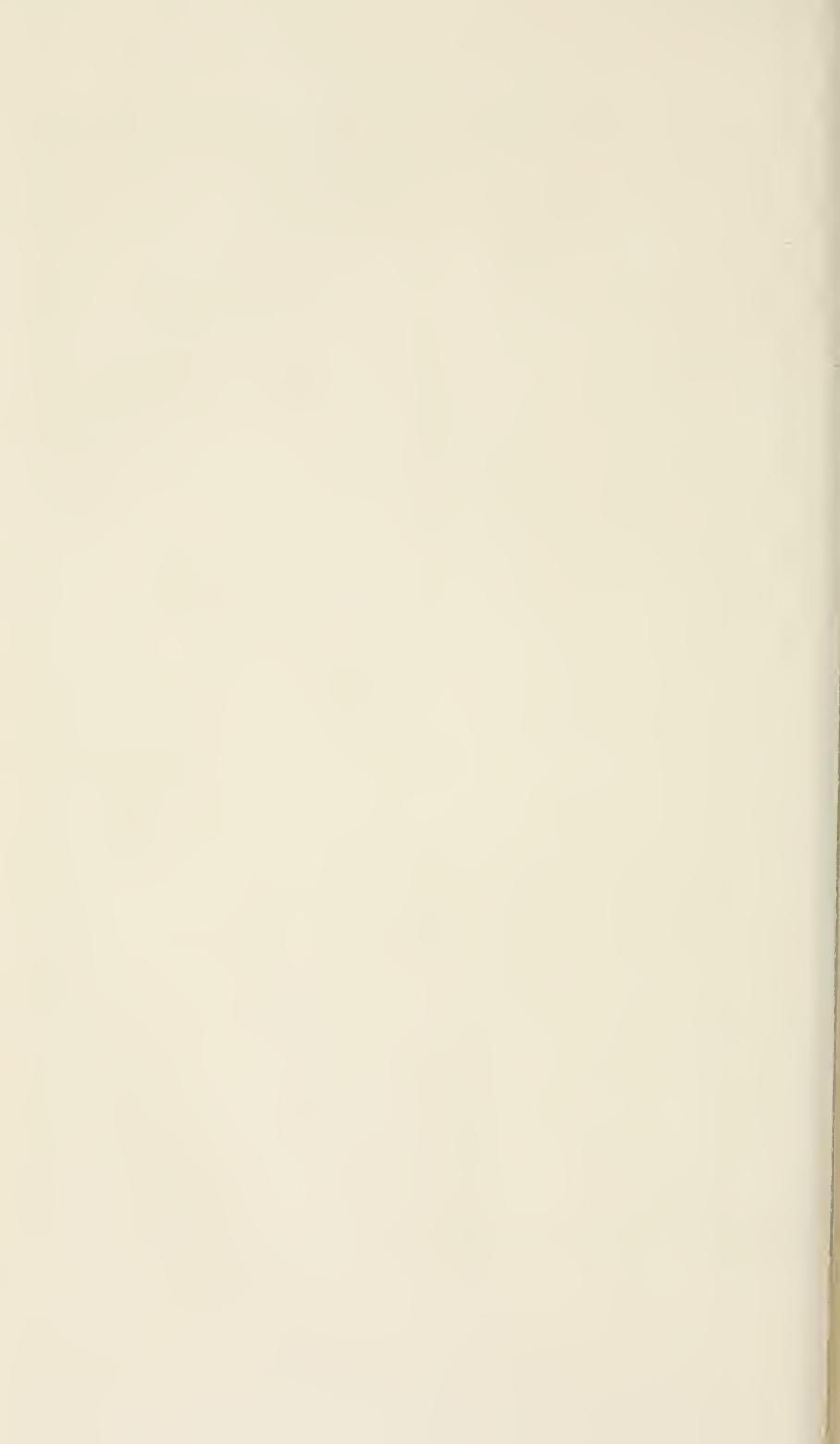
ing effect: 'The edition of 1810 has: "Bradford preached at Mont Les Plaisie Terre . . ." Here, as elsewhere, it would be important to refer to manuscript sources, if available.' Mon Plaisir and Les Terres are at opposite ends of the town. See above, p. 312 *n*, and *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 41.





1. MON PLAISIR, GUERNSEY, IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

2. THE CHAPEL OF NOTRE DAME DE PAS, THE FIRST METHODIST PREACHING-PLACE  
IN JERSEY.



straight to Mr. Brackenbury's house.<sup>1</sup> It stands very pleasantly, near the end of the town, and has a large, convenient garden, with a lovely range of fruitful hills, which rise at a small distance from it. I preached in the evening to an exceeding serious congregation, on [Mark] iii. ult.: and almost as many were present at five in the morning; whom I exhorted to go on to perfection; which many of them, Mr. Clarke informs me, are earnestly endeavouring to do.

*Tues. 21.*—We took a walk to one of our friends in the country. Near his house stood what they call the College.<sup>2</sup> It is a free-school, designed to train up children for the University; exceeding finely situated, in a quiet recess, surrounded by tall woods. Not far from it stands, on the top of a high hill,<sup>3</sup> (I suppose a Roman mount), an old chapel,<sup>4</sup> believed to be the first Christian church which was built in the island. From hence we had a view of the whole island, the pleasantest I ever saw; as far superior to the Isle of Wight as that is to the Isle of Man. The little hills, almost covered with large trees, are inexpressibly beautiful. It seems they are to be equalled in the Isle of Guernsey. In the evening I was obliged to preach abroad, on 'Now is the day of salvation.' I think a blessing seldom fails to attend that subject.

*Wed. 22.*—In the evening, the room not containing the people, I was obliged to stand in the yard. I preached on Rom. iii. 22, 23, and spoke exceeding plain. Even the gentry heard with

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxxiv. 1, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag., at the Gov[erno]r[s]; 11 sister Bisson, prayer; 11.45 walk; 1 at brother W[—]'s, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 walk; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 6.30 2 Cor. vi. 2, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xii. 1, read P. Whitfield,<sup>5</sup> walk; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Whitfield; 10 conversed; 12 Whitfield; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, Whitfield; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer! prayed; 6 Rom. iii. 22! read narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

<sup>1</sup> 15 Vieux Chemin (Old Street), where a large room had been arranged for the society (*Meth. Mag.* 1820, pp. 368 and 805).

<sup>2</sup> Saint-Mannelier, an old endowed

school, now united to Victoria College.

<sup>3</sup> La Hogue Bie, or Böete. See Cartaret's *Diary*.

<sup>4</sup> Probably St. Jean.

<sup>5</sup> See above, vol. iv. p. 204.

deep attention. How little things does God turn to His own glory! Probably many of these flock together because I have lived so many years. And perhaps even this may be the means of their living for ever!

*Thur. 23.*—I rode to St. Mary's, five or six miles from St. Heliers, through shady, pleasant lanes. None at the house<sup>1</sup> could speak English, but I had interpreters enough. In the evening our large room was thoroughly filled: I preached on 'By grace are ye saved, through faith.' Mr. Brackenbury interpreted sentence by sentence; and God owned His word, though delivered in so awkward a manner; but especially in prayer: I prayed in English, and Mr. Brackenbury in French.

The houses here are exactly like those in the interior parts of Wales, equal to the best farmers' houses in Lincolnshire; and the people in general are far better behaved than our country farmers in England.

*Fri. 24.*—I returned to St. Heliers. The high wind in the evening prevented my preaching abroad. However, on more than the house would contain I enforced those awful words, 'It is appointed unto men once to die.' I believe the word fell heavy on all that heard; and many wished to die the death of the righteous.

*Sat. 25.*—Having now leisure, I finished a sermon on 'Dis-

*Thursday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Dr. Coke, conversed, read narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10 on business; 11 writ; 12.30 St. Mary's, read narrative; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 read; 4 walk, conversed; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, read; 7.15 supper; 8 Eph. ii. 8! society; 9.30.

*Friday 24*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 read; 9.30 at home, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.15 Heb. ix. 27, read, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 6, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9.30 sermon, J[eannie] Bi[sson], conversed, prayer, sermon, garden; 1 dinner, prayer; 2 sermon, read Norden<sup>2</sup> [the Danish traveller]; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.15 Isai. xxxv. 8! 7.30 supper, the leaders, prayer, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Le Conteur's.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 227.

cerning the Signs of the Times.' This morning I had a particular conversation (as I had once or twice before) with Jeannie Bisson of this town; such a young woman as I have hardly seen elsewhere.<sup>1</sup> She seems to be wholly devoted to God, and to have constant communion with Him. She has a clear and strong understanding; and I cannot perceive the least tincture of enthusiasm. I am afraid she will not live long. I am amazed at the grace of God which is in her: I think she is far beyond Madame Guyon in deep communion with God; and I doubt whether I have found her fellow in England. Precious as my time is, it would have been worth my while to come to Jersey, had it been only to see this prodigy of grace.

In the evening God was with us in a very uncommon manner while I opened and enforced those comprehensive words, 'We preach Christ crucified.' I know not when we have had such an opportunity; it seemed as if every soul present would have found the salvation of God!

*Sun. 26.*—Dr. Coke preached at five, and I at nine o'clock. Afterwards I heard the English service at church; but the congregation was nothing near so large as ours at five in the morning. We had a French sermon in our room at three. Afterwards I met the society, many of whom came from the country, and had no English; so Mr. Brackenbury interpreted for me again. Afterwards we both prayed. Many of the people seemed greatly affected. Between five and six I began preaching in the yard, but before I had finished my sermon it poured down with rain; so I was obliged to conclude abruptly.

*Mon. 27.*—Captain Cabot, the master of a Guernsey sloop,

#### *Sunday 26*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Dr. Coke, sermon; 8 tea, prayer, sermon; 9 Psa. xxxiii. 1, sermon; 12.30 dinner, prayer, sermon; 2 prayers; 3 sermon; 4 society; 4.30 prayed, tea; 5.30 Mat. viii. 2, rain, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9.30 sermon, J[eanne] B[isson]; 12.30 walk; 1.15 dinner, prayer; 2 sermon, conversed! prayed; 4.30 visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, sermon; 7 1 Cor. i. 24! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See Wesley's letters to her (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 106-12) and his description of her in his letter to Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers, Oct. 12 (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 85).



called upon us early in the morning, and told us, if we chose to go that way, he would set out between five and six; but, the wind being quite contrary, we judged it best to wait a little longer. In the evening, being appointed to preach at seven, I was obliged to preach within. We were extremely crowded; but the power of God was so manifested while I declared, 'We preach Jesus Christ, and Him crucified,' that we soon forgot the heat, and were glad of being detained a little longer than we intended.

I thought, when I left Southampton, to have been there again as this day; but God's thoughts were not as my thoughts. Here we are shut up in Jersey, for how long we cannot tell. But it is all well, for Thou, Lord, hast done it. It is my part to improve the time, as it is not likely I shall ever have another opportunity of visiting these islands.

*Tues. 28.*<sup>1</sup>—Being still detained by contrary winds, I

*Tuesday 28*

4 Prayed, Rev. xiv. 1, etc., read account of Jersey; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Jersey; 12.30 garden; 1 dinner, within; 2 Journal; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 Prov. iii. 17; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Gallienne suggests a new reading of the text at this point (from 'Tues. 28' to 'Good is the will of the Lord'), on the ground that these lines as they stand seem to be made up of two different redactions of the same story. As neither manuscript nor earlier edition, nor indeed any Wesley-corrected edition, is available for comparison, the editor of the present edition does not feel at liberty, in this or any other instance, apart from absolute necessity, to reconstruct the text. It is true that Wesley himself did not correct the proof-sheets of this last 'Extract' from his Journal, but he may have left a corrected manuscript. Mr. Gallienne's new reading is, however, given below. It clears up a difficulty, and appears to meet the facts of the case:

Being still detained by contrary winds, in the afternoon I was offered the use of the assembly-room, a spacious chamber in the market-place, which would contain at least thrice as many as our former room. [This

room was called the Long Room; it was in the lower part of the market-place, now Royal Square.] I willingly accepted the offer, and preached to such a congregation as I had not seen here before. The room contains five or six hundred people. Most of the gentry were present, and, I believe, felt that God was present in an uncommon degree. And the word seemed to sink deep into their hearts. I trust it will not return empty.

*Wed. 29.*—I designed to have followed the blow in the morning; but I had quite lost my voice: however, it was restored in the evening, and I believe all in the assembly-room (more than in the last evening) heard distinctly while I explained and applied 'I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.' In the morning, *Thursday* the 30th, I took a solemn leave of the society. I now judged I had fully delivered my own soul, and, the wind serving for Guernsey, and not for Southampton, I returned hither, not unwillingly, since it was not by my choice, but by the clear providence of God. We set out about nine, and reached St. Peter's (Guernsey) in the afternoon. Good is the will of the Lord.

A full discussion of the subject will be found in *W.H.S.* vol. vii. pp. 11 and 41.

preached at six in the evening, to a larger congregation than ever, in the assembly-room. It conveniently contains five or six hundred people. Most of the gentry were present, and, I believe, felt that God was there in an uncommon degree. Being still detained, I preached there again the next evening to a larger congregation than ever. I now judged I had fully delivered my own soul; and in the morning, the wind serving for Guernsey, and not for Southampton, I returned thither, not unwillingly, since it was not by my choice, but by the clear providence of God; for in the afternoon I was offered the use of the assembly-room, a spacious chamber in the market-place, which would contain at least thrice as many as our former room. I willingly accepted the offer, and preached at six to such a congregation as I had not seen here before; and the word seemed to sink deep into their hearts. I trust it will not return empty.

*Wed. 29.*—I designed to have followed the blow in the morning; but I had quite lost my voice. However, it was restored in the evening; and I believe all in the assembly-room (more than the last evening) heard distinctly while I explained and applied ‘I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God.’ In the morning, *Thursday* the 30th, I took a solemn leave of the society. We set out about nine, and reached St. Peter’s in the afternoon. Good is the will of the Lord. I trust He has something more for us to do here also. After preaching to a larger congregation than was expected on so short a notice, on ‘God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself,’ I returned to Mon Plaisir, to stay just as long as it should

---

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed; 5 ill, sleep; 6 read Norden; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9.30 read, Mr. Neau; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Neau; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Rev. xx. 12; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 1, etc., on business, tea; 7.30 on board, read Recueil,<sup>1</sup> [—]; 12.30 dinner, read Recueil; 5 Guernsey, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. vi. 16, etc., walk, Mount [Mon Plaisir], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> This may have been an early French 1743 (Moravian), or a later edition of the hymn-book, e.g. *Recueil de Cantiques*, same book.

please God. I preached there in the morning, *Friday* the 31st, to a congregation serious as death. Afterwards I looked over Archbishop Usher's *Letters*; and was surprised to find that great man was fully convinced (1) that the Septuagint translation continually adds to, takes from, and changes the Hebrew text at pleasure; (2) that this could not possibly be owing to mistake, but must have been done by design; (3) that the original translation of it was lost long ago; and what has ever since gone under that name is a spurious copy, abounding with omissions, additions, and alterations of the Hebrew text, yet not such as any way destroy the foundation.

I designed to preach abroad in the evening, but the furious wind drove us into the house. However, our labour was not lost, for many felt the sharpness of the two-edged sword while I was expounding Gal. vi. 14.

SEPT. 1, *Sat.*—This day twelvemonth I was detained in Holland by contrary winds. All is well, so we are doing and suffering the will of our Lord. In the evening, the storm driving us into the house again, I strongly exhorted a very genteel audience (such as I have rarely seen in England) to 'ask for the old paths, and walk therein.'

*Sun.* 2.—Being still pent up by the north-east wind, Dr. Coke preached at six in the morning to a deeply affected congregation. I preached at eight on Rom. viii. 33. At one Mr. Vivian, a local preacher, preached in French, the language of the island. At five, as the house would not

---

*Friday 31*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Thes. v. 16, etc., read A[rch]bishop Usher, tea, conversed, walk; 12.15 dinner, conversed; 1.30 read; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Gal. vi. 14, walk, supper, prayer; 9.30.

SEPT. 1, *Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 5, writ narrative, read Tayl[or]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 J[oseph] B[radford], prayer; 10 Tayl[or]; 12.30 dinner, conversed; 1.30 Tayl[or]; 2.30 prayed, walk, at brother Wa[—]; 5 visited, tea, conversed; 6 Jer. vi. 16! walk, supper, on business, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7.30 tea, conversed; 8 Rom. viii. 33! in the boat, Castle, prayer; 11 on business; 12.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 1.30 Mag.; 3.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 5 Lu. xv. 7, society, walk, Mag.; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

contain half the congregation, I preached in a tolerably sheltered place<sup>1</sup> on the 'joy there is in heaven over one sinner that repenteth'; and both high and low seemed to hear it gladly. I then designed to meet the society, but could not. The people pressed so eagerly on every side that the house was filled presently, so that I could only give a general exhortation to walk worthy of their profession.

I was in hopes of sailing in the morning, *Monday* the 3rd; but the storm so increased that it was judged impracticable. The congregation in the evenings increased every day, so I trust we were detained for good purpose. They appeared to be more and more affected; so that I believe we were not detained for nothing.

*Tues. 4.*—The storm continued, so that we could not stir. I took a walk to-day through what is called the New Ground,<sup>2</sup> where the gentry are accustomed to walk in the evening. Both the upper ground, which is as level as a bowling-green, and the lower, which is planted with rows of trees, are wonderfully beautiful. In the evening I fully delivered my own soul, by showing what it is to build upon a rock. But still we could not sail, the wind being quite contrary, as well as exceeding high. It was the same on *Wednesday*. In the afternoon we drank tea at a friend's, who was mentioning a captain just come from France that proposed to sail in the morning for

---

*Monday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Jud. i. 27, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 12 garden; 12.45 dinner, conversed, prayer; 1.30 Mag.; 3 prayed; 4 walk, tea, conversed; 6 Matt. xv. 2, walk; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xx. 34! Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, sermon; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Matt. vii. 24! walk; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 walk; 12.45 dinner, prayer; 2 J[oseph] B[radford], prayer, conversed; 3 *Caractacus* [Mason's]; 3.30 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Jo. vii. 37! walk; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Local tradition says on the horse-block outside of Mon Plaisir.

<sup>2</sup> Cambridge Park, or l'Hyreuse.

Penzance, for which the wind would serve, though not for Southampton. In this we plainly saw the hand of God, so we agreed with him immediately, and in the morning, *Thursday* the 6th, went on board with a fair, moderate wind; but we had but just entered the ship when the wind died away. We cried to God for help,<sup>1</sup> and it presently sprung up, exactly fair, and did not cease till it brought us into Penzance Bay.<sup>2</sup>

We appeared to our friends here as men risen from the dead. Great was their rejoicing over us, and great was the power of God in the midst of the congregation while I explained

*Thursday 6*

- 4 Walk; 1 Cor. xv. 58, within, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 within, prayed; 10 on board the *Commerce*; 11 prayer! read Dr. Brown [Chaplain to the King and author of many works; unless he means Sir Thomas Browne]; 1 dinner, Brown; 5.30 tea, conversed, prayed, Brown, supper, together; 9 lay down.

*Friday 7*

- 6 Prayer, Brown, tea, Brown; 10 Penzance, on business, Journal; 2 dinner, conversed, read, prayed; 4 tea, conversed; 4.30 Mark iii. 36, society, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Adam Clarke relates (Etheridge's *Life*, p. 102, and Jones's *Life*, p. 170) that when Wesley, who was reading in the cabin, heard that the wind had become contrary he called his friends to prayer. After Coke, Bradford, and Clarke had offered prayer, Wesley broke into supplication, which seemed more the offspring of strong faith than mere desire. His words, spirit, feeling, manner were remarkable. '... command these winds that they obey THEE, and take us speedily and safely to the haven whither we would be.' The power of his petition was felt by all. He rose from his knees, made no remark, but took up his book and continued his reading. Clarke, on returning to deck, was surprised to find the vessel steering her right course with a steady breeze, which continued carrying them direct at eight to nine knots an hour to safe anchorage near St. Michael's Mount.

<sup>2</sup> The authorities on Wesley's visit to the Channel Islands quoted by M. Gallienne are the following: John S. Simon, *W.M. Mag.* 1870; and the Local Histories in French: *Histoire du Méthodisme Wesleyen dans les Îles de la Manche*, par François Guiton, 1846; *Vie du Rev. Jean de Queteville*, par Henri de Jersey, 1847; *Histoire du Méthodisme dans les Îles de la Manche*, par Matthieu Lelièvre, 1885. The notices respecting the origin and early successes of Methodism in the Channel Islands are too numerous for quotation here. In addition to the works already mentioned we may refer to the Memoir of Mrs. Elizabeth Arrivè, *Meth. Mag.* 1820, pp. 293, 368; also the Memoir of Matthew Galichan of Guernsey, *Meth. Mag.* 1817, p. 760, and a notice of Mr. John de Jersey, *Meth. Mag.* 1827, p. 427. To these may be added the Lives of Dr. Adam Clarke, Dr. Coke, and R. C. Brackenbury.



and applied those words, 'Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.'<sup>1</sup>

*Sat.* 8.—Dr. Coke preached at six to as many as the preaching-house would contain. At ten I was obliged to take the field by the multitude of people that flocked together. I found a very uncommon liberty of speech among them, and cannot doubt but the work of God will flourish in this place. In the evening I preached at St. Ives (but, it being the market-day, I could not stand, as usual, in the market-place), in a very convenient field at the end of the town to a very numerous congregation: I need scarce add, and very serious, for such are all congregations in the county of Cornwall.

*Sun.* 9.—About nine I preached at the Copper-works, three or four miles from St. Ives, to a large congregation gathered from all parts, I believe, 'with the demonstration of the Spirit.' I then met the society in the preaching-house, which is unlike any other in England, both as to its form and materials. It is exactly round, and composed wholly of brazen slags,<sup>2</sup> which, I suppose, will last as long as the earth. Between one and two I began in the market-place at Redruth, to the largest congregation I ever saw there; they not only filled all the windows, but sat on the tops of the houses. About five I began in the pit at Gwennap. I suppose we had a thousand more than ever were there before. But it was all one; my voice was strengthened accordingly, so that every one could hear distinctly.

---

*Saturday 8*

4.15 Prayed, letter; 6.30 read; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, read; 10 1 Sam. xx. 3! visited some; 10.30 chaise; 1 St. Ives, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 read, on business, [—] Tooddom [probably a corruption of Towednack]; 5 tea, conversed; 5.30 Lu. viii. 18, society, supper, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 9*

4.30 Prayed, sermon; 6.30 chaise, Hale [Hayle], tea; 2 Cor. v. 19, communion, chaise, Redruth; 12 sermon; 12.45 dinner; 1.30 Gal. v. 22, prayed, tea; 5 Gwen[n]ap, Isa. lxvi. [no verse given]; 6.30 lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Sept. 7 he wrote from Penzance to Miss Bisson (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 106).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 110, and *Meth. Rec.* Feb. 91, 1910.

*Mon. 10.*—I had a large congregation at five, and a peculiar blessing. Thence I went to Mr. Milles, the rector<sup>1</sup> of Kenwyn, half a mile from Truro, a house fit for a nobleman,<sup>2</sup> and the most beautifully situated of any I have seen in the county. At noon I preached in the preaching-house at Truro. It was well filled with deeply attentive hearers. Thence we went on through a swiftly improving country<sup>3</sup> to St. Austell, and preached in the new house,<sup>4</sup> though not quite finished, to a crowded audience, who seemed all sensible that God was there. The old house was well filled at five in the morning, *Tuesday* the 11th. I did not design to preach at Liskeard, but, finding a few people gathered together, I gave them a short discourse, and then went on to Torpoint, where several of our brethren from the Dock were waiting for us; so we crossed over without loss of time to an earnest, affectionate people. The house would ill contain the congregation in the evening, and a joyful meeting it was.

*Wed. 12.*—We went over to Mount Edgcumbe,<sup>5</sup> and walked

---

*Monday 10*

- 4 Prayed, tea, chaise; 8.30 Kenwyn, tea, conversed; 10 sermon; 11 Psa. xxxix. 1! dinner; 2 chaise; 4.45 St. Aust[ell], tea, prayed; 6 2 Cor. v. 29, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xiii. 22! tea, conversed; 4.30 chaise; 10 Liscard [Liskeard], tea, society; 10.30 chaise, Torpoint, boat; 2.30 the Dock, dinner, on business; 3.30 Journal, on business; 5 tea, conversed, writ narrative; 7 Heb. iv. 7! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, boat, Mount Edgecom[be]; 12 Plymouth, 1 Sam. xxi. 8! 1 at brother Parr's, dinner, conversed, prayed; 4 at brother Gudle's, tea, conversed, prayer, chaise, Dock, tea, prayed; 6.30 Deut. v. 7! society, supper, prayer; 10.

---

<sup>1</sup> The vicar [not rector] of Kenwyn: Rev. Richard Milles, M.A., third son of Dean Milles. See *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, vol. i. p. 359. (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 195.)

<sup>2</sup> Bishop Benson, on his appointment as first Bishop of Truro, made this house his residence, calling it Lis Escop. The house was built in 1780.

<sup>3</sup> Owing to the discovery of china clay

in the district, in 1768, by Mr. Cookworthy, a Plymouth Quaker.

<sup>4</sup> The site was given by Mr. Flamank, Wesley's host, from the steps of whose house in Fore Street he preached. The building is now part of the Baptist premises on the Western Hill (*Meth. Rec.* May 9, 1912).

<sup>5</sup> See Mrs. Delany's *Life and Letters*, 2nd Series, vol. i. p. 226.

through all the improvements. The situation is fine indeed. The lofty hill, nearly surrounded by the sea, and sufficiently adorned with trees, but not crowded, is uncommonly pleasant; but it did not strike me like Lord Harcourt's seat at Nuneham.<sup>1</sup> And are all these things to be burned up?

At noon I preached at Plymouth. The house was crowded enough, and a solemn awe sat on all the people; as likewise in the evening at Plymouth Dock. There is an excellent spirit in this people, and such general peace and unanimity as never was before.

*Thur.* 13.—We set out early, and dined at Exeter. In the evening we had a crowded congregation, that drank in every word. This society likewise increases both in number and strength.

*Fri.* 14.—We took the mail-coach, and in the afternoon came to Bath. Considering the uncertain notice which had been given, we had a larger congregation than was expected; and many found it a comfortable season, particularly those that were in heaviness.

*Sat.* 15.<sup>2</sup>—With the assistance of two of my friends, I answered abundance of letters. In the evening we had an uncommon congregation, on whom I strongly enforced the

*Thursday 13*

4.45 Gen. xvii. 1, tea; 6.15 coach, Ivy brid[ge], tea, coach; 2.30 Exon; 3 dinner, on business, writ narrative; 4.30 prayed, tea; 6 2 Cor. v. 19! society; 8 supper, conversed; 9.15 prayer; 10.

*Friday 14*

2.30 Drest, tea, within; 4 coach, Taunton, tea, within, coach, read *Pluche*<sup>3</sup>; 1.30 Wel[ls], dinner, coach; 4.30 Bath, on business, tea, letters; 7 1 Chron. iv. 10! 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 15*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 read narrative; 6.30 Eph. ii. 8, within, supper, prayer, on business; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Delany's *Life and Letters*, 2nd Series, vol. iii. p. 100; and above, p. 26.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Bath to George Holder. John Barber is to remove to Edinburgh, 'for I can trust him in any part of Great Britain' (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 113); also to Miss Cook, at

Trowbridge (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> See Watts's *Bibliotheca Britannica*, which gives 'Pluche, Abbé Antoine Noël de, a French writer, 1688–1761.' Several works of his are noted—which of them Wesley was reading of course we cannot say.

first principles (which indeed never can be too much enforced), 'By grace are ye saved through faith.'

*Sun.* 16.—I read prayers at ten, and preached with a peculiar blessing, and administered the Lord's Supper to an unusual number of deeply serious communicants. At half-past two I began again. The chapel was more than filled. Many could not get in; and it was the same case at six in the evening. At both times I preached considerably longer than I usually do. Surely the time is come when God will cause His power to be known here also.

*Mon.* 17.—Leaving this society in a better state than it has been in for many years, I went to Bristol, where my brother has been for some weeks. By the way I preached at Winterbourne,<sup>1</sup> on the foundation of a new preaching-house. There was much rain before I began, and a violent wind all the time I was preaching; yet some of these, I trust, did come to the marriage. I had now two or three days to answer my letters.

---

*Sunday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10 read prayers, Gal. vi. 15! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sleep; 2.30 2 Cor. v. 19; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Gal. vi. 14, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. vi. 24, the leaders, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10 chaise; 12.30 Winterb[ourne], Matt. xx. 4, chaise; 2.15 at Mr. Durbin's, dinner, conversed, prayer, on business, tea; 6.30 Eph. ii. 8, at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 visited; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 letter; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 19! the leaders; 8 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9.30 letters, accounts, sermon; 2 dinner, conversed, sermon; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, visited; 6 Heb. iv. 9, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> In Gloucestershire, six miles north of Bristol. John Valton was there. See his Journal, *W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 69.

Every evening our room was well filled with deeply attentive hearers.<sup>1</sup>

*Fri.* 21.—I spent the evening at the School, and was much pleased with the management of it.

*Sun.* 23.—In the morning my brother read prayers, and I preached. In the afternoon I preached in Temple Church, to a very large and serious congregation. My brother desired to preach in the evening; so by the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

On *Monday* and the following days I visited the country

---

*Thursday 20*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 9.30 letter, sermon; 1.30 at Mr. , dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 prayed, tea; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 19! the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30. Eph. ii. 8.

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, sermon, Mag.; 12 the females; 1 prayer; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 chaise; 4.30 at the School, garden, within; 5.15 tea, prayer, prayed, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 sleep.

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, the children; 7 tea, accounts, chaise; 8.30 at home, letters, sermon; 12 within to Charles; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sermon; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 7.30 Pen[ry]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 9.30 prayers, Lu. vii. 16, communion; 1 at brother [—], dinner, prayed; 3 prayers, 1 Cor. viii. 1, tea, conversed; 5 Charles preached, society, singers; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 24*

- 7.30 Ill; 8 tea, conversed; 8.45 chaise; 11 Trowbridge, Mark iii. 35 2 dinner, within, prayer, chaise; 4 Bradford, at Mrs. Bal[lard's], conversed, tea, prayed; 6 Mark iv. 3, society, supper, prayer; 10.

*Tuesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 10.30 chaise; 12.30 Frome on business; 1 dinner; 2 sermon; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Matt. xx. 16! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Sept. 18 he wrote from Bristol to Henry Moore, justifying the preaching at 11 a.m., 'only earnestly advising them that have hitherto received the Sacrament

at church to do so still' (*Wesley Banner*, vol. i. p. 46); and on the same day to Miss Bolton, at Witney (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).



societies; and had the satisfaction to find most of them growing in grace, and not decreasing in number.<sup>1</sup>

*Thur.* 27.—About noon I preached at Castle Cary. How are the times changed!<sup>2</sup> The first of our preachers that came hither the zealous mob threw into the horse-pond; now high and low earnestly listen to the word that is able to save their souls. In the evening I preached at Ditcheat.

*Fri.* 28.—I preached at Ditcheat again, at Shepton Mallet, and at Pensford to such a congregation as I have not seen for many years; and on *Saturday* returned to Bristol.

*Sun.* 30.<sup>3</sup>—I read prayers, and my brother preached. I

*Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11.15 chaise, Catech.; 1 Colef[or]d, dinner, conversed, Catech.; 4 sermon, tea; 5 1 Sam. xx. 3! communion; 7 Cate[—]; 7.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Cate[—], sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12 C[astle] Car[y], Job xxii. 21, at Mr. Clark[e]'s, dinner, chaise; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 5.15 Eph. ii. 8! Cate[—], conversed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Luke xx. 34, Ca[—], sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 10.30 chaise; 11 Shepton [Mallet], Acts xviii. 17, visited, dinner; 2.30 chaise; 3 at Belton, tea, chaise, Pensf[ord], Heb. iv. 13! Belton; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 7 chaise; 8 at home, visited; 10 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 letters, prayed, tea, letters, sermon, Pen[ry], supper, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, conversed, on business; 9.30 prayers, Charles preached, communion, coach, at the School, dinner, 2 Psa. xxxiii. 1; 3 coach, prayed, tea; 5 Mark iii. 35! society, singers, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Sept. 25 he wrote from near Bath to Jonathan Crowther, and the day following to William Black, in Nova Scotia (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. pp. 506, 507).

<sup>2</sup> In *Arm. Mag.* 1786, p. 77, John Pritchard writes: 'Our good friend Mr. John Horner built us a comfortable preaching-house in Castle Cary, where but a few years ago they threw Mr.

Samuel Wells into a pond for preaching.' See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Henry Moore on behalf of John Bull, a prisoner for debt in the Marshalsea, who for 'many years deserved well of the Methodists. . . . Give him a guinea . . . and another whenever you see proper' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

preached in the avenue at Kingswood about two; and at five near King Square; probably the last time this year that I shall preach in the open air.

OCT. 1, *Monday*, and the three following days,<sup>1</sup> I spoke to the society one by one, and was much refreshed; as the love of many was not grown cold, and their number considerably increased.

*Fri.* 5.—I preached at noon in Keynsham, and the power of God was present in an uncommon degree; so it was when I met the children at Miss Bishop's,<sup>2</sup> and afterwards those at

OCT. 1, *Monday*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 4, etc., class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.15 prayed, tea, visited; 6.30 1 Pet. v. 7, 8, the Committee; 8 at sister Joh[nson's] supper, conversed, prayer; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 2<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, class; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 class; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class; 4 visited; 5 prayer, tea, conversed; 6.30 1 Pet. v. 10, the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday* 3

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.45 tea, conversed, prayer, Jacob[']s Wells, tea, conversed, prayed; 5.30 Heb. iv. 7! class, chaise, prayed; 8 at sister Johnson's, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday* 4<sup>4</sup>

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed; 9 class; 12.30 writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 1.30 on business; 3 letters; 5 at Mr. Jones's, walk, rain; 6 prayed; 6.30 2 Pet. i. 1-5, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 5

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters; 8 Bris[ing]ton, tea, within, prayed, chaise; 10.30 at Miss Bishop's; 11 Eph. ii. 8! the children, chaise; 1.15 Hannam, dinner, within! 4.30 at the School, read narrative; 5 tea, conversed, read narrative, prayed, supper; 8.30 2 Cor. v. 19; 10.

<sup>1</sup> John Valton, writing in his Journal a week later, remarks: 'I accompanied him the last week in giving out tickets.'

<sup>2</sup> See an account of Miss Bishop's school in her letter to Wesley, dated Keynsham, Aug. 10, 1784 (*Arm. Mag.* 1792).

<sup>3</sup> On Oct. 2 he wrote from Bristol to Mrs. Tighe, who, in later years, painted a copy of the very fine portrait of Wesley by Romney, which is now hanging in the

hall of Mr. T. W. Webber's house near Stradbally. Mr. Webber, who is a great-grandson of Mrs. Tighe, also has three letters, which are published in *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 122.

<sup>4</sup> On Oct. 4 he wrote from Bristol to Miss Ball (*W.M. Mag.* 1861, p. 441); and on the 6th to Miss Mallet, of Long Stratton (Taft's *Holy Women*, vol. i. p. 85).

Mr. Simpson's.<sup>1</sup> I verily think the spirit and behaviour of these two sets of children gradually affect the whole place; which now retains scarce anything of the brutality and savageness for which it was eminent some years ago. In the evening we had a watch-night at Kingswood. The weather was exceedingly rough; yet the house was filled, and few went away till after the noon of night.

*Sun. 7.*<sup>2</sup>—I preached morning and evening, and took a solemn leave of the affectionate people.

*Mon. 8.*—Having taken the whole mail-coach on Saturday, I went to it on Monday between three and four; and found, to my great surprise, it was filled with other passengers; and the clerk faced me down I had taken the coach for Sunday. But, some of our friends speaking strong words, they thought good to provide us another coach; only it did not reach town quite so soon. I was, however, soon enough to meet a large congregation on *Tuesday* evening, and praise the Lord together.

---

*Saturday 6*

- 5 Prayed, the [children]; 7 chaise, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 2 at Mr. Gall's, dinner, conversed; 3.30 visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, within to many; 7.30 Pen[ry], at sister Jo[hnson's], supper, conversed; 9 prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xxii. 34; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sleep, prayed, tea, conversed, 5 Matt. xxii. 35, society, singers; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 39! on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, visited; 12 select society; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, on business; 4 coach; 5.30 Bath, tea; 6 coach, within, [—], sleep; 12 Thatcham.

*Tuesday 9*

- 6 Within; 10 tea, coach; 2 at home, dinner, on business; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, on business; 6.30 prayers, Psa. xxi. 1; 7.15 the leaders; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.15.

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Simpson, M.A., had been headmaster at Kingswood from 1771 to 1783 (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii.

p. 397; *History of Kingswood School*, p. 74).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Mr. Isaac Brown (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 523).

*Wed.* 10.—I retired, and spent the rest of the week in answering letters and preparing matter for the Magazine.

*Sun.* 14.—I preached in West Street Chapel morning and afternoon, and at St. Swithin's Church in the evening.

*Mon.* 15.—I began a little tour through Oxfordshire. I preached at Wallingford in the evening, with much enlargement of heart.

*Wednesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 8 at T[homas] R[ankin's], tea, prayer, sermon ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 Mag. ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9 30.

*Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters,<sup>1</sup> sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 sermon, Mag. ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 Mag. ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 12<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, Mag. ; 1 garden, Mag. ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 Mag. ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayed, Mag. ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 10.

*Saturday 13*

- 4.30 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 on business ; 11.30 letters ; 12 garden ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 letters, read narrative ; 4.30 tea, within, prayer ; 6 Mag., prayed ; 7.30 supper, Pen[ry] ; 9 on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 chapel, meditation ; 9.30 prayers, Dan. iii., communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 2.30 sleep, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Eph. iv. 30, tea, society ; 6 St. Swithin's, prayers, Matt. ix. 5, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Tea, within ; 5 chaise, Brentf[ord], coffee, chaise, New Inn, tea, walk ; 9.45 chaise, Wallingf[ord], within ; 3 dinner, within ; 3.30 sermon, tea, conversed ; 6 2 Cor. viii. 9! prayed ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> One that he wrote on this day was the fine letter to Granville Sharp protesting his 'perfect detestation of the horrid slave-trade,' and firmly suggesting a 'more honourable means' of procuring

information than the hiring and paying informers. (Original in possession of Mr. George Stampe, Grimsby.)

<sup>2</sup> On Oct. 12 he wrote from London to Miss Roe (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 85).

*Tues.* 16.—Mr. Pentycross<sup>1</sup> called upon me in the morning. Calvinism and bitterness are fled away together, and we willingly gave each other the right hand of fellowship. About one I preached at Oxford to a very quiet, deeply serious congregation. The house at Witney would nothing near contain the people in the evening; it was well filled at five on *Wednesday* morning. I dearly love this people; they are so simple of heart, and so much alive to God. After dinner we returned to Oxford.<sup>2</sup> Half an hour before the hour of preaching, a heavy rain began; by this means the house was filled, and not overfilled. I found great liberty of speech in enforcing the first and great commandment; and could not but hope there will be a great work of God here, notwithstanding all the wisdom of the world.

*Thur.* 18.—We went on to High Wycombe. The work of God is so considerably increased here that, although three

---

*Tuesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, within, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.15 Oxon., read narrative, dinner, Mark iii. 35, chaise; 4 Witn[ey], read narrative, prayed, tea; 6 Isai. xxxv. 8! supper, within; 8.30 together, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Deut. v. 7! sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon; 11 within, Oxon., read narrative; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4 Oxon., walk; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Matt. xxii. 37! read narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xxii. 39! tea; 6.30 chaise; 8.30 tea, within; 10 chaise; 12 Wycomb[e], sermon; 1 dinner, Mag., tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Mark iv. 3; 7.30 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 9. He had disagreed with Lady Huntingdon on the subject of Calvinism. One of her chapels was built in his parish in consequence of his disagreement with her. See *Life of the Countess of Huntingdon*, vol. ii. p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Entwisle and Richard Reece were in the Oxfordshire circuit at this time. Thomas Rankin was Wesley's travelling companion, but the two preachers rode with him either singly

or together during some of the journeys. Both preserved the memory of incidents that occurred. Entwisle, a young preacher of twenty riding on horseback, was thrown suddenly. Making a somersault, he alighted on his feet unhurt. 'Well done, Joseph!' cried Wesley, 'I could not have done better than that myself' (Joseph Entwisle's *Memoirs*, p. 36). Richard Reece was with Wesley and Rankin when they came to Oxford.



galleries are added to the preaching-house, it would scarce contain the people. Even at five in the morning, *Friday* the 19th, it was thoroughly filled. Never before was there so fair a prospect of doing good at this place. I dined in London.

*Sun. 21.*—I preached in the morning at Spitalfields, with the usual success; in the afternoon at the new chapel, on the remarkable answer of Balaam to Balak's question (Micah vi. 8). How clear light had Balaam at that time! But he soon turned back, and 'loved darkness rather than light.'

*Mon. 22.*—I went to Canterbury, and preached in the evening on the first and great commandment; in the morning, *Tuesday* the 23rd, on the second. We then went on to Dover. In the evening I strongly applied the parable of the Sower to a crowded audience.

*Friday 19<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xvii. 1, tea; 6.30 chaise, *Pluche*, Uxbri[dge]; 9 tea, chaise; 1 London, letters; 2 dinner, conversed, letters; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5.30 letters, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 7 Gal. vi. 15, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 21*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfields], tea, meditation, prayers, Eph. v. 15! communion; 1 dinner, within, sleep; 3 letter, the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Mic. vi. 8, society, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30. Heb. ii. 1.

*Monday 22*

- 4 Prayed; 5 chaise, read *Pluche*; 10 Chatham, tea, conversed; 11 coach; 3 Cant[erbury], dinner, conversed; 4 on business, tea; 5 prayed; 6.15 Matt. xxii. 37! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Matt. xxii. 39; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10 chaise; 11.30 Dover; 1 dinner, conversed, Mag.; 3 walk; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Mark iv. 3! communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Oct. 19 he wrote from London to an unnamed leading preacher respecting the Epworth appointment and the Dewsbury case, authorising him, in consultation with Pawson, Thompson, Allen, and

Goodwin, to settle it, remembering that it is a 'Leading Case' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*); and on the 20th he wrote to Robert Carr Brackenbury (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 7).

*Wed. 24.*—I spoke equally plain in the morning. About noon (after an intermission of fifteen years<sup>1</sup>) I preached at Sandwich, to more than the house contained, on Luke ix. 62. God applied His word to many hearts, so that I have at length a hope for Sandwich also. In the evening I preached at Margate. The word was quick and powerful. So it was likewise in the morning, *Thursday* the 25th. A good work has been wrought here since I was here before.<sup>2</sup> Here is now a lively, loving society, who adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

In returning to Canterbury, I called upon Mr. Kingsford, a man of substance as well as piety. He informed me: 'Seven years ago I so entirely lost the use of my ankles and knees that I could no more stand than a new-born child. Indeed, I could not lie in bed without a pillow laid between my legs, one of them being unable to bear the weight of the other. I could not move from place to place but on two crutches. All the advice I had profited me nothing. In this state I continued above six years. Last year I went on business to London, then to Bristol and Bath. At Bath I sent for a physician; but before he came, as I sat reading the Bible, I thought, "Asa sought to the physicians, and not to God; but God can do more for me than any physician." Soon after I heard a noise in the street; and, rising up, found I could stand. Being much surprised, I walked several times about the room; then I walked into the Square, and afterwards on the Bristol road. And from that time I have been perfectly

---

*Wednesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 3! Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Sandw[ich]; 12 Lu. ix. 62; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 chaise; 4 Margate, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 2 Cor. v. 19! prayed, Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Deut. v. 7, on business, tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise, visited; 1 Cant[erbury], dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Matt. xx. 16! communion; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> It was really only ten years since his last visit (Jan. 16, 1777). See below, p. 449.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 128.

well, having as full a use of all my limbs as I had seven years ago.'

We had a comfortable opportunity in the evening, and early in the morning; and I left Canterbury, *Friday* the 26th, with a strong hope that the work of God will flourish here as it has not done for many years. In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Chatham, and on *Saturday* returned to London.

*Mon. 29.*—I looked over all the manuscripts which I had collected for the Magazine, destroyed what I did not think worth publishing, and corrected the rest.

*Tues. 30.*—I went down to Miss Harvey's, at Hinxworth, in Hertfordshire. Mr. Simeon,<sup>1</sup> from Cambridge, met me there,

*Friday 26*

- 4 Prayed; 5.30 Heb. ii. 1! tea, prayer; 8 coach; 12 Chatham, Journal; 1.30 dinner; 3 Journal, prayed, tea, conversed; 5.30 Mark iii. 35! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1, tea; 6.15 coach; 12 at home, on business; 1.30 dinner, within, prayer; 2 Mag., letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, supper, Pen[ry]; 9 on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 28*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Chapel, tea, Charles? 9.30 prayers; Eph. vi. 10, 11; 11.30 communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep; 3 the leaders, prayers, Eph. vi. 12! 5 tea, society, coach, society, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 29*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 9, select society, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, at T[homas] O[liver's], Mag.; 1 N[orth] Green, dinner, conversed; 3.30 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, letters; 8 supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 30*

- 4 On business, tea; 5.30 chaise, with T[homas] R[ankin]; 7.30 Barnet, tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 9.30 Hatf[ield], Miss Harv[ey], chaise; 1.30 Hinxw[orth], dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Eph. ii. 8! supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This was Wesley's second meeting with Charles Simeon of Cambridge. About three years had elapsed since their first interview. To the sketch of this saintly man given above (p. 39), it may be added that his greatest service to evangelical religion was the influence

he wielded over the young men at Cambridge University. Chief amongst those was Henry Martyn, the senior wrangler of his year, renowned as a scholar and a saint, the most distinguished of the chaplains of the East India Company, who gave to Persia the

who breathes the very spirit of Mr. Fletcher. The chapel was quite crowded in the evening. I preached on that inexhaustible text, and with much liberty of spirit, 'By grace are ye saved through faith.' In the morning, *Wednesday* the 31st,<sup>1</sup> I preached on the Woman of Canaan; and in the afternoon went over to Mr. Hicks's, at Wrestlingworth, through such roads as no chaise could pass. So we had the pleasure of riding on a farmer's cart. It was such a motion as I never felt before; but, to make amends, the church was so filled as I never had seen it, and I was enabled to speak with unusual plainness. Surely some received the truth in the love thereof!

NOV. 1, *Thur.*—I gave a fair reading to Dr. Gerard's *Essay on Taste*.<sup>2</sup> I should have wondered, but that I had read his *Plan of Education*, wherein he advises to read *Logic last*. Such an advice could never have been given but by one that knew nothing about it. Indeed, he has hardly a clear idea of anything. Hence it was natural for him to produce this strange performance, wherein he talks prettily, but quite wide of the mark, stumbling at first setting out; for genius is no more invention than it is sense or memory.

---

*Wednesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, Matt. xv. 28! letters; 1 dinner; 3 cart; 4.30 Wrestl[ing]wor[th]; 5 tea, conversed; 6 read prayers, Isa. lv. 6! supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Nov. 1, Thursday*

- 4 Prayed, read, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, read Gerard; 10.30 cart; 12 at home, letters; 2 dinner, together; 4 prayed, read; 6 tea, Mark iv. 3, Gerard; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

Holy Scriptures in the tongue of that ancient empire. Simeon died in 1836, the senior Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and, at his own request, was buried in the chapel of his college. For fifty-four years he was also vicar of Trinity Church, Cambridge, without emolument. He refused every living in the gift of his college, all of which had been offered him in succession as they became vacant. See *Life and Correspondence of the Rev. Charles Simeon, M.A.*, edited by Rev. W. Carus, M.A.; see also above, p. 39.

<sup>1</sup> On Oct. 31 he wrote from near London to John King, and on Nov. 1 to Zechariah Yewdall (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 332; vol. xiii. p. 16).

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Alexander Gerard, professor of Moral Philosophy, and afterwards of Divinity, in the University of Aberdeen. The *Essay on Taste* was first published in 1759, and gained a prize. It is described as a truly philosophical treatise. He also wrote the *Essay on Genius*. Wesley published his own *Thoughts upon Taste* in 1780.

*Fri. 2.*—I set out early, and about noon preached at Barnet to a small, serious congregation. I then went on to London.

*Sat. 3.*—I had a long conversation with Mr. Clulow,<sup>1</sup> on that execrable Act called the Conventicle Act. After consulting the Act of Toleration with that of the fourteenth of Queen Anne, we were both clearly convinced that it was the safest way to license all our chapels, and all our travelling preachers, not as Dissenters, but simply 'preachers of the gospel'; and that no Justice, or bench of Justices, has any authority to refuse licensing either the house or the preachers.

*Sun. 4.*—The congregation at the new chapel was far larger than usual, and the number of communicants was so great that I was obliged to consecrate thrice.

*Mon. 5.*—In my way to Dorking I read Mr. Duff's<sup>2</sup> *Essay on Genius*. It is, beyond all comparison, deeper and more judicious than Dr. G[erard's] *Essay* on that subject. If the doctor had seen it (which one can hardly doubt),<sup>3</sup> it is a wonder

#### Friday 2

- 4 Prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 chaise; 10 Hatfield; 10.30 chaise; 12 Barnet, Heb. ii. 1, dinner, chaise; 4 at home, Mag.; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Committee; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 3

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 11 Mr. Clulo[w's]; 12 Test[ament]; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Col. iii. 1-4, communion; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

#### Sunday 4

- 4 Prayed, Journal, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Phil. i. 9, etc. ! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sleep, letters; 3 the leaders, prayed, tea; 5 Lu. xx. 35; 6.15 society, lovefeast, supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### Monday 5

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iii. 10-14 ! select society, tea, on business; 8 chaise, tea; 1 Dorking; 2 dinner, Mag., prayed, tea; 6 Matt. xxii. 37 ! communion; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> His legal adviser, who signed the Deed of Declaration and witnessed Wesley's will.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. W. Duff's *Essay on Original Genius and its various modes of Exertion and the Fine Arts, particularly in Poetry*. Published 1767 (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 237).

Wesley published his own *Thoughts on Genius* on Nov. 8, 1787 (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 477). In this he criticizes Duff's *Essay*.

<sup>3</sup> Wesley overlooked the fact that Dr. Gerard's *Essay* was published eight years before that of Dr. Duff.



he would publish his *Essay*. Yet I cannot approve of his method. Why does he not first define his term, that we may know what he is talking about? I doubt, because his own idea of it was not clear; for genius is not imagination, any more than it is invention. If we mean by it a quality of the soul, it is, in its widest acceptation, an extraordinary capacity, either for some particular art or science, or for all; for whatever may be undertaken. So Euclid had a genius for mathematics; Tully for oratory; Aristotle and Lord Bacon had a universal genius, applicable to everything.

The congregation was, as usual, large and serious. But there is no increase in the society. So that we have profited nothing by having our service in the church-hours, which some imagined would have done wonders. I do not know that it has done more good anywhere in England; in Scotland I believe it has.

*Tues. 6.*—I preached about noon at Mitcham. We preached here many years ago for some time; but, despairing of doing any good there, totally left the place. A year or two ago a spark fell upon it, which is now kindled into a flame. So that the work of God is more lively here than in any society near London.<sup>1</sup> I found more life than I expected in the evening among the poor people at Wandsworth, who have been long swallowed up in the cares of this world. But, as they have a

---

*Tuesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Matt. xxii. 39! class; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 11 Mitcham, Mag.; 12 Heb. viii. 25, class, dinner, chaise; 4.30 Wandsw[orth], tea, prayed; 6 Eph. ii. 8, class, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Heb. x. 36, tea, within, chaise; 9 at Mr. Holbr[ook's], 9 tea, conversed; 10 Mag.; 2 dinner; 3 Mag.; 5 tea, prayed; 6 Heb. viii. 10; 7 class; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 Heb. ii. 1, Mag., tea, prayer, chaise; 9 Lambe[th], Mag.; 3 at Mr. El[—], dinner, conversed; 5 Lamb[eth], tea, prayed, letters; 6.30 Psa. xxxi. 1, class, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Mitcham Methodists were now worshipping at the house of William Cave, a shoemaker, at the S.W. corner

of the Cricket Green, at the beginning of the Broadway. See *Meth. Rec.* Feb. 25, 1909; also below, Dec. 1, 1789.

little more business, so they have more ease for their souls, and seemed determined to recover the ground they had lost.

*Fri. 9.*<sup>1</sup>—A friend offering to bear my expenses, I set out in the evening, and on *Saturday* the 10th dined at Nottingham. The preaching-house<sup>2</sup> (one of the most elegant in England) was pretty well filled in the evening.

*Sun. 11.*—At ten we had a lovely congregation, and a very numerous one in the afternoon. But I believe the house would hardly contain one half of those that came to it. I preached a charity sermon for the Infirmary, which was the design of my coming. This is not a County Infirmary, but is open to all England, yea, to all the world; and everything about it is so neat, so convenient, and so well ordered that I have seen none like it in the three kingdoms.

*Mon. 12.*—In the afternoon we took coach again, and on *Tuesday* returned to London.

---

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Heb. ii. 1, prayer, letters; 8 tea, conversed, leaders; 12.30 dinner, letters; 2.30 at home, letters; 5 tea, prayed, letters; 7 supper; 8 the coach; 9.30 sleep.

*Saturday 10*

- 4 Together, sleep, [Nor]th[ampto]n, tea, coach; 3 Nott[ingha]m, at sister Thompson's; 3.30 dinner, read narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, read; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 19, etc.; 7.30 read; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Gen. ix. 25.

*Sunday 11*

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 10 read prayers, Matt. xxii. 21, communion; 2 dinner, sleep, prayed, within; 4 tea; 5 1 Cor. xiii. 1 ! society ! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 12*

- 4.30 Prayed; 6 Mark iv. 3, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag., visited; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 2.30 Mag., prayed, tea; 5 post coach, together; 9 Leic[este]r, supper; 9.45 coach, sleep.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from near London to Adam Clarke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 102).

<sup>2</sup> Hockley Chapel. See Harwood's *Meth. in Nottingham*, p. 61. Wesley, it has been pointed out by the Rev. George Lester (see *W.H.S.* vol. v. pp. 163-9),

did not preach a special hospital sermon in St. Mary's Church, but two in Hockley Chapel, the first (April 4, 1783) bringing a collection of £7 9s. 1¼d., and the second (Sunday, the 11th—see text), £14 6s. 10¾d.

*Thur.* 15.—Even at Poplar I found a remarkable revival of the work of God. I never saw the preaching-house so filled before; and the power of the Lord seemed to rest on many of the hearers.

*Sun.* 18.—We had, as usual, a large congregation and a comfortable opportunity at Spitalfields.

*Mon.* 19.<sup>1</sup>—I began the unpleasing work of visiting the classes. I still continue to do this in London and Bristol, as well as in Cork and Dublin. With the other societies, their respective Assistants supply my lack of service.

*Tuesday* 13

- 4 Together, sleep; 9 Dunstable, tea, together; 9.45 coach, read Trial! 2 at home, dinner, on business; 4 prayed, tea, writ narrative; 6.45 Mr. Cole, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday* 14

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, writ narrative; 10.30 chaise, Poplar; 12 Heb. ix. 27, class; 2 dinner, conversed, coach; 4 Stratford, tea; 6 Acts xxvi. 24! class, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Thursday* 15

- 4 Prayed, writ Preface; 7.30 prayer, tea, conversed; 9 at home, writ narrative; 1 dinner, prayer, Testam[ent]; 4 conversed, chaise, Red[riff], [Rotherhithe], tea, conversed; 6 2 Cor. v. 19, class, at Mr. Crok[—]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 16

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, Mag.; 11 letters; 1.15 at Mr. Dornf[ord's], letter, dinner, letter; 4 class; 4.30 at P. Liev[re], tea, conversed; 6 Psa. xxxiii. 1, class; 8.30 at sister Phil[lips's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday* 17

- 4 Prayed, letters, Preface; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 1 dinner, within; 2 chaise; 3.15 at home, within to many, visited, tea; 6 prayers, 1 Tim. vi. 20! communion, supper, Pen[ry] on business; 9.45.

*Sunday* 18

- 4 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfield]s; 9.30 prayers, Jo. xi. 48! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.15 sleep, letter; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, 2 Tim. i. 7! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 19

- 4 Prayed, Gen. ix. 25, select society, class; 8 tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed, class; 4.30 tea, class, read prayers, 2 Tim. ii. 19! class, society; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> On the 21st he wrote from London to Adam Clarke and Mr. De Jersey advising in a difficult case: 'Law is the

last and the worst means, though it is sometimes necessary' (Dunn's *Life of Clarke*, p. 53).

*Sun. 25.*—I preached two charity sermons at West Street,<sup>1</sup> in behalf of our poor children. Herein I endeavoured to warn them, and all that bring them up, against that English sin, ungodliness; that reproach of our nation, wherein we excel all the inhabitants of the earth.


*Tuesday 20*

- 4 Prayed, class, tea, class; 1 dinner; 2 class; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 2 Tim. iii. 4! the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4.30 Prayed, letter; 6 class, tea, class; 1 dinner, within; 2 class; 4.30 writ narrative, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 22*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 class, tea, class, [cipher] ; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 5 at Jo[hn] Riley, tea, conversed; 6 prayed, prayers, 2 Tim. iii. 5; 8 the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class, writ narrative; 10.30 Longlane; 11 class, at brother Wo[o]ll[e]y[s], dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.30 at brother Stonehill's; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 the Committee; 8 at T[homas] R[ankin's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 24<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 12.30 on business; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 writ narrative, prayed; 4.30 at brother Trigg's, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Gen. ix. 25, communion; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Chapel [West Street]; 9.30 prayers, Psal. xiv. 1! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 the leaders; 3.30 prayers, Psal. xiv. 1, tea, society, writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xiii. 22! select society; 7 class; 8 tea; 9 class; 12 select society; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Heb. ii. 3, supper; 7.30 the bands; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See Telford's *Two West End Chapels*, p. 72.

<sup>2</sup> On Nov. 24 he wrote to Mr. Thomas Funnell on 'that execrable trade'—the

slave-trade (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 507); and to Alex. Suter, Aberdeen, on 'the folly of sending cassocks to Scotland,' &c. (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Thur.* 29.—I preached at Mr. Edwards's<sup>1</sup> in Lambeth. How wonderfully does God fit people for their work! Here Mrs. Edwards, a person of no extraordinary natural abilities, teaches near a hundred children, and keeps them in as good, if not better, order than most school-mistresses in the kingdom!

*Fri.* 30.—I met the Committee,<sup>2</sup> to consider the state of our temporal circumstances. We are still running backward. Some way must be found to make our income answer our expenses.

DEC. 1, *Sat.*<sup>3</sup>—I saw an uncommon instance of distress: a gentlewoman who used to keep her coach, shut up with her four children in a dark, dirty room (her husband being imprisoned for debt), without almost any of the necessities of life. No wonder if she had chose strangling rather than life.

*Tuesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1, class, tea, class; 1 at brother Bower's, dinner, conversed; 2 class; 5 Westminster, tea, conversed, class; 6.15 Heb. ii. 1, coach; 8.30 the Chapel, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, S. Bran[n]; 6 class, tea, class; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 3 at home, on business; 5 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Heb. iv. 13! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 2 A. Ja., [cipher] ☩, Test[ament], prayed, tea, letters; 6.30 prayers, Test[ament], Isai. v. 6, the bands, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Test[ament]; 1 dinner, prayer; 2.15 coach, at home, writ narrative, tea, prayed; 6 Committee; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Psa. xiv. 1, Rom. xiii. 13.

DEC. 1, *Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 2 at brother Butcher's, dinner, conversed, Test[ament]; 3 visited; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 prayers, Heb. xiii. 22! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 218; also an anonymous pamphlet published by Henry Hindley, Oakley Street, Lambeth, 1885 (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 65).

<sup>2</sup> Of City Road Chapel.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from London to R. Dall (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 532).



*Sun. 2.*—I was pressed in spirit to warn our people, in strong terms, of the Laodicean spirit which had crept in among them. They received the reproof; and many began to stir up the gift of God that is in them, which immediately appeared from the very great increase of the morning congregations.

*Tues. 4.*—I retired to Rainham,<sup>1</sup> to prepare another edition of the New Testament for the press.<sup>2</sup>

*Wed. 5.*—I preached at Purfleet to a deeply serious congregation, many of whom walk in the light of God's countenance.

*Thur. 6.*—I preached to a large congregation at Rainham. I trust some good will be done here also.

#### *Sunday 2*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xiii. 13, communion, dinner, visited; 2.30 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Heb. viii. 10, society, on business, supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Monday 3*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 9! select society, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ narrative, visited; 12 select society; 1 dinner, conversed, visited, the children; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Heb. x. 36! supper; 8 the bands, prayer; 9.15.

#### *Tuesday 4*

4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 9! read, tea, chaise, tea, on business; 9 chaise; 11.30 Rainham; 12 Test[ament]; 2 dinner, Test[ament]; 4 Mag.; 5.30 tea, together; 6 Mag., prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Wednesday 5*

4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Test[ament]; 1.30 dinner, within, Test[ament]; 3 chaise; 4 Purfleet, tea, conversed, class: 6 Matt. viii. 2! chaise, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Thursday 6*

4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, together, prayer; 9 Test[ament]; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 Test[ament], prayed; 5.30 tea; 6 sermon, 7 Heb. ix. 27! Test[ament]; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> Where lived Mr. Harle, a man of great possessions. John Valton, who then lived at Purfleet, says, 'He took me home in the chaise to sleep, and next morning went with me to visit some sick people.' See *Wesley's Veterans*, vol. vi. pp. 49, 50; or *E.M.P.* vol. vi. pp. 63-4, 70. Methodism was introduced into Rainham largely by John Valton. Services were held in Mr. Harle's house, but his father-in-law in-

terposed and led the mob to persecution. The cause died out, but was revived about 1830. See *W.M. Mag.* 1834, p. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Green (*Bibliography*, p. 92) says:

This may have been for the fifth edition, 4to, 1788; or the so-called fourth edition, 12mo, 1789; though more probably for the beautiful and now rare pocket edition of the text, with an analysis of the several books and chapters, published in 1790 (the last book, excepting the Magazine for the year, that he issued from the press).

*Fri. 7.*—I returned to London, and again considered what was to be done in our present temporal circumstances. After much consultation, they desired me (1) to appoint a few of our brethren to divide the town between them, and desire our brethren that were able to assist in this exigence; (2) that a collection should be made in all our preaching-houses for the same purpose. Above three hundred pounds were raised by these means, whereby the whole difficulty was removed.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun. 9.*—I went down at half-hour past five, but found no preacher in the chapel, though we had three or four in the house<sup>2</sup>; so I preached myself. Afterwards, inquiring why none of my family attended the morning preaching, they said it was because they sat up too late. I resolved to put a stop to this; and therefore ordered that (1) every one under my roof should go to bed at nine; that (2) every one might attend the morning preaching. And so they have done ever since.

*Mon. 10.*—I was desired to see the celebrated wax-work at

*Friday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.15 at home, on business; 12 the females; 1 prayer; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters, on business, prayed; 5 tea, prayer, prayed; 6 Committee; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.15 prayed, within; 6 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 9! communion; 8 supper, Pen[ry]; 9 on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. ii. 6, meditation, read narrative; 8 Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Isa. v. 4! 12 communion, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sleep, tea; 3 the leaders, prayers, Jam. ii. 14, tea, society; 6 Charles? society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 10*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 4, select society, on business, tea, letters; 10.30 Wax-works; 12 select society, dinner, conversed; 3 children, visited, tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers, Jam. iii. 17! supper, coach, at home, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. 8 he wrote from London to Adam Clarke (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 508).

<sup>2</sup> Namely, Dr. Coke, James Creighton, Samuel Bradburn, and John Atlay.

the Museum in Spring Gardens.<sup>1</sup> It exhibits most of the crowned heads in Europe, and shows their characters in their countenance. Sense and majesty appear in the King of Spain; dullness and sottishness in the King of France; infernal subtlety in the late King of Prussia (as well as in the skeleton Voltaire); calmness and humanity in the Emperor and King of Portugal; exquisite stupidity in the Prince of Orange; and amazing coarseness, with everything that is unamiable, in the Czarina. In the evening I preached at Peckham to a more awakened congregation than ever I observed there before.

*Thur.* 13.—I preached in the evening at Miss Teulon's,<sup>2</sup> in Highgate. I never saw such a congregation there before. Will there, then, be good done here at last? Well, nothing is too hard for God!

---

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer, letters; 10 chaise, Peck[h]am, Test[ament]; 2.30 dinner, within; 4 Test[ament], prayed; 5.30 tea, conversed; 6.30 Jam. iii. 17! supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 Ballam [Balham], prayer, tea, conversed, prayer Test[ament]; 2 dinner, conversed, Test[ament]; 5 prayed, Test[ament]; 6 tea, conversed, Test[ament]; 8 supper, together; 9.45.

*Thursday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 tea, conversed! prayer; 9 chaise; 10 at home, writ narrative, chaise; 1.15 Highgate, dinner, conversed, Test[ament]; 5 tea, conversed, Test[ament]; 7 1 Cor. xiii. 1, etc., supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Friday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 7.15 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 chaise; 9 at home, Test[ament]; 2 dinner; 4 letters, tea, prayed; 6 the Committee; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters; 4 visited, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 2 Pet. i. 4, supper, Pen[ry] on business; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cox's Museum was closed in 1774; Hornsey Lane, removed in 1897. See but exhibitions were often held here. *Meth. Rec.* Winter, No. 1897, p. 80.

<sup>2</sup> Linden House, at the west end of

*Sun.* 16.—After preaching at Spitalfields, I hastened to St. John's, Clerkenwell, and preached a charity sermon for the Finsbury Dispensary; as I would gladly countenance every institution of the kind.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues.* 18.—I retired to Newington, and hid myself for almost three days.

*Sunday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Sp[italfield]s, prayers, Acts xvi. 31, at St. Jo[hn's], 1 Cor. xiii. 3; 2.15 dinner, conversed; 2.30 on business, the leaders, tea; 5 prayers, 1 Pet. iv. 11! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 17<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Isai. xl. 1, select society, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter; 10 walk, on business, select society; 1.30 dinner, within; 3 Test[ament]; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 1 Pet. v. 12, supper; 8 the bands, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 18<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. xl. 1, [—], cipher ~; 7 at brother Cussun's, tea, conversed; 9 on business; 11 New[ing]ton, Test[ament]; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, Test[ament]; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Test[ament]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Test[ament]; 12 garden, Test[ament]; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Test[ament]; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Test[ament]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Test[ament]; 7 Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon, 10.30 walk, prayed; 11.30 at home, writ narrative, tea, prayed, letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The Finsbury Dispensary was opened on Aug. 12, 1780, in Rosoman Street, Clerkenwell. George Friend, a Quaker, was its founder and first treasurer, and Dr. Lettsom was an active supporter. The Countess of Huntingdon subscribed, and ordered sermons to be preached at Spa Fields on its behalf. Rowland Hill preached several times at St. Luke's for the same object. In the list of contributions for 1787 there is the following: '*Dec.* 16.—To sermons at St. John's, Clerkenwell, by the Rev. John Wesley and the Rev. Rowland Hill, £20 os. 4d.'

The present buildings of the institution are in Brewer Street, Goswell Road. A portrait of Wesley hangs in the Board Room. Bishop Butler remarked: 'Nor can there be any doubt that Public Dispensaries are the most effectual means of administering sick relief.'

<sup>2</sup> On Dec. 17 he wrote from London to Robert Carr Brackenbury, to Miss Jane Bisson, and to James Ridall (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 7, 107, and new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from London to Adam Clarke. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

*Fri. 21.*<sup>1</sup>—The Committee proposed to me (1) that families of men and women should sit together in both chapels; (2) that every one who took a pew should have it as his own. Thus overthrowing, at one blow, the discipline which I have been establishing for fifty years!

*Sat. 22.*<sup>2</sup>—I yielded to the importunity of a painter, and sat an hour and a half, in all, for my picture. I think it was the best that ever was taken; but what is the picture of a man above fourscore?<sup>3</sup>

*Mon. 24.*—We had another meeting of the Committee, who, after a calm and loving consultation, judged it best (1) that the men and women should sit separate still; and (2) that none

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 12 the females; 1 prayer; 2 dinner, letters, tea, prayed, letters; 6 the Committee; 8.45 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.  
Prov. xxiv. 14.

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 the Painter, letters; 1.15 at brother Col[linson's],<sup>4</sup> dinner, together, read, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Isai. xl. 1, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Phil. iv. 4, communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.15 sleep; 3 the leaders; 3.30 prayers, 1 Jo. iii. 24; 5 tea, society; 6.15 at home, read narrative, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 24*

- 4 1 Jo. iii. 1, etc., select society, within, tea, prayer, visited; 10 Chapel, read narrative, Waxwork; 12 select society; 2 at Charles's, within, dinner, walk; 4 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed, prayers, 1 Jo. iv. 19! Committee, conversed; 9.15.

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. 21 he wrote from London to Miss Cooke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 99).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to one of the preachers. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>3</sup> This was William Hamilton's painting, engraved by Fittler with the Wesley arms. It is in the National Portrait Gallery. See *W.H.S.* vol. iii. p. 188. For the Wesley coat of arms, with engraved facsimiles, see article by L. H. Wellesley-Wesley in *W.H.S.* vol. i.

pp. 96-100. In a manuscript note on the above the Rev. H. J. Foster adds: 'Adam Clarke says that Susanna used the Annesley coat of arms. He has seen it on seals and some of her letters.'

<sup>4</sup> Probably Mr. Edward Collinson, an ironmonger in Lombard Street, associated in good works with Mr. and Mrs. Bulmer and others (Stevenson's *City Road Chapel*, p. 497).



should claim any pew as his own, either in the new chapel or in West Street.<sup>1</sup>

---

*Christmas Day*<sup>2</sup>

- 3.30 On business; 4 prayer, 1 Jo. iii. 8! 6 Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 10 prayers, Matt. i. 29! communion; 1 at brother Brann's, dinner, conversed, walk; 3 on business, prayed, tea, prayer; 5 Jo. xii. 21, society, lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, visited; 10 prayers, Prov. xxviii. 14, communion, on business; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Committee, tea; 6 prayers, 1 Jo. iii. 8, communion; 8 N[orth] Green, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 27*<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 1 dinner; 2 writ narrative, Mag.; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Mag.; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 28*

- 4 Prayed, read for Mag; 8 writ Mag.; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 read narrative, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 6 on business; 6.30 the Committee; 8 N[orth] Green, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., Journal; 8 tea, prayer, Journal, visited; 1 dinner, within, prayed; 4.15 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 1 Jo. iii. 1, 2! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Psal. xiv. 1, communion, dinner, conversed; 2.15 sleep; 3 the leaders, prayed; 4 tea, conversed, prayed; 5 prayers, Psal. xiv. 1, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 31*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. i. 9, communion, select society, on business; 8 tea, within, prayed, accounts; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 on business, writ narrative, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, read Reed; 7 prayer, conversed; 8 mail coach, with W. Fergu[son]<sup>4</sup>; 12.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Journal between Dec. 24, 1787, and Feb. 25, 1788, has not yet been discovered. The Diary, however, and letters in some measure fill the interval.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Arthur Keene (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 47).

<sup>3</sup> On Dec. 27 he wrote to Zechariah

Yewdall. A chapel had been offered to the society, on condition that a dove-cote should remain on the roof. Wesley objects on the ground that the dove-cote would fill the whole place with fleas (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 16).

<sup>4</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 415.

1788. JAN. 1, *Tuesday*

- 4 Conversed, read Howel's letters ; 9 tea, conversed, letters ; 2 Gloucester ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, prayed, sermon ; 4.30 tea, prayed ; 6 Matt. vii. 24 ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 2*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 12.30 read ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2.15 sermon ; 4.15 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6 2 Cor. v. 19 ! prayed ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 3*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 sermon ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sermon ; 4 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.15 prayed ; 6 2 Cor. vi. 1 ! society ; 7.30 writ narrative ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7 Jam. iii. 17, sermon, visited ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, on business, tea, prayer ; 4 mail coach ; 12.

*Saturday 5*

- 9 At home, tea, on business ; 10.30 at home ; 12 Reid ; 1 at T[homas] O[livers'], dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 Reid ; 5 tea, prayed, Reid, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.15.

*Sunday 6*

- 4 Prayed, read ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, 2 Kings xxiii. 3, communion ; 1 dinner ; 2 prayed, tea ; 3 the Covenant, read narrative ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 48, select society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 12 select society, dinner, visited ; 3.30 Chapel, within, tea, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. v. 1, etc., supper, the bands, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 8<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. v. 48 ! on business ; 3 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 9.30 at home, letters ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.15 prayed ; 4 visited, tea, conversed, communion, on business, prayed ; 6.30 Rom. vi. 24, the leaders ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 9<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, within, prayer ; 9 Reid ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 Reid ; 3 letters, prayed ; 4.30 tea, conversed, letters ; 6 Committee ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 8 he wrote from London to Adam Clarke, asking exact details of a supposed mystery, and inquiring about friends in the islands (Dunn's *Life of Clarke*).

<sup>2</sup> On Jan. 9 he wrote from London to

Duncan Wright, who was now at Bolton. He attributes the comfortable account of the work in his circuit to the influence of the Sunday-schools, 'one of the noblest specimens of charity which have been set on foot in England since the

## Thursday 10

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 on business, [cipher]  $\infty$  ; 11 letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.15 ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 prayed, letters ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. viii. 3, 4, the bands ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

Friday 11<sup>1</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters, on business ; 12 the females, on business ; 2 dinner, conversed, on business ; 2 dinner, writ narrative ; 4 visited ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5 prayed, writ narrative ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

Rom. xi. 23.

Saturday 12<sup>2</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7.45 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 on business ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 read Bacon ; 3 prayed, within to many ; 4.45 tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Matt. v. 48, communion ; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

Sunday 13<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters, on business, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xi. 30 ! communion, 1 dinner, prayer, 2 sleep, prayed, the leaders, prayers, Rom. xi. 25, lovefeast, coach ; 6.30 society, the married ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

## Monday 14

- 4 Prayed, Phil. iii. 13, sleep, tea, prayer, letters, visited ; 1 coach, Bal[h]am, dinner, conversed, sermon ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

## Tuesday 15

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, within, prayed, accounts ; 11 Logic, accounts, garden, accounts ; 2 Journal ; 4 sermon ; 5 tea, conversed, sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

## Wednesday 16

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, together, prayer, Logic ; 10 Journal ; 12 walk, sermon ; 2 dinner, conversed, read narrative ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, sermon, Heb. ix. 27 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

time of William the Conqueror.' (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 522.) On the same day he wrote from London to Mrs. Fletcher respecting papers she had sent to Joseph Benson, thus satisfying 'Mr. Ireland, who seems to have, though I cannot tell why, an insuperable objection to me' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 11 he wrote from London to

Mrs. Barton, of Beverley (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 384).

<sup>2</sup> On Jan. 12 he reprinted a letter on the 'Case of Birstall House.' See above, vol. vi. p. 364 ; *Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 274-8.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from London to Mr. Joseph Pascoe, Oxford, against the proposed sale of a house. 'By-and-by we should bitterly regret the selling of it' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Logic, letters ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 sermon ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 sermon ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 18<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, writ narrative ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, Logic, writ narrative ; 10 coach with Mrs. Wo[lff] ; 11.30 on business ; 12 the females, letters ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 5 letters ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 letters ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 19*

4. Prayed, letters ; 6 writ class ; 7.30 tea, prayer, writ class ; 10 writ letters ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 writ narrative, tea, conversed, prayer ; 5.30 prayed ; 6.30 letters ; 7.45 supper ; 8.15 Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. vii. 24 ! communion, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sleep, the leaders ; 4 tea, prayed ; 5 prayed, Rom. xi. 23, society, single men.

*Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 15, select society, on business, tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 12 select society ; 1.15 dinner ; 3 within, writ texts ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. iii. 11, 12 ; 7.30 supper, the bands ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 15, Mag., tea, within, prayer ; 8.30 at home, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, walk ; 3 at sister Beardmore's, texts ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, texts ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Wednesday 23*

- 5 Prayed, texts ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 texts, garden ; 1 Mr. Rankin ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 4.30 texts ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, conversed, texts ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 24*

- 4 Prayed, texts ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 walk, at home, letters ; 2 at Mr. G., dinner, conversed, texts, prayed ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24 ! communion ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, texts ; 2 dinner, conversed, walk ; 3.30 coach ; 4.45 at home, on business ; 5 at Miss Owen's, tea, conversed, writ letters ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the 18th he wrote from London to Henry Moore, in Dublin, rejoicing that there is no 'ebb' in Dublin, in the acquisition of a house in Marlborough Street, and in a beginning in Castle Road ; also to Mr. Thomas — respect-

ing a disappointment in love (new ed. *Wesley Letters*) ; and to William Simpson, then in Stockton-on-Tees, approving his enlargement of the number of prayer-meetings (*Tyerman's Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 522).

*Saturday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6.15 walk, class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, visited, class ; 5 tea, within ; 6 prayers ; 6.45 Cor. v. 15 ! communion ; 8 supper Pen[ry] ; 9 on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel ; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xxiv. 44, communion ; 1 dinner ; 2.45 sleep, the leaders, prayers, 1 Cor. ix. 24 ! society, coach, society, single women, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 28*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. i. 70, select society ; 7 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, within ; 2 class ; 5 tea, class ; 6 prayers, 1 Cor. ix. 24, society, coach ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner ; 2 class ; 5 tea, on business, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. x. 12, the leaders, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ! 1.30 dinner, letters, tea, prayed, letters ; 8 supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 31*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, class, tea ; 5.30 prayed ; 6 1 Cor. xii. 3 ! the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.  
Heb. x. 31, 1 Cor. xii. 3, Matt. xxiv. 44, 1 Cor. ix. 24.

*FEB. 1, Friday*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class ; 8 tea, conversed, class ; 1 on business, dinner ; 2 at brother Wo[o]ll[ey]'s ; 2 class ; 4.30 at brother Sh[—]well's, class, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayed, A. J. [cipher] ☞ ; 7.30 writ narrative, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 2*

- 5.30 On business ; 6 class, tea, class ; 11 letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, letters ; 4 prayed, walk ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Lu. i. 70, etc., communion, coach, supper, Mr. Colb[—] ; 8.15 Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Heb. x. 31 ! communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sleep, prayed ; 3 the leaders ; 4 tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, 1 Cor. xiv. 3 ! society, within ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iv. 9, select society ; 7 class, tea, class ; 12 select society, communion, dinner ; 2 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.15 1 Cor. xiv. 3 ! supper, the leaders, on business, prayer ; 9.30.



*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters, prayed ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class ; 5 Westm[inster], tea, conversed ; 6.15 class, coach, supper, within, on business, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, class, tea, class ; 2 dinner, coach, Brentford ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 Heb. ix. 25 ! class ! at brother Blake's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 7*

- 4 Prayed ; 6 Heb. iv. 9, chaise ; 8 at brother Bate's, tea, conversed, prayer ; 10 at Mr. [—], writ society ; 2 dinner, conversed, society ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 2 Cor. viii. 9 ; 7 class ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

*Friday 8*

- 4 Prayed, writ society ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 walk ; 10 class ; 1.30 dinner, walk ; 3 Lambeth, class, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Gal. vi. 14, society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 Lu. i. 72, the leaders, tea, writ society ; 1 at brother Du's, dinner, society ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 2 Cor. v. 1, etc. ; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.45.

*Sunday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters, coach, Chapel ; 9.30 prayer, Matt. xxv. 34 ; 12 communion ; 1 dinner, sleep ; 3 the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 1, tea ; 5 society, coach, society, prayed, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 11<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, select society, letters ; 8 tea, within, writ society ; 1.30 at Mr. Clul[ow's] ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, on business, coach ; 5 Wandsw[orth], tea, prayed ; 6.30 Heb. x. 31 ! society, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative ; 6 1 Cor. ix. 24 ! tea, conversed, coach ; 9 at home, writ society ; 1 coach ; 2 Deptf[ord], at Mr. Do[er]nford's, dinner, class, tea, class ; 6.30 Heb. x. 35 ! society, at P. Liev[re's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

*Wednesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, coach ; 9 at home, society ; 1 at sister Key[sall's], dinner, conversed ; 2 prayer ; 3 walk, coach ; 4.30 Stratf[ord], writ society, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 class ; 6.30 Heb. x. 31 ! [—] prayed ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 11 he wrote to Robert Dall (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 532).


## Thursday 14

- 4 Prayed, writ class ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, class ; 1 dinner ; 2 on business, walk, coach, walk ; 5 at brother Teag., tea, within ; 6 Rom. viii. 34, class, walk ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 communion, in talk, sleep ; 10.

## Friday 15

- 4.15 Prayed, writ society, tea, prayed, walk ; 9.30 at home, writ society ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 writ society ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, society ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

## Saturday 16

- 4 Prayed, writ society, tea, conversed, prayer, writ society [cipher]  ; 12.30 within ; 1 dinner, prayer ; 2 writ society, prayed ; 4 prayed, visited ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayers ; 7 Heb. vi. 1 ! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

## Sunday 17

- 4 Prayed, on business, Sp[italfields] ; 9.30 communion, 1 Thes. iv. 3 ! communion ; 1 dinner, writ ; 2.30 on business, sleep ; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, Matt. xxv. 35 ! 6.30 society, within, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

Monday 18<sup>1</sup>

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ix. 13 ! select society, writ narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business ; 11.30 Highbury Pl[ace], letters ; 2 dinner, letters, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, letters ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

Matt. xxiv. 27.

Tuesday 19<sup>2</sup>

- 4 Ill ; 5 prayed, letters ; 8 tea, prayer, letters ; 2.30 dinner, letters ; 5.30 tea, prayed ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

Wednesday 20<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 tea, conversed, walk ; 8 at home, letters ; 11 coach, Camberwell ; 12 read Will Jones ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3.30 read narrative, prayed ; 6 tea, conversed ; 8 read ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 18 he wrote to his brother Charles, who was dying: 'Dear brother,—You must go out every day, or die. Do not die to save charges. You certainly need not want anything as long as I live.' (Jackson's *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 437.)

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from near London to Henry Moore: On the Marlborough Street

House, just opened; on George Dice, who had been ill—'Nurse him tenderly, and he will come to good'; on Bethesda; and on Dr. Coke in Dublin (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from London to Miss Jane Bisson, of St. Heliers, Isle of Jersey, a letter of highest affection and esteem. (Full version, new ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

1788. FEB. 25, *Mon.*—I took a solemn leave of the congregation at West Street, by applying once more what I had enforced fifty years before, ‘By grace are ye saved through faith.’ At the following meeting the presence of God, in a marvellous manner, filled the place. The next evening we had a very numerous congregation at the new chapel, to which I declared the whole counsel of God. I seemed now to have finished my work in London. If I see it again, well; if not, I pray God to raise up others, that will be more faithful and more successful in His work!

---

*Thursday 21*

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 read Jones; 11 conversed, prayer; 12 coach; 12.45 Bal[h]am; 1 within; 1.30 sermon; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 sermon; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 coach, visited; 4.45 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed, letters; 8.30 prayer, Mal. iii. [—], prayer; 10.30.

*Saturday 23*

- 5.30 Prayed; 7 letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, married Ada Hann.; 10 on business; 12 visited; 1.30 at sister Shakespe[are's], dinner, conversed, read Madan! tea; 6 prayers, Heb. ix. 13! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Chapel; 9.30 Matt. xviii. 3! communion, dinner, sleep; 3 the leaders; 5 prayers, Eph. ii. 8, society, coach, general love-feast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Thes. v. 23, select society, tea, Mag.; 10 Painter's, select society, at S. Wells, dinner, prayer, at Charles's, conversed, prayer; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed; 6.30 prayers, Eph. ii. 8! supper, the bands; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Thes. v. 23, within to many; 8 tea, conversed; 10 at the Pai[nter's], dinner, visited, letters; 1.45 writ narrative, on business; 6.30 prayers, Eph. iii. 17, etc.; 7.30 the leaders, supper, conversed; 9.30.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 8 letters, Mag.; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 writ narrative, letters; 5 prayed, writ narrative; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Thur.* 28.<sup>1</sup>—I set out in the mail-coach, and the next morning came to Bath. Here I found a pleasing prospect. The congregations are larger than ever. The society is, at length, at unity in itself; and, consequently, increases both in grace and number.

MARCH 1, *Sat.* (being Leap-year).—I considered, What difference do I find by an increase of years? I find (1) less activity; I walk slower, particularly up-hill: (2) My memory is not so quick: (3) I cannot read so well by candle-light. But I bless God that all my other powers of body and mind remain just as they were.

*Sun.* 2.<sup>2</sup>—I preached at eleven, at half an hour past two, and at half-hour past five. The first congregation was large, and so was the second; but the third was far the largest, filling every corner of the house. And the power of God seemed to increase with the number of the people; insomuch that in the evening,

---

*Thursday 28*

- 4 Prayed, letters, within; 7.30 tea, within; 8 visited some; 9 on business, letters; 1 dinner; 2 on business, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Ro. xi. 25, supper; 8 coach; 10 sleep.

*Friday 29*

- 6 Conversed, read, tea, conversed; 11 Bath, at brother Fowl., writ narrative; 1 dinner, within, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.45 1 Cor. ix. 24, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

MARCH 1, *Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, letter, sermon; 8 tea, together, prayer; 9 Mag., sermon, walk; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 2 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 Heb. x. 31! within! 8 supper, together, prayer; 10.

*Sunday 2*

- 4.15 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed; 8 Lu. xiii. 23; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Lu. xiii. 24! prayed; 4.30 visited, tea; 5.30, Phil. i. 21! society, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On the 27th he wrote from London to Robert Carr Brackenbury. He hopes to see him at Raithby in June (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 8). On the 29th he wrote from Bath to David Gordon, at the Preaching-house in Waterford (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> On this day he wrote to his brother an affectionate letter from Bath. He still believed that God had a little more for his brother to do; 'that is, provided

you now take up your cross (for that it frequently must be), and go out, at least an hour in a day. I would not blame you, if it were two or three. Never mind expense. I can make that up. You shall not die to save charges. I shall shortly have a word to say to Charles [his nephew] or his brother, or both. Peace be with all yours spirits' (*Jackson's Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 438).

while I was applying 'To me to live is Christ, and to die is gain,' the glory of the Lord seemed to overshadow the congregation in an uncommon manner. And I trust the impression then made upon rich and poor will not soon wear off.

*Mon. 3.*—I went on to Bristol, and, having two or three quiet days, finished my sermon upon Conscience.<sup>1</sup> On *Tuesday* I gave notice of my design to preach on Thursday evening upon (what is now the general topic) Slavery.<sup>2</sup> In consequence of this, on *Thursday* the house from end to end was filled with

*Monday 3*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative ; 6 Gen. ix. 25, within to many ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 11 Brist[ol], on business ; 12 select society, on business ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 at Mr. Giff[ord's], prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Heb. x. 31 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, together, prayer ; 9 sermon ; 12 walk, on business ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 sermon ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6.30 Heb. ii. 1 ! the leaders ; 8 at Mr. Giff[ord]'s, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 12 visited ; 1 at Mr. Stoc[k's], dinner, sermon ; 5 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 Lu. xiii. 23, on business, prayed ; 8 supper, together, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 6*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, together, prayer ; 9 sermon ; 12 on business ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Gen. ix. 27, the bands, at Mr. John[son]'s ; 8 conversed, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> *Works*, vol. vii. Sermon CV, suggested by a treatise translated from the French of M. Placatt, in which he twice quotes from his 'mother's father,' Dr. Annesley, 'who,' he says, 'was rector of the parish of Cripplegate.' The Annesley quotation (two pages) with which the sermon closes is a fine example of the Annesley-Wesley teaching on Holiness. On March 5 he writes to Charles again :

I hope you keep to your rule of going out every day, although it may sometimes be a cross. Keep to this but one month, and I am persuaded you will be as well as you was this time twelvemonth.

If I adventure to give you one more advice, it would be this, 'Be master of your own house.' If you fly, they pursue. But stand firm, and you will carry your point.

It is evident that Charles's family had little faith in 'Uncle John's' prescription for their father, especially in the matter of going out (Jackson's *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 438).

<sup>2</sup> The Methodists, following their leader, took a noble part in the great Emancipation movement. See *Wesley Studies*, p. 190.



high and low, rich and poor. I preached on that ancient prophecy, 'God shall enlarge Japhet. And he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.' About the middle of the discourse, while there was on every side attention still as night, a vehement noise arose, none could tell why, and shot like lightning through the whole congregation. The terror and confusion were inexpressible. You might have imagined it was a city taken by storm. The people rushed upon each other with the utmost violence; the benches were broke in pieces, and nine-tenths of the congregation appeared to be struck with the same panic. In about six minutes the storm ceased, almost as suddenly as it rose, and, all being calm, I went on without the least interruption.

It was the strangest incident of the kind I ever remember; and I believe none can account for it without supposing some preternatural influence. Satan fought, lest his kingdom should be delivered up. We set *Friday* apart as a day of fasting and prayer that God would remember those poor outcasts of men; and (what seems impossible with men, considering the wealth and power of their oppressors) make a way for them to escape, and break their chains in sunder.

*Fri. 7.*<sup>1</sup>—I went over to Kingswood School, and found everything there in excellent order.

---

*Friday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. vi. 17, prayer; 6.30 within, letters; 12 females; 1 prayer; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 chaise, Rose Green, tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 5 at the School, within, prayed, read; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Saturday 8*

- 4 Prayed, the children; 6 tea, [—], in the chaise; 8 at Miss J[ohnson's], sermon, Journal; 12 on business; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited some; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, on business; 7.30 Pen[ry]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to his niece, Sally Wesley, still further prescribing, but entreating that her father may see Dr. Whitehead, and urging that in the day-time he should lie in bed as little as possible, lest he should hinder his sleeping at night. It is in this letter that he advises Sally to

tell her brothers that 'their tenderly-respectful behaviour to their father (even to asking his pardon, if in anything they have offended him) will be the best cordial for him under heaven' (*Jackson's Life of C. Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 439).

*Sun.* 9.—I preached at the room morning and afternoon (Mr. Collins reading prayers), and about two at the school, though the house would very ill contain the congregation.

*Monday* the 10th,<sup>1</sup> and the three following days, I visited the classes, which contained (after many added, and many lost or removed) a little more than nine hundred members. I wonder that, with such preachers,<sup>2</sup> there is so little increase. Dublin has outrun Bristol already; so will Manchester, Sheffield, and even Birmingham soon, unless they stir themselves up before the Lord.

*Wed.* 12.—I preached in the evening at a new place, in Little George Street, the poorest part of the city,<sup>3</sup> and great was our rejoicing in the Lord among this willing people.<sup>4</sup>

*Sunday 9*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, tea, conversed, on business; 9.30 prayers, Heb. ix. 13! communion, coach, at the School; 12.15 dinner; 2 Mark ix. 23, coach, sleep, tea, prayed; 5 Mark ix. 23; 6 society, the singers, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 10*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 9! on business, class; 8 tea, class; 1 dinner, class; 4.30 prayed, tea; 6.30 Heb. xi. 1, at brother Bulgin's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letter, class; 8 tea, prayer, class; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class, letter, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jam. ii. 22! supper, prayer; 9.30.

Ja. ii. 22.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 6 class; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 class; 1 dinner; 2 class; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 George Street, 2 Cor. viii. 9! visited, at brother Bulgin's; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On March 11 he wrote from Bath to Miss Mallet (Taft's *Holy Women*, p. 86).

<sup>2</sup> The following were the appointments for three years:

1785. S. Bradburn, John Murlin, Jeremiah Brettell.

1786. John Valton, Chr. Watkins, John Pritchard, Thomas Tennant.

1787. John Valton, Supernumerary, John Broadbent, B. Rhodes, Jeremiah Brettell.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Journal for Sept. 19, 1788. On p. 80 of Matthew's *Directory*, dated 1793-4, a chapel 'belonging to Mr.

Wesley's connexion' is mentioned in George Street. *A History of the Origin and Progress of the Sunday Schools under the Patronage of the Bristol Methodist Sunday School Society*, published in 1816, states that the first school was opened in 1804 in 'the little chapel in George Street.' To-day, the Rev. W. Wakinshaw says, we can find no trace of the chapel, nor can its site be located.

<sup>4</sup> On March 13 he wrote from Bristol to Samuel Bradburn, urgently advising treatment for Charles (Tyerman's *Life Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 525).

Sat. 15.—In the evening, having no other time, I preached once more in Temple Church. I had no thought of meddling with the controversy which has lately pestered this city till I read those words in the Second Lesson which threw me full upon it, 'Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power.' I then thought it my duty to speak clearly and strongly upon that head.<sup>1</sup>

Sun. 16.<sup>2</sup>—I was invited by the mayor, Mr. Edgar,<sup>3</sup> to

Thursday 13

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 class; 11 on business, conversed, the coach, at Edw[ards], dinner, within; 3 walk, within to some, Su K., [cipher]  $\infty$ , prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed; 6.30 Isa. xl. 1! the bands, at Mr. Cas[tleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Friday 14

- 4 Prayed, read; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 texts; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 writ, on business, prayer; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 5.30 Phil. iii. 13, at Mr. Castl[eman's], supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

Saturday 15

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon, on business; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 3 on business, within, prayed; 5 at Mr. Easterb[rook's], tea, conversed; 6 prayers, 2 Thes. i. 9, Pen[ry], at Mr. Powna[ll's]; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

Sunday 16

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, sermon; 11 Mayor's Chapel, prayers, Lu. xvi. 31! dinner; 3 on business; 4 tea, conversed, prayed; 5 Lu. xvi. 31! society, the singers; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The vestry of Temple Church had been the scene of a remarkable case of supposed exorcism. The victim of indwelling demons, as some believed, was George Lukins, said by sceptical persons to be an impostor with a ventriloquist gift. The exorcists were the Rev. Mr. Easterbrook, vicar of Temple Church, and the Methodist preachers then stationed in Bristol (the list is given in the *Arm. Mag.* 1789, p. 206), and other persons. The affair caused great contention in the city. This was the controversy to which

Wesley refers in the text. See Pawlyn's *Meth. in Bristol*, p. 128. For Rev. Joseph Easterbrook's account of George Lukins see *Arm. Mag.* 1789, pp. 155 ff.; also, for Valton's account, *Wesley's Veterans*, vol. vi. pp. 107-8, or *E.M.P.* vol. vi. pp. 127-8. A detailed account of the case was published in the *W.H.S.* by the Rev. H. J. Foster, vol. ii. p. 39.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Bristol to his nephew Charles (*Meth. Rec.* Jan. 26, 1899).

<sup>3</sup> Alexander Edgar, son-in-law of Alderman Foy.

preach in his chapel,<sup>1</sup> and afterwards to dine with him at the Mansion House. Most of the aldermen were at church, and a multitude of high and low; to whom I explained and applied that awful passage of Scripture, the history of Dives and Lazarus.

*Mon.* 17.<sup>2</sup>—I began my northern journey in a mild, lovely morning. In the evening I preached to so crowded an audience at Stroud<sup>3</sup> as I have not seen there for some years.

*Tues.* 18.—I preached in Painswick at ten. Here also we wanted room for the audience, and all were still as night. At six in the evening I began at Gloucester. Here, it seems, the scandal of the cross (such is the will of God) is ceased. High and low, rich and poor, flock together, and seem to devour the word. I preached on building upon a rock, and spoke with all plainness. Many, I believe, were cut to the heart; for it was a day of the Lord's power.

---

*Monday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 5.30 chaise; 8.30 Newport [near Berkeley], tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 11 visited; 11.30 chaise; 12.30 Stroud, letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 Pet. i. 9! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 11 chaise; 12 Painsw[ick], Lu. xvi. 31! dinner; 2.30 chaise; 4 Glou[ce]ster, letter, tea; 5 prayed; 6 Matt. vii. 24! society; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> St. Mark's, in College Green, called the Mayor's Chapel.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote his last letter to his brother:

DEAR BROTHER,—I am just setting out on my northern journey, but must snatch time to write two or three lines. I stand and admire the wise and gracious dispensations of divine Providence! Never was there before so loud a call to all that are under your roof. If they have not hitherto sufficiently regarded either you or the God of their fathers, what is more calculated to convince them than to see you hovering so long upon the borders of the grave? And I verily believe, if they receive the admonition, God will raise you up again. I know you have the sentence of death in yourself. So

had I more than twelve years ago. I know nature is utterly exhausted. But is not nature subject to His word? I do not depend upon physicians, but upon Him that raiseth the dead. Only let your whole family stir themselves up, and be instant in prayer; then I have only to say to each:

'If thou canst believe thou shalt see the Glory of God!'

'Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might.'

(Jackson's *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 440.)

<sup>3</sup> From Stroud on the same day he wrote to Adam Clarke, still in the Channel Islands, through which the Methodists have spread themselves (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

Wed. 19.<sup>1</sup>—About noon I preached at Tewkesbury, where also, notwithstanding the market, the house was over-filled; and the people were deeply attentive.

The work of God goes on steadily here. More and more are continually convinced, and converted to God. But the preaching-house is far too small, so that many who came could not get in. We went to Worcester in the afternoon, where also the house is far too small for the congregation. The Methodists here have by well-doing utterly put to silence the ignorance of foolish men; so that they are now abundantly more in danger by honour than by dishonour.

Thur. 20.<sup>2</sup>—I went to Stourport. Twenty years ago there

*Wednesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Tewkesb[ury], Jo. ix 4! 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 4.30 Wor[c]ester], tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Jo. ix. 4! society; 8 supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 20*

- 5 Prayed, Isa. xl. 1, on business, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ texts, accounts; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 2.30 writ narrative; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, visited; 6 Heb. x. 31! the bands; 8 supper! prayer; 9.30

<sup>1</sup> On March 19 he wrote from Gloucester to William Black, one of his missionaries in Nova Scotia. See Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 541, quoted from Black's *Memoirs*, p. 219. A brief undated letter was also written about this time to a remarkable child of twelve, Agnes Collinson. She was the third daughter of Mr. Edward Collinson (see above, p. 349), born Aug. 31, 1775; received her first society ticket from Wesley, 1789; married Joseph Bulmer, of London, in 1793; published *Messiah's Kingdom*, a poem in ten books; and wrote *The Memoirs of Mrs. Mortimer* (Elizabeth Ritchie). Her best-known hymn, 'Thou who hast in Zion laid,' was written for the laying of the foundation-stone of Oxford Road Chapel, Manchester (1825). It was published in the new Supplement added to the *Methodist Hymn-Book* in 1830 (No. 737), was retained in the Collection of 1876 as No. 989, but is not included

in the *Methodist Hymn-Book* (1904). See Julian's *Dictionary of Hymnology*, p. 192; Stevenson's *Methodist Hymn-Book and its Associations*; *W.M. Mag.* 1840, p. 801; and Christopher's *Poets of Methodism*, p. 268.

<sup>2</sup> On the 20th he wrote to his niece, Sarah Wesley, giving her various remedies for her father. He still hoped for his brother's recovery. The life of the invalid, however, was slowly ebbing away. It must have been about this time, when he could no longer hold the pen, that Charles Wesley dictated to his wife the verse:

In age and feebleness extreme,  
Who shall a helpless worm redeem?  
Jesus, my only hope Thou art,  
Strength of my failing flesh and heart;  
O could I catch a smile from Thee,  
And drop into eternity!

It was for this verse that Sir Hubert Parry composed 'Marylebone,' one of



was but one house here, now there are two or three streets; and, as the trade swiftly increases, it will probably grow into a considerable town.<sup>1</sup> A few years since<sup>2</sup> Mr. Cowell largely contributed to the building of a preaching-house here, in which both Calvinists and Arminians might preach. But when it was finished, the Arminian preachers were totally excluded. Rather than go to law, Mr. Cowell built another house,<sup>3</sup> both larger and more convenient. I preached there at noon to a large congregation, but to a much larger in the evening. Several clergymen were present, and were as attentive as any of the people. Probably there will be a deep work of God at this place.

*Sat. 22.*—I breakfasted at Mr. Pochim Lister's,<sup>4</sup> in Kidderminster, with a few very serious and pious friends. In the evening we had a Sunday congregation at Birmingham. Here there is a glorious increase of the work of God. The society is risen to above eight hundred; so that it is at present inferior to none in England, except those in London and Bristol.

*Friday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 within, tea, visited; 9 chaise; 11 Stourport, sermon; 12 Heb. ix. 13! 1 within, dinner, conversed; 2 sermon; 4 prayed, tea; 6 1 Cor. i. 24! communion; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

Phil. iii. 13.

*Saturday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6.30 chaise; 7.15 Kidderm[inster], tea, within, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.30 Quinto[n]; 12 prayer, chaise; 1 Birm[ingham], dinner, conversed, letters; 4.15 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 prayed, Phil. iii. 13; 8 supper, together, prayer, on business; 9.30.

the finest hymn-tunes in the *Methodist Hymn-Book* of 1904 (No. 821). See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 185 (facsimile of the manuscript of the hymn, which Mrs. Charles Wesley wrote at her husband's dictation).

<sup>1</sup> See Dugdale's *England and Wales Delineated*, vol. ix. p. 1430, for the rapid growth of this town.

<sup>2</sup> In 1781 Mr. Cowell was a local coal merchant, who had probably heard Wesley preach elsewhere.

<sup>3</sup> Near the present Wesleyan chapel, and in a part of the same field. The central portion of the chapel now in use at Stourport is said to be a part of the original house erected by Mr. Cowell. See above, March 23, 1787, and below, March 18, 1790. For early Methodism in Stourport, see *Meth. Rec.* April 26, 1906.

<sup>4</sup> A descendant of Mr. Lister was afterwards vicar of The Leigh in Gloucestershire.

*Sun.* 23.—We were greatly straitened for room, many being obliged to go away. But I believe all that could squeeze in found it good to be there; for, both in the morning and afternoon, the power of God was present to heal. And so indeed it was on the two following days; particularly on *Tuesday* evening, while I explained ‘Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?’

*Wed.* 26.—I went on to Wednesbury, the mother-society of Staffordshire. But few of the old standers<sup>1</sup> are left: I think but three, out of three hundred and fifteen. However, a new generation is sprung up, though hardly equal to the former.

*Thur.* 27.—About noon I preached at Dudley, and with much liberty of spirit; but with far more at Wolverhampton in the evening, the new house being sufficiently crowded.

#### *Easter Day*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 Lu. xxiv. 34, sermon; 10 prayers, communion; 1.45 dinner; 3 letter, within; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Rom. viii. 33, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Monday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, within; 8 Lu. xiv. 26; 9 writ sermon, within to some; 12 on business, visited; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.45 sermon; 4 prayed, tea; 6 1 Pet. i. 3, etc., the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Tuesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 Col. iii. 1, etc., select society, christened; 10 sermon, read narrative; 1 dinner, together, prayer; 2.30 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Jam. ii. 22! the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 15, Turn[er]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, conversed, prayer; 10 chaise; 11 Wednesb[ury], Turner; 1 dinner, Turner, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Lu. xxiv. 34! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Thursday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Turner; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Turner; 10.30 chaise; 11.30 Dudley, within! 12 2 Cor. v. 19; 1 dinner; 2 chaise; 3.15 W[olver]-hampton; 3.30 prayed, Turner, tea; 6 Lu. xiii. 23! supper, prayer, 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The expression is in common use ‘stander’ is a tree left after the felling in South Staffordshire. In forestry a of its neighbours.

What a den of lions was this town for many years! But now, it seems, the last will be first.<sup>1</sup>

*Fri.* 28.—We came to our dear friends at Madeley.<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Fletcher's health is surprisingly mended; and one might take her nephew for a believer of seven years' standing, he seems so well established in the faith of the gospel. The congregation was surprisingly large in the evening, and great was their solemn joy while I applied 'When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.'

*Friday 28*

4 Prayed, Turner; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12.30 Madeley, read narrative; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 3 writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Col. iii. 1, etc., supper, conversed; 9.30 prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> In those wild days Wesley had been struck by a stone flung by Moseley, a young locksmith, causing blood to flow down his face. The memory of the vicious act pursued him. He was afterwards soundly converted in 'the new house,' Noah's Ark Chapel, and continued a faithful Methodist until his death at the age of ninety. See *Meth. Rec.* April 3, 1902.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Fletcher writes in her Journal (April 3, 1788):

Last Friday Mr. Wesley came. It was a time of hurry, but also of profit. . . . I could not but discern a great change. His soul seems far more sunk into God. Each sermon was indeed spirit and life. In preaching on the Trinity, he observed, it was our duty to believe according to the Word of God: but we were not called to comprehend; that was impossible. Bring me, said he, a worm that can comprehend a man; I will show you a man that can comprehend God. He observed that, if three candles were burning in a room, the light was but one. (*Life of Mrs. Fletcher*, by Henry Moore, p. 251.)

On March 29 Charles Wesley died in his house in Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. Samuel Bradburn, who attended him to the last, described his death in a letter to Samuel Bardsley. He knew him intimately, and in his death realized the 'great loss of a true friend':

I visited him [he writes] often in his illness, and sat up with him all night, the last but one

of his life. He had no disorder but old age. He had very little pain. His mind was as calm as a summer evening. His soul was formed for friendship in affliction. He was courteous without dissimulation, and honest without vulgar roughness. He was truly a great scholar, without pedantic ostentation; a great Christian, without pompous singularity; a great divine, without contempt of the meanest of his brethren.

Bradburn preached his funeral sermon at West Street, and at City Road Chapel, on Sunday April 6, to 'an inconceivable concourse of people,' from 2 Sam. iii. 38: 'A prince and a great man is fallen this day in Israel.'

It was afterwards ascertained that, at the very moment when his brother fell on sleep, John Wesley and his congregation in Shropshire were singing Charles Wesley's hymn:

Come, let us join our friends above  
That have obtained the prize.

Bradburn's letter announcing the death was misdirected. It did not reach Wesley till April 4, the day before the burial. He wrote immediately to his sister-in-law. (Jackson's *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 442; *Meth. Mag.* 1817, p. 464; Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 526; Telford's *Life of Charles Wesley*, p. 290.) See Sarah Wesley's account of her father's death in a letter to her uncle John, in *Arm. Mag.* 1788, p. 407.

*Sat.* 29.<sup>1</sup>—Having no other time, I went over to Salop and spent an afternoon very agreeably. The room was so crowded in the evening as I never saw it before; perhaps the more by reason of two poor wretches who were executed in the afternoon. It was given me to speak strong words, such as made the stout-hearted tremble. Surely there is now, if there never was before, a day of salvation to this town also.

*Sun.* 30.—I returned to Madeley; but we were distressed by the large concourse of people. It was too cold to stand abroad; and the church could in nowise contain the congregation. But we could not help it: so as many as could got in; the rest stood without, or went away. The Epistle led me to preach on the 'Three that bear record in heaven,' which proved seasonable for Mrs. Fletcher. In the afternoon I preached on 'This is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.'

*Mon.* 31.—About noon<sup>2</sup> I preached at Stafford to a large and serious congregation, and about six in the evening at Lane End [Longton]. Our chapel not being able to contain one-third of the congregation, they stood at the front of Mr. Myatt's house,<sup>3</sup> where they could all hear perfectly; and, though the wind was high and extremely cold, none seemed to regard it.

#### *Saturday 29*

- 4.15 Prayed, writ narrative, Heb. xii. 1, etc., prayer; 8 tea, conversed; 8.30 chaise; 9 Colebrook Dale, 1 Pet. i. 3, etc.; 10 chaise; 12.15 Salop, within; 1 writ narrative, read; 2 dinner, within; 3.30 read narrative, tea; 6 2 Cor. vi. 1, supper, on business, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 6.30 chaise, [cipher] ☞; 9.30 Madeley, on business; 10 on business; 11 prayers; 12 1 Jo. v. 7; 1 dinner, sleep, read narrative, prayers; 1 Jo. v. 11! tea, conversed; 5 prayed; 6 writ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

#### *Monday 31*

- 4 Prayed, on business, prayer, within, tea; 8.30 at Mr. York's, tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 chaise; 1 Staff[ord], Isa. xxiv. 8! dinner, chaise; 5.30 Lane end, tea; 6 1 Sam. xx. 3! Weston; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Madeley to Miss Lewis (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 115).

I preached,' which the Diary confirms.

<sup>3</sup> See *W.H.S.* vol. vi. p. 98; also below,

<sup>2</sup> Earlier editions read 'About one March 29, 1790.'





1. NO. 1, GREAT CHESTERFIELD STREET, MARYLEBONE, WHERE CHARLES WESLEY'S LONDON HOUSE STOOD.

(In the left of the illustration.)

2. CHARLES WESLEY IN OLD AGE.

(From a painting in the possession of the Rev. J. Dodsworth.)

3. CHARLES WESLEY'S GRAVE IN MARYLEBONE OLD CHURCHYARD.





Mr. Myatt was mentioning a little circumstance which I think worth relating for its oddness. He had two cats with kitten at once; one of which was the mother of the other, and kittened three weeks before her. But she would not suffer one of her kittens to suck at all, till it was almost starved. The younger cat, seeing this, took the kitten and suckled it till she kittened herself; and afterwards suckled it with her own kittens. Who can account for this?

APRIL 1, *Tues.*—We went on to Burslem, where the work of God still prospers exceedingly. Sinners—men, women, and children—are still convinced, and converted to God every day; and there are exceeding few that draw back, as they are much united in affection, and watch over each other in love.

In the evening, before the time of preaching came, the preaching-house was more than filled. Finding it could not contain one half of the people, I ordered a table to be placed in the yard, where they stood very patiently, though the wind was very high and very cold. Afterwards I spent a comfortable hour with the society, who completely filled the house.

*Wed. 2.*—This morning I finished Mr. Weston's ingenious *Dissertations on the Wonders of Antiquity*,<sup>1</sup> particularly the Darkness at our Lord's death, and the Pool of Bethesda. And I quite agree with him that the chief reason why these and

---

APRIL 1, *Tuesday*

- 4 Prayed, Weston, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, in talk, Weston; 10.45 chaise; 12.15 at brother Wo[o]d's, prayer; 1 dinner; 2.30 Borslem, Weston, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 1 J[o]. v. 7! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. i. 70, Weston; 8 tea, prayer, read narrative; 12.30 the leaders; 1 dinner, within, prayer; 2 chaise; 3 Newc[astle], read narrative, tea, together; 5 prayed, tea; 6 1 Jo. iv. 19! 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. William Weston. He was admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1728, and became a Fellow in 1735. He succeeded his father, Nathaniel Weston, as vicar of Empringham, Rutland, in the same year. In 1743 he became vicar of Campden, Glos. and held the living till his death in 1791. The *Dissertations* was published

in 1748, and was a sequel to his *Enquiry into the Rejection of the Christian Miracles by the Heathens*. See above, vol. vi. p. 99; *W.H.S.* vol. iv. 237; and *Warburton's Letters*, p. 280. We owe most of these particulars to the courtesy of the Master of St. John's College, Cambridge.

many other miracles were not even mentioned by the heathen historians is, their utter contempt of the Christians, and their being so accustomed to the 'lying wonders' which were so common in the heathen world; whence they naturally supposed all the Christian miracles to be of the same sort.

In the evening I preached to a crowded congregation at Newcastle[-under-Lyme]; and God was in the midst of them.

*Thur. 3.*—I crossed over to Leek,<sup>1</sup> where for many years we seemed to be ploughing upon the sand; but, at length, the fruit appears. Their new house would very hardly contain the congregation, although it blew a storm, so that many of the women could hardly bear up against the wind. In the evening I preached at Congleton. Part of the congregation were the minister<sup>2</sup> and the mayor, with several aldermen. But they seemed astonished while I opened and strongly applied, 'Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.'

*Fri. 4.*<sup>3</sup>—We had another violent storm in going to Maccles-

---

*Thursday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letter, read narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 12 Leek, Jo. iv. 24! dinner; 2.15 chaise; 4 Congleton, sermon, tea, conversed; 6 Deut. v. 7, society, sermon, supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 4*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 dinner, within; 2 chaise, storm; 4 Macclesfield, letters, tea; 6 Jo. ix. 4! within to A[lexander] Mather; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Meth. Rec.* Feb. 28, 1901.

<sup>2</sup> Of St. Peter's. At the close of the public service a society meeting was held. Wesley's address to the members has been preserved, at least in part:

I would advise you not to lay out your money in superfluities. Get all you can, save all you can, but give all you can.

This advice he applied to his own financial affairs, quoting these words twice in his last account-book:

I used [said he] to be fond of pictures, containing Scripture pieces. At that time, I was one day walking in the streets of London, when I met an old servant. I was distressed to see her in such poor attire. Knowing I had put half a guinea in my pocket, I put my hand in, intending to give

it to her, that she might buy a new gown; but it was gone. Then I recollected that I had called at the stationer's and laid it out in pictures. How much more good should I have done if I had given it to that needy woman!

Dyson's *Meth. in Congleton*, p. 105; also *Hist. of Meth. in Macclesfield*, p. 205.

<sup>3</sup> On April 4 he wrote from Macclesfield to Mrs. Charles Wesley a sympathetic letter explaining his absence at the time of his brother's death, and his silence for eleven or twelve days: 'To serve you, or your dear family, in anything that is in my power, will always be a pleasure' (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 527).

field. But there all is calm ; their little feuds are removed, and the work of God steadily goes on.

*Sun.* 6.<sup>1</sup>—The new church<sup>2</sup> was half filled in the morning, but thoroughly in the afternoon ; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord, both then and at six in the evening.

I took a solemn leave of them at five in the morning, *Monday*, the 7th, and with a deal of difficulty got to New Mills, the roads over the mountains being scarce passable ; but the earnestness of the congregation made amends for the difficulty of the journey. They are all athirst for God.

*Wed.* 9.—At noon I preached in the chapel at Bullock

*Saturday 5*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa.* xc. 12, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 on business, sermon ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6.15 *Heb.* x. 31, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters, sermon, tea, sermon, writ narrative ; 10 prayers, *Numb.* xxiii. 10, on business, dinner, letter, sleep ; 2 prayers, *Heb.* viii. 10, sermon, tea, prayed ; 5.30 *Psa.* xxxiii. 1! [—], society, supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 7*

- 4 Prayed, *Isa.* lix. 1, 2, writ narrative ; 7 [—], tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 chaise ; 11.30 New Mills, sermon ; 1 dinner, conversed, writ narrative ; 3 prayed ; 4 2 *Cor.* v. 19, society ; 5.15 tea, sermon, read narrative ; 8.15 supper, conversed, together ; 9.45.

*Tuesday 8<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, Bishop Newcom[e] [Archbishop Newcome of Armagh] ; 8.15 tea, prayer ; 9.45 chaise ; 11.45 Bullock [Smithy], *Psa.* cxlvii. 3, chaise, Stock[port] ; 2 dinner, letters, prayed, tea ; 6 *Isa.* lvii. 1, 2, chaise, letters, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, sermon ; 12 walk, on business ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, sermon ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 *Rom.* i. 16, society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Macclesfield to Henry Moore in Dublin on 'more pains' with the soldiers ; on the work which will not decay 'if the people continue genuine Methodists' ; on additional work since his brother's death : 'I have been threatened with blindness, but still you and I have two good eyes between us.'

In a postscript he adds : 'My brother fell asleep so quietly that they who sat by him did not know when he died.' (*New ed. Wesley Letters.*)

<sup>2</sup> Built for the Rev. David Simpson.

<sup>3</sup> On the 8th he wrote to Rev. Peard Dickinson from near Stockport (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

Smithy,<sup>1</sup> one of the most famous villages in the county for all manner of wickedness. But there is a change for the better already, and a fair prospect of a much greater. In the evening, as well as on the next, the house at Stockport<sup>2</sup> was thoroughly filled with people ready prepared for the Lord, and adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour.

*Thur.* 10.—About noon I preached at Ashton to a loving and lively people, and thence went on to Oldham. But what could be done here? I suppose the children alone would have filled the preaching-house from end to end. We kept the door locked till a little before the appointed time. Then I went in, and to as many as the house would hold explained 'the rest' that 'remaineth for the people of God'; and indeed they had ears to hear. Afterward, leaving one to preach again, after an hour's respite I went on to Manchester.

*Fri.* 11.—The house was well filled in the evening. I explained and enforced the words of St. James, 'Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?' I did not hear that any were offended; for the bulk of these are an understanding people.

*Sat.* 12.<sup>3</sup>—I took a view of the Public Library,<sup>4</sup> preferable to

*Thursday 10*

- 4 Prayed, sermon! 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Ashton, Rom. vi. 4; 1 dinner, within, chaise; 3.30 Oldham, read, prayed; 5 prayed, conversed; 5.30 Heb. iv. 9, society; 6.30 chaise; 7.30 Manch[ester], prayed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 9 the preachers; 12 on business; 1.15 dinner, within; 2 writ narrative; 4 letter; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jam. ii. 22! on business; 8 supper, conversed! prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letter, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, on business, visited; 9.30 letters; 12.15 visited; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Library; 3.30 on business, prayed, tea; 6 1 Pet. i. 3, the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, July 17, 1787.

<sup>2</sup> Hill Gate.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Manchester to Mrs. Charles Wesley, advising her now to contract her acquaintance, retaining only a small and select number; also to Sally

thanking her for an account of her father's death 'full and satisfactory.' (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

<sup>4</sup> The Chetham Hospital and Library. Founded in the middle of the seventeenth century by Humphrey Chetham, its



most in England. It is annexed to the Blue-coat School, wherein fourscore children are provided with all things; and all by the munificence of one man, who expressly forbade any one to add thereto.

*Sun.* 13.—Mr. Simpson<sup>1</sup> assisting, we dealt very well with a crowded congregation. I suppose we had about a thousand communicants; and surely God was among them: and so He was in the evening, while I applied ‘Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.’

*Mon.* 14.—At noon I preached at Northwich to such a congregation as scarce ever was seen there before; and had a good hope that, after all the storms, good will be done here also. In the evening I preached to the affectionate congregation at Chester, who want nothing but more life and fire.

*Tues.* 15.<sup>2</sup>—I was desired to preach upon the Trinity. The chapel was sufficiently crowded, and surely God answered for Himself to all candid hearers.

---

*Sunday* 13

- 4 Prayed, read narrative; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 9.30 prayers, 1 Pet. ii. 11! communion; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 sleep, letters, prayed, tea; 5.15 Deut. v. 7! society, writ narrative; 8 supper together; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 14

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. v. 7, tea; 6.15 chaise; 8.30 Buck[ley] hill [now Knutsford], tea, chaise; 11.15 Northwich, letter; 12 Mic. vi. 10, dinner; 2.15 chaise; 5 Chester, Psa. xc. 12! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 15

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 4! sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters; 3 sermon, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 John v. 7! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

domicile, acquired by his executors, was the ancient hall of the Barons of Manchester. The Library was the first free library in England.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. David Simpson of Macclesfield.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to his nephew, Charles Wesley. See new ed. *Wesley Letters*. On the same day he wrote from Chester

to Mr. Atlay. ‘My brother,’ he says, ‘never knew the value of Dr. Coke. . . . I have little fear for Sally; much hope for Charles, and some for Sammy. He certainly fears God. . . . Pray consult with T. Olivers where the additional sermons may be inserted’ (*Meth. Rec.* 1873, p. 31).

*Wed.* 16.<sup>1</sup>—I preached about eleven at Warrington (a cold, uncomfortable place),<sup>2</sup> and in the evening at Liverpool. The house was extremely crowded, and I found great liberty of spirit; but still more the next evening, while I was opening and applying the parable of the Sower. How much seed has been sown in this town! And, blessed be God, all is not lost. Some has brought forth thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred fold.

*Fri.* 18.—Notice having been given at Wigan of my preaching a sermon for the Sunday schools, the people flocked from all quarters in such a manner as never was seen before. I spoke with all possible plainness on 'Repent ye, and believe the gospel'; and it seemed to sink deep into the hearts of the hearers. Surely 'the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

*Sat.* 19.—We went on to Bolton,<sup>3</sup> where I preached in the

*Wednesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. l. 23! tea; 6.15 chaise; 8 Frods[ham], tea; 8.45 chaise with [—] Blair, Brisco; 10.15 Warr[ington]; 11.15 Heb. x. 31! dinner, prayer, chaise; 5 Liv[erpoo]l, tea, Jo. ii. 24, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 dinner, together, prayer; 2.30 letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Mark iv. 3! society, leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 18*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. ix. 24, on business; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12.30 Wigan, read letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed, letter, Mag., prayed, tea; 6 Mark i. 19; 8 society! 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xx. 16, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 12 Bolto[n], sermon; 2 dinner, sermon; 4 prayed, tea; 6 1 Jo. iv. 19, the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On April 17 he wrote to Adam Clarke (*Wesleyan Times*, 1866).

<sup>2</sup> For Wesley in Warrington, see *W.H.S.* vol. viii. pp. 57 and 81, where in two articles the careful investigations of Mr. Arthur Mounfield, editor of the *Independent Methodist Churches*, are, with his permission, summarised.

<sup>3</sup> It was on this occasion that the touching scene occurred which has been

described by Jackson, Tyerman, and other writers. Wesley attempted to give out, as his second hymn,

Come, O thou Traveller unknown;

but when he came to the lines—

My company before is gone,  
And I am left alone with Thee,

the bereaved old man sank beneath emotion which was uncontrollable, burst

evening in one of the most elegant houses in the kingdom, and to one of the liveliest congregations. And this I must avow, there is not such a set of singers in any of the Methodist congregations in the three kingdoms. There cannot be; for we have near a hundred such trebles, boys and girls, selected out of our Sunday schools, and accurately taught, as are not found together in any chapel, cathedral, or music-room within the four seas. Besides, the spirit with which they all sing, and the beauty of many of them, so suits the melody, that I defy any to exceed it; except the singing of angels in our Father's house.

*Sun. 20.*—At eight, and at one, the house was thoroughly filled. About three I met between nine hundred and a thousand of the children belonging to our Sunday schools.<sup>1</sup> I never saw such a sight before. They were all exactly clean, as well as plain, in their apparel. All were serious and well-behaved.

#### *Sunday 20*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, tea; 8 Heb. ii. 1, sermon; 10 prayers, dinner; 1 *Psa.* ciii. 14; 2 sleep, letters, the children, ! tea; 4.30 prayed, *Acts* xvii. 3! society! 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

into a flood of tears, sat down in the pulpit, and hid his face with his hands. The crowded congregation knew the cause. The singing ceased, and the chapel became a *Bochim*. At length Wesley rose again, and went through the service, which was never forgotten. (*Tyerman's Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 527). For the hymn as an exposition of a dramatic episode in Jacob's life see Stanley's *Lectures on the Jewish Church*, vol. i. p. 58. Charles Wesley's obituary in the *Minutes* is remarkable. He takes his place as No. 5 in a little company of seven preachers who have entered into rest.

Mr. Charles Wesley, who, after spending four score years with much sorrow and pain, quietly retired into Abraham's bosom. He had no disease; but, after a gradual decay of some months,

'The weary wheels of life stood still at last.' His least praise was his talent for poetry; although Dr. Watts did not scruple to say that 'that single poem, *Wrestling Jacob*,

was worth all the verses he himself had written.' *Minutes of Conference*, vol. i. p. 205 (large ed.).

<sup>1</sup> 'In the Methodist Sunday school at Bolton-le-Moors there are about eight hundred scholars, forty masters, and nearly as many assistants. They offer their services without fee or reward. The school began in the chapel. The children are changed already in manners and morals. They are taught to read and write. About one hundred are taught to sing. The masters impress them with the fear of God. Each class is spoken to separately every Sunday on the nature of religion.' (Condensed from *Arm. Mag.* 1788, p. 489.) In his autobiography Peter Haslam (*Meth. Mag.* 1805, p. 6) describes the Sunday school at Bolton and its remarkable success. He adds: 'I was present the first Sunday this splendid institution began.' And he thankfully acknowledges his own indebtedness to the school.

Many, both boys and girls, had as beautiful faces as, I believe, England or Europe can afford. When they all sung together, and none of them out of tune, the melody was beyond that of any theatre; and, what is best of all, many of them truly fear God, and some rejoice in His salvation. These are a pattern to all the town. Their usual diversion is to visit the poor that are sick (sometimes six, or eight, or ten together), to exhort, comfort, and pray with them. Frequently ten or more of them get together to sing and pray by themselves; sometimes thirty or forty; and are so earnestly engaged, alternately singing, praying, and crying, that they know not how to part. You children that hear this, why should not you go and do likewise? Is not God here as well as at Bolton? Let God arise and maintain His own cause, even 'out of the mouths of babes and sucklings'!

*Mon. 21.*<sup>1</sup>—I went on, through miserable roads, to Blackburn, where, notwithstanding the continued rain, the new preaching-house<sup>2</sup> was thoroughly filled with serious, well-behaved people.

*Tues. 22.*—Through equally good roads we got on to Padiham. I preached at eleven to as quiet a congregation, though not so lively, as that at Bolton. From hence we went in the afternoon, through still more wonderful roads, to Haslingden. They were sufficient to lame any horses, and shake any carriage

---

*Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 11! letters; 7 chaise, tea, prayer, conversed; 8.45 chaise; 11.45 Blackb[urn]; 12 letters; 12.30 dinner; 1.30 letters, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Mark i. 19, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 10 Padiham, sermon; 11 Mat. xi. 30! 12.30 dinner; 1 chaise; 3.15 Haslingden, sermon, prayed, tea, conversed, 6 Rom. viii. 3, 4! society, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Blackburn to Sally Wesley: 'You did not send me those verses before. They were very proper to be his last as being worthy of one

bought by the blood of the Lamb, and just going forth to meet Him' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> In Clayton Street.

in pieces.—N.B. I will never attempt to travel these roads again till they are effectually mended!<sup>1</sup>

A gentleman,<sup>2</sup> no way connected with us, has built us a neat preaching-house here, desiring only three per cent. for what he has laid out (about eight hundred pounds), provided the seats let for so much, of which there is little doubt. It was well filled in the evening with serious people, lying in the midst of many societies.<sup>3</sup>

Wed. 23.—We hobbled on to Bury, through roads equally deplorable; but we met a lively congregation, which made

*Wednesday 23*

4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 11.15 Bury, on business; 12 1 Cor. i. 30! dinner; 1.45 chaise; 3.15 Rochdale, sermon, prayed, tea; 6 1 Cor. i. 30! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> In *W.H.S.* vol. iii. p. 200, the Rev. T. E. Brigden contributes an interesting article on Haslingden, in which he quotes Wesley's remarks on the roads to Blackburn, Padiham, and Haslingden. On this Mr. Brigden says:

It has been estimated that 452 Acts for making and repairing roads had been passed since 1762, yet the engineering of roads remained a dead art in England.

He quotes Traill's *Social England*, vol. v. p. 347:

When a blind carrier proposed to contract for a portion of new turnpike, his tender was accepted because it was the lowest; professional engineers did not accept such work. John Metcalf, or Blind Jack of Knaresborough, was a genius, and performed his contract admirably. In the following year Metcalf was the contractor for a new road—Bury-Haslingden-Accrington-Blackburn—in which such hollows were filled and hills lowered to form a level as never was done before.

(*Life of John Metcalf*, E. and R. Peck, York, 1795.) The blind contractor completed his work in two years, and lost £40 by the transaction.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. John Holden, who came from London to reside on his estate at Coldwells, near the town. He and his wife joined the society three years later. Mr.

Holden died in 1794. He erected a cottage adjoining the chapel for the use of the preacher on his Round. The pulpit was entered from the cottage through a doorway in the wall. (*W.H.S.* vol. iii. p. 200.)

<sup>3</sup> On his arrival Wesley preached in the old market ground, from the horse-steps near the old Black Dog Inn, still standing. A crowd of roughs, headed by one wearing a garb, and having the appearance, of a gentleman approached to pull him down; but seven young men armed with stout sticks stood near to protect him. One of these was John Rishton, a class-leader, then about twenty-five years of age. Wesley, however, addressed the roughs with coolness and dignity, and the service proceeded in peace. Before leaving Haslingden, John Rishton accompanied him to his carriage at the New Inn. The conveyance was not ready for some minutes after the appointed time. As they stood waiting under the archway—which still remains—Wesley remarked: 'I have lost ten minutes, and they are lost for ever.' John Rishton used to say afterwards, that, as he looked upon him seated in his carriage, his face was as the face of an angel. (*W.H.S.* vol. iii. p. 201.)



us forget our labour. In the evening I preached to another lively congregation at Rochdale. Formerly we had much trouble here; but it is past, and they now hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

*Thur. 24.*—About ten we began the service in the church at Todmorden, crowded sufficiently. I found uncommon liberty among these poor mountaineers. We had a pleasant road from hence to Burnley, where a multitude of people were waiting; but we had no house that could contain them. Just then the rain ceased, so we went into the inn-yard,<sup>1</sup> which contained them well; and it was an acceptable season, as indeed it was both the times<sup>2</sup> before when I preached at Burnley.

*Fri. 25.*<sup>3</sup>—In the evening I preached at Colne. This is the fifth rainy day we have had. However, the house was pretty well filled, and I strongly exhorted them that had left their first love to remember from whence they had fallen, to repent, and to do their first works.

---

*Thursday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, conversed; 8.30 chaise; 10 Todmorden, within; 10.30 prayers, Acts xx. 20! 1 at brother Crosby's, dinner, within, chaise; 3.45 Burnley, Jer. viii. 22! 5.30 chaise; 7 S[outh]field, prayed, in talk; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 10.

*Friday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 12.30 dinner, conversed; 1 Jo. iii. 7! letter, prayed, chaise, Colne, tea, conversed, prayed; 5.30 Rev. ii. 4! society, chaise; 8 Southfield, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise, [cipher] ☞; 12 Keighley, letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters; 4.15 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Rev. ii. 4! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The inn-yard may have been that of the Thorn. There seems to have been an open space in front, which made a convenient place for preaching. A thorn-tree grew before the inn. Round it was a rude railing, and hard by it the riding-stone, which Wesley adopted as his rostrum. There was, however, another inn at Burnley—the Bull—at which Wesley seems to have generally put up his carriage. According to the testimony

of the wife of Mr. Abel Bridge, of Lane Bridge, who was one of Wesley's audience either on this or on the previous occasion in 1786 (see above, p. 156), the sermon lasted only twenty minutes. (B. Moore's *Methodism in Burnley*, p. 57.)

<sup>2</sup> July 13, 1784, and April 18, 1786.

<sup>3</sup> On April 26 he wrote from near Colne to William Simpson (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 542).

*Sun. 27.*—I preached at Haworth church in the morning, crowded sufficiently; as was Bingley church in the afternoon: but, as very many could not get in, Mr. Wrigley<sup>1</sup> preached to them in the street; so that they did not come in vain. In the evening we went on to Halifax.

*Mon. 28.*—The house in the evening was thoroughly filled with hearers that devoured the word.

*Tues. 29.*<sup>2</sup>—I was desired to preach in the church at Sowerby,<sup>3</sup> four miles from Halifax. It stands on the brow of a high and steep mountain. Rich and poor flocked together to it, whom I exhorted to acquaint themselves with God, and be at peace.<sup>4</sup>

#### Sunday 27

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, conversed; 8 chaise; 9 Haworth, within; 10 prayers, Jo. xvi. 27; 12 communion; 12.45 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 3 Bingley; 3.30 prayers, 1 Jo. iii. 8! 5 tea, conversed; 5.30 chaise; 7.30 Halifax, prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Monday 28

- 4 Prayed, letters, Journal; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, texts; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Mark iii. 35! society, on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Tuesday 29

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 9 chaise; 10 at Mr. Stansfield's, communion, Sowerby, prayers, Job xxiv. 21, chaise; 1.30 dinner, on business; 3.30 sermon, tea, prayed; 6 prayed, Isa. lv. 6, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Francis Wrigley, who wrote an interesting letter to Wesley on Nov. 1, 1786 (*Arm. Mag.* 1798, p. 441). He was the Assistant at Blackburn.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Keighley to Rev. Peard Dickinson at City Road (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> St. Peter's. Mr. Ogden, the curate, was a Methodist. It was his frequent custom to proceed from the church, at the conclusion of the afternoon service, to the Methodist preaching-house and listen with evident satisfaction to the sermons of the local preachers. See J. U. Walker's *Methodism in Halifax*, p. 176.

<sup>4</sup> At Sowerby lived the parents of Mrs. Margaret Wells, who died April 3, 1833, aged eighty years. In her youth Wesley

and John Nelson were visitors at her home. She often heard them preach at Thirsk Cross, when they were pelted with offensive things. At the request of Mr. Nelson she spent some time with his wife, whom she found to be like-minded. She said that Mr. Nelson always prayed after meals with his family, or at any house where he might be. Her husband built the old Methodist chapel at Thirsk, and in the absence of the preacher used to conduct public worship. Two of her daughters and about twenty of her grandchildren were members of the Methodist society at New Brunswick. One of them was the wife of the Rev. John Snowball, Wesleyan missionary. (*W.M. Mag.* 1833, p. 750.)

I found much liberty of spirit among them; and still more at Halifax in the evening, when it seemed as if the windows of heaven were opened; as also at five in the morning, when I took a solemn leave of this affectionate people.

*Wed. 30.*—About eleven the service began at Honley.<sup>1</sup> After the curate had read prayers to a large and serious congregation, I preached on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.' I believe many felt as well as heard the word. About six I preached at Huddersfield, where our brethren are now all at peace and unity with each other. In the evening I went to our quiet and delightful retreat at Longwood House.<sup>2</sup>

MAY 1, *Thur.*—The congregation at five was exceeding large, coming from many miles round; but that at Shelley,<sup>3</sup> a lone place six or seven miles from Huddersfield, where I was constrained to preach in the open air at nine, was six or seven times larger—indeed, the largest I have seen since I left Manchester—and the power of God was eminently present,

---

*Wednesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. xlvi. 3, 4, sermon, tea, prayer; 8.45 chaise; 11 [H]onley, sermon, prayers; 1 Heb. ix. 27, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise; 4 Hud[dersfield], sermon, prayed, tea; 6 Isai. lix. 1, 2, society, chaise, Lo[n]gwoo[d] House, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

MAY 1, *Thursday*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2, tea, conversed; 7 chaise; 8.30 Shelley, 2 Cor. vi. 1! 10 chaise; 1 Wakef[ield], sermon; 2 dinner; 3 sermon, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Matt. vii. 24; 7 society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Honley in 1788 was in the parish of Almondbury, the mother-church. There were three curates: Thomas Sedgwick, William Hampson, and — Alexander.

The latter appears to have left Almondbury early in the year, but his name reappears from time to time later, notably as officiating at the marriage of Mr. William Brook, merchant, and Miss Hannah Clapham, of Honley, in this parish.' This suggests that he probably went to be curate in charge at Honley. No name of officiating minister is given in either baptisms or burials, and with the

above exception the marriages are simply 'of this parish,' and offer no clue. The authority for this note, for which we are indebted to Rev. Henry J. Foster's interleaved Journal, is the Rev. C. D. Harte, pro Rev. S. W. Scadding.

<sup>2</sup> The home of the Dysons.

<sup>3</sup> A township in the parish of Kirkburton, six miles south-east of Huddersfield (1915), part of the Holmfirth circuit. The 'open-air' place at which he preached was Aymersham Common, in the township of Shelley.

both to wound and to heal. I believe the congregation at Wakefield in the evening was larger even than this ; and the verdure of the trees, the smoothness of the meadow, the calmness of the evening, and the stillness of the whole congregation made it a delightful sight.

*Fri. 2.*—I went on to Bradford. I feared the jars which had been here would have lessened the congregation, but it was as large as ever I remember it on a week-day, and as deeply attentive as ever. A large number attended again at five in the morning.<sup>1</sup> In the afternoon I spent some hours with the trustees of Eccleshill house ; but I might as well have talked to so many posts.<sup>2</sup> In the evening we had a lovely congregation again, to whom I explained the former part of Rev. xiv. These had ears to hear, and many of them rejoiced with joy full of glory.

---

*Friday 2*

- 4 Prayed, Isai. i. 3 ! sermon ; 8 tea, prayer ; 9 chaise ; 11.30 Bradford, sermon ; 1 dinner ; 2 sermon ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Psa. cxlvi. 16 [*sic*] [—] ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 3, accounts, writ narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag. ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 the Trustees, etc., tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.15 Rev. xiv. 1, etc. ; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> One who was present on this occasion represents the Octagon Chapel as well filled on that occasion. This was Wesley's last visit to Bradford.

<sup>2</sup> Eccleshill was the third chapel erected in the neighbourhood of Bradford, and was built towards the close of the year 1775, principally through the exertions of Zechariah and Thomas Yewdall. The question in dispute was the power of appointment. Six years earlier, in a letter to Samuel Bradburn, then stationed in the Bradford circuit, Wesley had explicitly stated the case :

I abhor the thought of giving to twenty men the power to place or displace the preachers in their congregations. How would he then dare to speak an unpleasing truth ? And, if he did, what would become of him ? This must never be the case while

I live among the Methodists. And Birstall is a leading case—the first of an avowed violation of our plan. Therefore, the point must be carried for the Methodist preachers, now or never ; and I alone can carry it, which I will, God being my helper.

The result was the Deed of Declaration, the Constitution of the Conference, and ultimately the Model Deed. But though the principle might be settled, there were places—and Eccleshill, near Bradford, was one of them—where the old dispute continued, or from time to time broke out afresh. Here the struggle raged around the key of the chapel—who should possess it ? The meeting of trustees referred to in the text was held in the house of John Child, and was open to all comers—in fact, a town's meeting.

*Sun.* 4.—It was not without extreme difficulty that we could get into the church ; but it was worth all the labour. I strongly applied those words in the Epistle for the day, ‘The end of all things is at hand ; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.’ It seemed as if the whole congregation was moved. I believe that hour will not soon be forgotten.

The concourse of people at Birstall, about four, was greater than ever was seen there before ; and, the wind being very high, it was feared not half of them would be able to hear ; but God was better to them than their fears. Afterwards we found that all could hear distinctly ; so, if they hear no more, I am clear of their blood. I have declared to them the whole counsel of God.<sup>1</sup>

*Mon.* 5.—About nine I preached to the loving people at Morley on 1 Pet. i. 3, and then went forward to Leeds, where (Mr. Hey having sent me word that it was not convenient

*Sunday 4*

4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; 10.15 prayers, 1 Pet. iv. 7 ! communion ; 2 dinner ; 2.30 chaise ; 3 E. R[itchie] ; 4 Birstall, tea ; 4.30 Rom. iii. 23, society, chaise ; 7 Gummersal [Gomersal], in talk ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 5*

4.30 Writ narrative, tea, chaise ; 9 Morley, 1 Pet. i. 3 ! chaise, Leeds, within at Jo. Loyd's [in text given as Floyd] ; 1 dinner, conversed, on business, within ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed ; 6 Jam. ii. 22, society ! 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> As he travelled through the West Riding he filled his spare hours in writing a ‘sermon’ which may never have been preached, but which was published in the *Arm. Mag.* and in the *Works* as the first of the ‘Third Series,’ consisting of eighteen Discourses, written for insertion in the *Arm. Mag.*, but which were never revised by Wesley after their ‘publication.’ This sermon, on ‘What is Man ?’ was finished, it is said, at Eccles-hill, and certainly was dated ‘Bradford, May 2, 1788.’ The Diary gives the texts of all the sermons preached during this visit in or near Bradford. This, on Psa. viii. 4, is not among the number. We suggest that it was written for the Magazine and not for the pulpit. On

Sunday, May 4, at 10.15, he read prayers and preached in Bradford parish church (of which his old friend, the Rev. John Crosse, was vicar—see above, April 23, 1786). His text, as we learn from the Diary, was 1 Pet. iv. 7, being part of the Epistle for the day. It was this sermon, and not the one finished and dated at Eccleshill two days before, that rang through the country as a prediction of the date of the coming destruction of all things. See his disavowal of such an intention in his letter to Christopher Hopper, *Meth. Mag.* 1827, p. 391 (for all this period see W. W. Stamp's *Methodism in Bradford*, pp. 74–9, and J. Norton Dickons's *Kirkgate Chapel, Bradford*, pp. 57–9).



for him to receive me) Mr. Floyd, and every one in his house, received me with all gladness. We had a full house in the evening. I explained and applied Jas. ii. 22, which I suppose was never more needful to be insisted upon than it is this day.

*Tues. 6.*<sup>1</sup>—About eleven I accepted the invitation of Mr. Stone, a truly pious and active man, and preached in his church at Rawdon, ten miles from Leeds, to a very serious congregation, on Mark i. 15, ‘Repent ye, and believe the gospel.’

In the evening I preached at Otley to a lovely congregation, and at five in the morning.<sup>2</sup> At four in the afternoon [*Thursday*] I preached at Pateley Bridge, and, setting out at four on *Friday* morning, reached Kendal that evening (sixty-one miles), and Whitehaven at five on *Saturday* the 10th.

*Tuesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1, letters; 8.15 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 10.30 Rawdon, prayers, Mark i. 15! 12.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 chaise; 3.30 Otley, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 1 Thes. v. 23, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, Deut. xxxiii. 26, letters, writ Conf[erence] [he always had work, preparatory to the Conference, which involved writing]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 10 married T. Gill, Conf[erence], 11.30 Parkgate, Conf[erence], dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 4.15 tea, chaise; chaise, Psa. xc. 12! chaise, Otley, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer; 9 chaise, with E. R[itchie], Ripl[e]y, tea, conversed, chaise; 12 Patley [bridge], Conf[erence]; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 writ narrative, tea; 4 Heb. vi. 1; 5 society, prayed, Journal; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Friday 9*

- 3.30 Tea; 4 chaise; 8.30 tea, within, [—]; 9.30 chaise, Mag.; 12 Clap[—], dinner; 1 chaise; 3 K[irkby] Lonsdale, tea, chaise; 6 Kendal, within, supper; 9 prayer; 9.15.

*Saturday 10*

- 3.30 On business; 4 chaise, prayed, Mag.; 7 Ambleside, tea; 7.45 chaise; 10.30 Keswick, tea, conversed; 11.30 chaise; 2 Cockerm[outh], dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise; 5.30 Whitehaven, tea, within; 6 Psa. xxxiii. 1, prayed, on business, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Henry Moore (Tyer-  
man's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 543).

<sup>2</sup> On May 8 (or, according to Diary,

the 7th) he married Thomas Gill to a  
servant of the Ritchie family in Otley  
church. See *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 161.

The congregation in the evening rejoiced much, as they had not seen me for four years. But scarce any of the old standers are left: two-and-forty years have swept them away. Let us who are left live to-day. 'Now is the day of salvation.'

*Sun. 11*<sup>1</sup> (being *Whit Sunday*).—In the morning, while those words were applied, 'And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost,' His power was eminently present in the congregation; but much more in the evening. At noon Joseph Bradford preached in the market-place to a numerous congregation; and I am not without hope that poor Whitehaven will lift up its head again.

*Mon. 12.*—About eight I began preaching in the market-house at Cockermouth. I was surprised to find several of those that are called 'the best of the town' there; and they were one and all serious and attentive; so we had a solemn parting. Hence we went on to Carlisle.<sup>2</sup> I never found this society so well united before. The preaching-house, begun three or four years ago, is now completely finished. It is neat, lightsome, and cheerful; but it was very ill able to contain the congregation. Several ministers were there, and so was the power of God, in an uncommon degree. All that were under the roof seemed to be moved more or less; and so they were in the morning,

---

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, 8 Acts ii. 4! letters; 11 prayers, dinner, letters; 4 tea, conversed; 5 Gal. v. 22! society, walk, supper, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 7.30 Cokermou[th], tea; 8 Acts ii. 4!; 9.30 chaise; 12.30 Red Dials [a posting-house 1½ miles from Wigton], dinner, Mag.; 2 chaise; 4 Carlisle, Mag., prayed, tea; 6 1 Thes. iv. 8! walk, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Whitehaven to Henry Moore, and again, probably on the 16th, the two letters marking phases in the Church-hours' controversy. See his letter of the same date to Dr. Coke (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 543), and below, p. 482.

<sup>2</sup> For early Methodism in Carlisle see above, vol. v. p. 453 *n.*, and *W.M. Mag.* 1826, p. 96. The building erected in Fisher Street still stands as the Richmond Memorial Hall, in the hands of the Church of England.

*Tuesday* the 13th, when I besought them to present themselves a living sacrifice to God.

To-day we went on through lovely roads to Dumfries.<sup>1</sup> Indeed, all the roads are wonderfully mended since I last travelled this way. Dumfries is beautifully situated; but as to wood and water, and gently rising hills, &c., is, I think, the neatest, as well as the most civilized town that I have seen in the kingdom. Robert Dall soon found me out. He has behaved exceeding well, and done much good here; but he is a bold man. He has begun building a preaching-house, larger than any in Scotland, except those in Glasgow and Edinburgh!<sup>1</sup> In the evening I preached abroad in a convenient street on one side of the town. Rich and poor attended from every quarter, of whatever denomination; and every one seemed to hear for life. Surely the Scots are the best hearers in Europe!

*Wed.* 14.<sup>2</sup>—At five I was importuned to preach in the preaching-house; but such a one I never saw before. It had no windows at all, so that, although the sun shone bright, we could see nothing without candles.<sup>3</sup> But I believe our Lord shone on many hearts while I was applying those words, 'I will, be thou clean.' I breakfasted with poor Mr. Ashton, many years ago a member of our society in London; but far happier now in his little cottage than ever he was in his prosperity.

When I was in Scotland first, even at a nobleman's table we had only flesh meat of one kind, but no vegetables of any kind; but now they are as plentiful here as in England.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xii. 1, tea; 6.30 walk, chaise, tea, chaise; 12.30 dinner; 2 chaise; 3.30 Dumfries, tea; 4 at R. Dall's, together, letter, prayed; 6 2 Cor. viii. 9! 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. viii. 2, 3, writ Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Mag., communion; 1 dinner, letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wesley had consented to his building a chapel, provided he could obtain a loan of a hundred guineas on interest. See Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 532; also *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 91

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to 'My dear Sister.' See new ed. *Wesley Letters*.

<sup>3</sup> This was not Robert Dall's chapel, which was only just begun, but an earlier room which the new one was to supersede.

Near Dumfries there are five very large public gardens, which furnish the town with greens and fruit in abundance.

The congregation in the evening was nearly double to that we had the last, and, if it was possible, more attentive. Indeed, one or two gentlemen, so called, laughed at first; but they quickly disappeared, and all were still while I explained the worship of God in spirit and in truth. Two of the clergy followed me to my lodging, and gave me a pressing invitation to their houses. Several others intended, it seems, to do the same; but, having a long journey before me, I left Dumfries earlier in the morning than they expected. We set out on *Thursday* the 15th at four, and reached Glasgow, *Friday* the 16th,<sup>1</sup> before noon.<sup>2</sup> Much of the country as we came is now well improved, and the wilderness become a fruitful field.

Our new preaching-house<sup>3</sup> will, I believe, contain about as many as the chapel at Bath. But oh the difference! It has the pulpit on one side, and has exactly the look of a Presbyterian meeting-house. It is the very sister of our house at

---

*Thursday 15*

3.30 Tea; 4 chaise; 8 Moffat, tea; 9 chaise; 12 Ellenfoot, dinner; 1 chaise; 4 Douglas Mills, tea, conversed, walk; 6 Mag.; 7 supper, on business, prayer; 9.

*Friday 16*

4 Chaise; 7 Hamilton, tea; 8.15 chaise; 10.30 Glasgow; 11 letters; 2.15 dinner, letters; 5 tea, conversed, letters; 7 Rom. iii. 22, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Glasgow to Dr. Coke, with reference to Dumfries and a proposal to ordain Joseph Cownley; also as to the Methodists of Dublin receiving the Lord's Supper once a month either at St. Patrick's or their own parish church. 'On this condition I would allow Henry Moore to read the morning service at Whitefriars on the other Sundays.' (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.) On Wesley's return he ordained Cownley.

<sup>2</sup> Atmore in his *Journal* (*W.M. Mag.* 1845, p. 111) says that Wesley came to Glasgow quite unexpectedly, and he gives all the texts from which he preached during his visit. Tyerman says it had been widely reported by

some of the Scottish ministers that he was about to publish a new edition of the Bible, leaving out part of the Epistle to the Romans, St. John's Apocalypse, and other portions of the inspired writings.

<sup>3</sup> Opened by Charles Atmore, May 27, 1787. It was situated at the corner of John Street and Cochrane Street. It was rebuilt in 1854. The site was acquired in 1879 by the Corporation for the erection of the Municipal Buildings. The closing service was the Watch-night of Dec. 31, 1881, and on New Year's Day 1882 its successor, St. John's Chapel, was opened (*Meth. Rec.* March 28, 1912).

Brentford. Perhaps an omen of what will be when I am gone. I preached at seven to a tolerably large congregation, and to many of them at five in the morning. At six in the evening they were increased fourfold ; but still I could not find the way to their hearts.

*Sun.* 18.—I preached at eleven on the parable of the Sower, at half-past two on *Psa.* l. 23, and in the evening on ‘Now abideth faith, hope, love ; these three.’ I subjoined a short account of Methodism, particularly insisting on the circumstances : There is no other religious society under heaven which requires nothing of men in order to their admission into it but a desire to save their souls. Look all round you : you cannot be admitted into the Church, or society of the Presbyterians, Anabaptists, Quakers, or any others, unless you hold the same opinions with them, and adhere to the same mode of worship.

The Methodists alone do not insist on your holding this or that opinion ; but they think and let think. Neither do they impose any particular mode of worship ; but you may continue to worship in your former manner, be it what it may. Now, I do not know any other religious society, either ancient or modern, wherein such liberty of conscience is now allowed, or has been allowed, since the age of the apostles. Here is our glorying ; and a glorying peculiar to us. What society shares it with us ?

*Mon.* 19.—I went to Edinburgh, and preached to a much

*Saturday 17*

- 4 Prayed, *Mat.* v. 6, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 12 walk, visited ; 1 at Mr. Gillies, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 letters ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 *Isa.* lvii. 1, 2 ! writ narrative ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 18*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 10.30 prayers, *Mark* iv. 3 ! ordained Jo[hn] Barber ; 1 dinner, sleep, prayed ; 2.15 *Psa.* l. 23, prayed, tea ; 5.30 1 *Cor.* xiii. 13, society ; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 19*

- 3.30 Ordained brother Barb[er] ; 4 chaise, Liv[ings]tone, tea, chaise ; 10.30 tea, chaise ; 2 Edinb[urgh], at brother Yeedal's, conversed, leaders ; 3.30 dinner ; 4 letters, tea, prayed ; 7 *Psa.* xxxiii. 1, at L[ady] Ma[xwell's], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.



larger congregation than I used to see here on a week-day. I still find a frankness and openness in the people of Edinburgh which I find in few other parts of the kingdom. I spent two days among them with much satisfaction; and I was not at all disappointed, in finding no such increase, either in the congregation or the society, as many expected from their leaving the Kirk.<sup>1</sup>

*Thur. 22.*—The house at Dalkeith<sup>2</sup> being far too small, even at eight in the morning, to contain the congregation, I preached in a garden on 'Seek ye the Lord while He may be found'; and, from the eager attention of the people, I could not but hope that some of them would receive the truth in love.<sup>3</sup> In

---

*Tuesday 20*

- 4 Walk, 2 Cor. iv. 7, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12.30 walk, visited; 2 at L[ady] Ma[xwell's], class, conversed; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer, prayed; 5.30 tea, conversed; 6.30 Heb. x. 31; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, walk, Heb. ii. 1, letters, visited; 2 dinner, visited, conversed; 2.30 visited, tea, conversed; 6 prayed; 6.30 Deut. v. 7, society, chaise, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 22*

- 4 Prayed; 5 chaise, Dalkeith, tea, conversed, prayer, 8 Isai. lv. 6! chaise; 1 Dunbar, on business; 2 dinner, conversed, christened, on business, tea, conversed, prayed, [—]; 6 Job xxii. 21! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> That is to say, many expected an increase to come from an exodus from the Kirk to Methodism. On May 20 he wrote to Mrs. Jane Cock (née Bisson) (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 108). On the same day he wrote from Edinburgh to Mr. William Whitestone, of Dublin, repeating the compromise agreed to with Dr. Coke:

I will not leave the Church. But on condition that our friends will attend St. Patrick's one Sunday in the month, on the other then I will allow that there should be service at the New Room (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 48).

See also Crookshank's *Methodism in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 442.

<sup>2</sup> On May 1 the foundation of a new chapel had been laid. The congregation was not large, owing to the prejudice excited by extreme Calvinists who had circulated the scurrilous abuse of the Hervey 'Eleven Letters.' For the story see *Arm. Mag.* 1795, pp. 372 and 422; also Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. ii. pp. 526-32, and Green's *Anti-Meth. Publications*, Nos. 361-3. Wesley gave a donation to the new chapel.

<sup>3</sup> See *W.M. Mag.* 1913, pp. 803-4, where extracts from Zechariah Yewdall's manuscript journal are given, one of which refers to this service.

the evening I preached in the house at Dunbar, tolerably well filled, on Job xxii. 21, I believe with—

The spirit of convincing speech<sup>1</sup>:

But much more at five in the morning, *Friday* the 23rd. And will God manifest His power among these dry bones also?

Immediately after preaching we set out. How is the face of this country changed in a few years! It was, twenty years ago, dreary enough; but is now as a pleasant garden. But what is most remarkable is the bridge which connects the two mountains, the Pease,<sup>2</sup> together—one of the noblest works in Great Britain, unless you would except the bridge at Edinburgh, which lies directly across the Cowgate. So that one street (a thing not heard of before) runs under another.

About noon we came to Berwick-upon-Tweed; but, the town being all in a hurry, on occasion of the fair, so that I could not conveniently preach in the market-house, I was glad that Mr. Atcheson, the Presbyterian minister, offered me the use of his chapel. It was a large, commodious place. Several of his hearers attended; to whom I spoke exceeding plain in the evening on 1 Cor. xiii. 3, and in the morning on Isa. lix. 1-3.

*Sat.* 24.—About one we reached Alnwick. I was a little surprised at the new preaching-house (in which I preached in the evening), exactly resembling the meeting-house we hire at Brentford. Had they no eyes? Or had they never seen any

#### *Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lvii. 1, 2; chaise, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise; 9.30 the Pease, tea; 10.30 chaise; 12.45 Berwick, read; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 5 tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 3; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Saturday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Isa. lix. 1, 2, tea; 6.30 chaise, Dr. Watso[n], Belf[ord], tea, chaise; 1 Alnwick, writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, on business; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, 6 Lu. viii. 18! 7.30 read, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 on business.

<sup>1</sup> See v. 3, l. 1 of hymn 233 in *Methodist Hymn-Book* of 1904.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 166.

English house? But the scarecrow must now stand without remedy.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun. 25.*—This was the day on which all the Nonjuring<sup>2</sup> congregations in Scotland began, by common agreement, to pray in all their public worship for King George and his family. I preached at nine, at two, and at half-past five; the last time on the Gospel for the day (the history of 'Dives' and Lazarus), with much enlargement of spirit.

*Mon. 26.*—After preaching at five in the morning on Matt. xxvi., and taking a solemn leave of the congregation, I went on to Morpeth; but was informed the town-hall was totally engaged; the lower part by a company of players, the upper by a dancing-master. However, the latter did scruple the having his right; so I preached to the largest congregation I ever saw there. And our Lord seemed to—

Dart into all the melting power  
Of love, and make the mountains flow.

It was indeed a wonderful season, such as we had scarce had before since we left Bristol. In the evening I preached at Newcastle, to such a congregation as was never there before, unless on a Sunday; and indeed all the congregations, morn-

#### *Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea; 9 Heb. vi. 1! 10.30 prayers; 12.45 dinner, conversed; 2 1 Jo. iv. 19! 3 sleep, prayed, tea, conversed; 5.30 Lu. xvi. 31! society, visited some; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. viii. 4! tea; 6.30 chaise; 9 tea, conversed; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Morp[eth], Prov. iii. 17, dinner; 1 chaise; 3.15 Newc[astle], on business, within, tea; 5.30 prayed; 6 Lu. viii. 18! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He laid the foundation on June 2, 1786. The 'scarecrow' was remedied one hundred years later, being altered at a cost of over two thousand pounds. On Wesley's description Jacob Stanley, in his memoir of his father, Edward Stanley (*W.M. Mag.* 1826, p. 803), writes:

A description for which I know not how to account on any other supposition than that he [Wesley] had been very much exhausted with his ride from Berwick, and that the

organs of vision were then greatly impaired. The only resemblance between it and the chapel formerly hired in Brentford consisted in each having two very long windows, between which the pulpit was situated.

For Methodism in Alnwick see articles in *W.H.S.* vol. vii. pp. 63, 88.

<sup>2</sup> See Macaulay's *Hist. of Eng.* ch. xvi. for an interesting account of the Presbyterian Nonjurors.

ing and evening, were such as had not been before since the house was built. Surely this is the accepted time for Newcastle. Perhaps I may see it no more !

[*Fri.* 30.] At noon I preached in the lower house [North Shields] to a very crowded congregation ; and I believe most of them felt that God was there, for it was a season of great refreshment. So it was at the upper house in the evening. I doubt not but God will be glorified in both, provided the people in each agree to provoke one another only to love and to good works.

*Sat.* 31.—At five I preached in the lower house to a numerous congregation, I believe the greater part of whom had no thought of salvation till they heard the preaching at this place. Were it only for the sake of these, I do not regret all the trouble I have had on occasion of this building.

*Tuesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1 ! letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 11 letters ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 letters, prayed ; 4.30 at home, tea, conversed, 6 Matt. xx. 16 ! the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 28<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. xi. 1, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Jam. ii. 22, within, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 29*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 3, writ Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters ; 12.15 visited some ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 sleep, writ letter, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 19 ; 7.30 the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, texts ; 8 tea, conversed, writ narrative ; 10.30 coach ; 12 [North] Shields, Psa. cxlvi. 4 ! dinner, letters, prayed, tea ; 6 Psa. xxxiii. 1, society, writ narrative ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 31<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, [—], letter ; 7.30 S[outh] Shields, tea, prayed ; 9 1 Cor. i. 30 ; 10 chaise ; 12 at brother H[—], letter ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 letter, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 1 Cor. ix. 24, supper, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On May 28 he wrote from Newcastle to Jasper Winscom and to Mrs. Rogers (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 526 ; vol. xiii. p. 85).

<sup>2</sup> On the 31st he wrote to the Millbourn Place Society, North Shields (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 226, and above, p. 168).

At nine I preached in South Shields to a large and serious congregation, ready prepared for the gospel; in the evening, at Sunderland, to an experienced people, many of whom are rooted and grounded in love.

JUNE 1, *Sun.*—I willingly accepted of Mr. Hampson's<sup>1</sup> invitation, and preached in his church morning and afternoon. I suppose it was hardly ever so filled before. And the power of God was present to heal. It was doubted whether all could hear. In order to try, Joseph Bradford stood in the farthest corner; and he could hear every word. I preached in our chapel at six; but abundance of people could not get in. I was sorry I did not preach abroad, while so many were athirst for the word.

*Mon. 2.*—About noon I preached at Monkwearmouth. I had never such a season there before; the glory of the Lord seemed to fill the house, and the people trembled before Him. We had such another opportunity at Sunderland in the evening: surely God will be glorified in this place!

---

JUNE 1, *Sunday*

4.15 Prayed, Mag., tea, Mag.; 10 prayers, Matt. xxii. 4! 1 dinner; 2 sleep, Mag., tea; 3 Matt. vii. 24, tea, conversed, prayed; 5.45 1 Jo. v. 19; 8 society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 2*

4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11 M[onk] Wearmouth, Isai. lxvi. 8! Mag.; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letter; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, letter; 6.30 Mark iv. 3! the leaders, Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Hampsons (father and son) had both been preachers under the Conference, the latter John Hampson one of Wesley's itinerant preachers from 1777 to 1784. Wesley, by omitting both names from the Deed of Declaration, gave great offence. Efforts to pacify them failed, and they both separated from Wesley. The father became a dissenting minister with a very small stipend. The Conference supplemented this with a grant of ten pounds a year from the Preachers' Fund. John Hampson, jun., graduated at Oxford, obtaining holy orders, and

became curate of Sunderland. On the death of Farrer, the vicar, in 1798, Hampson was presented to the living. He wrote the first *Life of Wesley*, and launched it from the press immediately the great man died; but, as he knew nothing of Wesley's private papers, and was a man with a grievance, the *Life* is defective and unfair. Thomas Jackson says of it, 'His book is a quiver from which the detractors of Wesley generally select their arrows.' See Moore's *Life of Wesley*, vol. i. Preface.



*Tues. 3.*—I returned to Newcastle, and preached in the evening on the 'rest' that 'remaineth for the people of God'; and a few have believed our report, and are eager to enter into it.

*Thur. 5.*—Desiring to pay one more visit to the loving society in Weardale, I set out early, and drove through wonderful roads to Wolsingham, a town near the entrance of the vale.<sup>1</sup> I could not preach abroad, because of the storm; and the house would not near contain the people. However, as many crowded in as could; the rest got near the door or windows, and surely the willing mind was accepted. In the evening, the wind being still very high, I was obliged to preach within in Weardale also; and it was a time of uncommon blessing.

Going out of my room, I missed a step, and fell forward, so that the edge of one of the stairs came a quarter of an inch above my right eye, exactly upon my eyelid. I put a little white paper upon it, which immediately stopped the bleeding, and preached without any inconvenience. The work of God has much increased here lately. Many have been

---

*Tuesday 3<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. xc. 12! letters; 8 tea, conversed, visited; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 New[castle]; 12 Mag.; 1 dinner, prayed; 2 visited some; 4 letter, prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Heb. iv. 9, ordained [Joseph] Cown[ey], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. iii. 14, etc., ordained Jos[eph] C[ownley], sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sermon; 4 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Eph. ii. 8, on business; 8 supper conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 5*

- 4 On business, tea; 4.30 chaise; 6.45 Kiphill, tea, prayer; 7.45 chaise; 10 Walsingha[m], sermon; 12 dinner, Acts xvi. 31! chaise; 4.30 Weardale, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 2 Cor. v. 19! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See an article in *Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1904, p. 38. Tradition says that Wesley rode in the first post-chaise driven up Weardale (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 128, and W. M. Egglestone's *Stanhope and its Neighbourhood*, pp. 103-4).

<sup>2</sup> On June 3 he wrote from Sunderland to Mrs. Blashford, advising caution in a matrimonial proposal affecting (probably) her daughter. On the same day he wrote from Newcastle-on-Tyne to Christopher Hopper (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

convinced of sin, many justified; some perfected in love, and many added to the society.

*Fri. 6.*—We returned to Stanhope,<sup>1</sup> formerly the seat of several great families, now an inconsiderable village. It is eminent for nothing in this age but a very uncommon degree of wickedness. I preached at five, in what I understood was once the market-place, to an exceedingly numerous congregation. I preached on Isa. lv. 6, 7; and, if ever, with the demonstration of the Spirit. The people were all bowed down together, as the heart of one man. Surely God will have a people in this place!<sup>2</sup>

*Sat. 7.*<sup>3</sup>—Our brethren thought the preaching-house would contain the congregation at five in the morning. It was a large upper room; but before I began to speak, it was exceedingly crowded; and the main beam that supported it giving way, the floor began to sink. Some crying out, 'The room is falling!' one man leaped out of the window; the rest slowly and quietly went out, without the least hurry or confusion; so that nothing was hurt except a poor dog that was under the window. I then preached in the open air, to twice or thrice as many as the room would have contained, who were all attention. Oh how white are these fields to the harvest!

#### Friday 6

- 4 Prayed, Mat. viii. 2, sermon; 7 tea, conversed, sermon; 8.30 chaise; 10.30 Stanhope, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 sermon, prayed, tea; 5 Isai. lv. 6! letters; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 7

- 4 Prayed, Mark i. 15, letter, tea, prayer; 7 chaise; 10 Burnupfield, 10 letters; 12 Psal. xxxiii. 11, dinner, chaise; 3.30 Newcast[le], letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers; 7 Gen. xvii. 1, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Previous to 1780 the Bainbridge family removed from Stanhope Hall to a farm at Eastgate.

<sup>2</sup> On the 6th Wesley preached in the wooden shed or covered market. It was in a large upper room, in the north-east corner of the market-place, the regular meeting-place of the Methodists at that time, that he attempted to preach the next morning. After the accident the congregation adjourned to a 'benk' near the Red Lion inn. (*W.H.S.* vol.

viii. p. 128, quoted from Egglestone's *Stanhope*, pp. 103-4.)

<sup>3</sup> He wrote a letter, from near Newcastle, to Thomas Taylor, in which he characterizes the 'bill trade' as 'execrable. In London, I expel every one out of our society who has anything to do with it. Who ever endorses a bill (that is, promises to pay) for more than he is worth, is either a fool or a knave.' (*Tyerman's Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 544.)

About twelve I preached to a lovely congregation at Burnopfield on 'Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous.' I have found nothing like it since I left London ; such was—

The o'erwhelming power of grace divine !<sup>1</sup>

I know not that ever I felt such self-abasement before ; and the whole congregation seemed almost equally moved. And so they were at Newcastle in the evening, while I explained and strongly applied, 'I am the All-sufficient God : walk before Me, and be thou perfect.'

*Sun. 8.*—I preached at the Ballast Hills, about half an hour after eight. I think the congregation was nearly double to that I had here two years ago ; and they increased in earnestness as much as in number. About two I preached at Gateshead Fell, to I suppose twice as many as were at the Ballast Hills, on the joy that is in heaven 'over one sinner that repenteth.' Though the sun was very hot, and the wind very cold, the people regarded neither one nor the other. They seemed only to attend to the voice of God, and the breathing of His Spirit.

In the evening I preached near the Keelmen's Hospital, within sight of the place where I preached the first Sunday I was at Newcastle ; and I think to the largest congregation which I have seen at Newcastle since that time. The Second Lesson for the evening service supplied me with a text, 2 Cor. vi. 1 : 'We then, as workers,' &c. The people appeared to devour the word, and I did not spare them. I was then ready to say, 'Now I am clear from the blood of these men.' No, I dare not ! I judge not my own self ! He that judgeth me is the Lord.

*Mon. 9.*—I preached at Durham about eleven, to more than

#### *Sunday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, Bal[last] Hills, Jo. v. 8 ! Journal, [cipher] 88 ; 12.30 dinner ; 1 chaise, 2 Lu. xv. 7, tea, prayed ; 5 2 Cor. vi. 1, society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

#### *Monday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. v. 10, on business, tea, prayer ; 7 chaise ; 10 Durh[am], conversed ; 11 Mat. vii. 24 ; 12 dinner, conversed ; 12.45 chaise ; 2.45 West Auck[land] ; 3 chaise ; 5 B[arnard] Cast[le] tea, on business, prayed ; 6.30 Mark iii. 31, society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 217. A favourite line with Wesley, but often (as here) inexactly quoted.

the house could contain. Even in this polite and elegant city we now want a larger chapel.<sup>1</sup> In the evening I preached near our preaching-house<sup>2</sup> to a large multitude; I think, as numerous as that at Gateshead Fell. Many of the Durham militia, with several of their officers, were there; and all of them seemed to receive the word, 'not as the word of man; but, as it is indeed, the word of God.'

*Tues. 10.*—We went through one of the pleasantest countries I ever saw,<sup>3</sup> to Darlington. Before I left Newcastle, I was desired to read a strange account of a young woman, late of Darlington. But I told the person who brought it, 'I can form no judgement till I talk with Margaret Barlow<sup>4</sup> herself.' This morning she came to me, and again in the afternoon; and I asked her abundance of questions. I was soon convinced that she was not only sincere, but deep in grace; and therefore incapable of deceit. I was convinced, likewise, that she had frequent intercourse with a spirit that appeared in the form of an angel. I know not how to judge of the rest. Her account was:

For above a year, I have seen this angel, whose face is exceeding beautiful; her raiment [so she speaks] white as snow, and glistening like silver; her voice unspeakably soft and musical. She tells me many things before they come to pass. She foretold I should be ill at

*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. viii. 11, visited, tea, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 10.30 Darlington, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 sermon, Marg[aret] Barlo[w]; 4.30 tea, prayed, Journal; 6 Psal. xc. 12, lovefeast, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> According to Myles (*Chronol. Hist.* p. 430), the first preaching-place dated from 1770. The chapel in the Old Elvet was not erected until 1808. (*Meth. Rec.* Oct. 3, 1912.)

<sup>2</sup> The Diary shows that this service was at Barnard Castle, and confirms the evidence of the society book in which Wesley's expenses for Barnard Castle are entered. The latter was the headquarters of the militia.

<sup>3</sup> Through some of the finest scenery of the Tees.

<sup>4</sup> For a full account of Margaret Barlow and John Blades, one of Wesley's

itinerant preachers who left the Methodists in 1784, and formed a sect called Bladonians, and Ralph Hodgson, a miller at West Auckland, in whose house Margaret Barlow was a servant, see Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 536. The heroes of this fanatical set fled to America and joined the Shakers. The story illustrates a curious phase in Wesley's character—his credulity in relation to the unseen world. For a further account, see Anthony Steele's *Hist. of Methodism in Barnard Castle*, pp. 163-75.

such a time, in such a manner, and well at such an hour ; and it was so exactly. She has said, such a person shall die at such a time ; and he did so. Above two months ago she told me your brother was dead (I did not know you had a brother) ; and that he was in heaven. And some time since she told me you will die in less than a year. But what she has most earnestly and frequently told me is that God will in a short time be avenged of obstinate sinners, and will destroy them with fire from heaven.

Whether this will be so or no, I cannot tell ; but when we were alone there was a wonderful power in her words ; and, as the Indian said to David Brainerd, 'They did good to my heart.'

It is above a year since this girl was first visited in this manner, being then between fourteen and fifteen years old. But she was then quite a womanish girl, and of unblameable behaviour.

Suppose that which appeared to her was really an angel ; yet from the face, the voice, and the apparel, she might easily mistake him for a female ; and this mistake is of little consequence.

Much good has already resulted from this odd event, and is likely to ensue ; provided those who believe and those who disbelieve her report have but patience with each other.

We had a lovefeast in the evening, at which several spoke deep experience in a plain, artless manner ; and many were greatly comforted, and stirred up more intensely to hunger and thirst after righteousness.

*Wed. 11.*<sup>1</sup>—About noon I preached at Stockton ; but the house would not contain the congregation ; nor indeed at Yarm, in the evening. Here I heard what was quite new to me, namely, that it is now the custom, in all 'good' company, to give obscene healths, even though clergymen be present ; one of whom, lately refusing to drink such a health, was put out of

---

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1 ! texts, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon ; 9.30 chaise ; 11.30 conversed ; 12 Jo. ix. 4 ! dinner, conversed ; 2 chaise, Yarm, sermon ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed ; 5 prayed ; 6 1 Sam. xx. 3 ! sermon, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Mrs. Jane Barton (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 384).



the room ; and one of the forwardest in this ' worthy ' company was a bishop's steward.

*Thur.* 12.—Between one and two we had a larger congregation at Potto than I ever saw there before. At Hutton Rudby in the evening I spoke strongly to the backsliders ; and I think not in vain.

At eight I preached to a lovely congregation at Stokesley, with much liberty of spirit ; and at eleven, in Guisborough,<sup>1</sup> to one far larger, and equally attentive. In the evening I preached at Whitby, in the new house, thoroughly filled above and below ; though it contains twice as many as the old one ; and although the unfinished galleries, having as yet no fronts, were frightful to look upon. It is the most curious house we have in England. You go up to it by about forty steps ; and have then before you a lofty front, I judge, near fifty feet high, and fifty-four feet broad. So much gainers have we been by the loss of the former house.<sup>2</sup> Besides that it stood at one end of the town, and in the very sink of it, where people of any fashion were ashamed to be seen.

---

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7 ! sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative ; 9.30 chaise, with Jenny [Smith] ; 10.45 Potto ; 11 writ letter ; 12.30 dinner, letter ; 1.30 Col. i. 10, Mag., prayed ; 4 tea, prayed, chaise ; 6 H[utton] Rudby, Isai. lix. 1, 2 ! chaise, Potto, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 13<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 6 chaise ; 7 Stokesl[ey], tea, Gal. vi. 14 ; 9.30 chaise ; 11 Gu[is]bor[ough], 1 Jo. v. 3, dinner ; 1.45 chaise ; 5 Whitby, tea, prayed ; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., on business ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Memoir of Mrs. Catherine Small of Guisborough (*Meth. Mag.* 1817, pp. 200-2.)

<sup>2</sup> 'The former house,' erected in 1761 (see above, vol. v. p. 66), stood at the seaward extremity of Haggerlyth, and succeeded an earlier one in Caple-man's yard, Boulby Bank, occupied about 1750. The 1761 chapel (see the 18th-century view of Whitby opposite) was destroyed by a landslide, Dec. 24, 1787. See below, June 18, 1790, and Rev. J. W. Sellar's article in *Meth. Rec.* July 2, 1914. The chapel referred to in the text stands adjacent to Church Street,

at that time the main street of Whitby. About 1834 it became known as Wesley Chapel, and is still so called. The opening of the new house, which was by no means finished, created intense excitement. The gallery stairs not having been fixed, people had to be admitted through the windows, and the ledge of the frontless gallery was occupied by men whose feet dangled into space. (Tyer-man's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 538.)

<sup>3</sup> On June 13 he wrote from Whitby to Mrs. Freeman (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 212) ; and the next day to Walter Churchey (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 436).



1. VIEW OF WHITBY IN 1785, SHOWING THE TOP PORTION OF THE METHODIST CHAPEL.  
(The chapel was octagon in shape, and had a roof like a pyramid surmounted by a ball.)
2. WESLEY CHAPEL, WHITBY, DESCRIBED BY WESLEY ON THE OPPOSITE PAGE.



*Sat.* 14.—At five in the morning we had a large congregation; but it was more than doubled in the evening; and at both times I could not but observe the uncommon earnestness of the people.

*Sun.* 15.—The house was well filled at seven. For the sake of the country people, who flocked from all sides, I preached again at half an hour past one on ‘The end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.’ After preaching at five, on the education of children, I made a collection for Kingswood School; the rather that I might have an opportunity of refuting that poor, threadbare slander of my ‘getting so much money.’ We concluded our service with a comfortable lovefeast.

*Mon.* 16.<sup>1</sup>—From the plain people at Whitby I went on to the elegant congregation at Scarborough. I was surprised at their flocking together in such numbers—many more than the house could contain; and I strongly enforced, ‘Now is the accepted time, now is the day of salvation.’

*Tues.* 17.—Desiring Joseph Bradford to preach at five, I did

---

*Saturday 14*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Conf[erence], tea, letters, walk, visited; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 writ narrative; 4.15 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed, read; 6.30 1 Cor. iii. 11; 7.30 read narrative, supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letter, 7 Gen. xlix. 8, tea, conversed, prayer, letter; 10.15 prayers; 12.15 dinner, conversed, sleep; 1.30 1 Pet. iv. 7! read narrative, prayed; 4.15 tea, conversed; 5 Prov. xxii. 6; 6.30 lovefeast; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Eccl. vi. 12, read narrative, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise, visited, chaise; 12.30 Scarbor[ough], read narrative; 2 dinner, within, letter; 4 prayed, tea, read; 6.30 2 Cor. vi. 2, within, read; 7.45 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letter; 10 Lu. x. 42! letter; 1 dinner, within; 2 letter; 3.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Heb. vii. 25! walk, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Scarborough to Henry Moore advising him about the enlarging of the house in Dublin (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

not preach till three. I then urged on a very genteel congregation, 'One thing is needful'; and surely the power of the Lord was present to heal them, in a manner I have not often found; and again in the evening, while I enforced, 'He is able to save to the uttermost all them that come unto God by Him.'

*Wed. 18.*—I designed to preach in the street at Bridlington; but the wind and dust would not suffer it. So as many as could pressed into the house; but near as many were constrained to go away. I preached on Rev. xx. 12; and, I believe, not in vain.

*Thur. 19.*—I went about forty miles out of my way, to see my old friends at Malton<sup>1</sup>; and particularly old Mr. Wilson,<sup>2</sup> at whose house I first lodged there. Between eleven and twelve I began preaching on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.' And God applied His word, one would almost have thought, to every one under the roof. It was a glorious opportunity. The people were gathered from many miles round, and I think few repented of their labour. As soon as the service was over, I hasted away, and reached Beverley (twenty-eight miles) in good time. The house here, though greatly enlarged, was well filled with high and low, rich and poor; and (it being the day of the Archdeacon's visitation) many of the clergy were there. I rejoiced in this, as it might be a means of removing prejudice from many sincere minds.

*Fri. 20.*—I went on to Hull; and in the evening explained

*Wednesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. ix. 26, read; 7 tea, within, prayer, walk, prayer; 8.45 chaise; 11.45 Burl[ing]t[on], Journal; 1 dinner, within, read narrative; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Rev. xx. 12, society, chaise, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 4.30 chaise; 6 Newto[n], tea, prayer; 7 chaise; 10 Malton, Mag.; 11.30 dinner, visited! Heb. ix. 27! 12.45 chaise; 5 Bev[erle]y, Job. xxii. 21! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed; 4.30 chaise, tea; Heb. vi. 1, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, read narrative; 10.30 chaise; 12.30 Newlands, on business, dinner, read narrative; 6.30 Mark iii. 35! supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He was last there on June 19, 1786; cf. below, June 21, 1790.

<sup>2</sup> The family is still in connexion with the Methodist church at Malton.



and applied those remarkable words of our Lord, 'Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.' The new preaching-house here is nearly as large as the new chapel in London. It is well built, and elegantly finished; handsome but not gaudy.

*Sat. 21.*—We had a large congregation at five, larger than even that at Birmingham, which exceeded all the morning congregations I had then seen.

*Sun. 22.*—Mr. Clark, the vicar, inviting me to preach in the High Church,<sup>1</sup> I explained (what occurred in the service of the day) what it is to build our house upon the rock, and applied it as strongly as I could. I dined at the vicarage with Mr. Clark, a friendly, sensible man, and, I believe, truly fearing God. And such, by the peculiar providence of God, are all the three stated ministers in Hull. He said he never saw the church so full before. However, it was still fuller in the afternoon, when, at the desire of Mr. Clark, I preached on St. James's beautiful account of the wisdom which is from above. At six in the evening I preached in our own house, to as many as could get in (but abundance of people went away), on Gal. vi. 14.

*Mon. 23.*—About eight we reached Mr. Stillingfleet's<sup>2</sup> at

---

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xii. 43! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10.15 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, visited; 2.30 read narrative; 4.15 prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jam. ii. 22, society, supper, conversed, prayer on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, writ Mag., prayers, Matt. vii. 24! dinner, conversed; 2 prayed; 3 prayers, Jam. iii. 17, tea; 5 prayed; 6 Gal. vi. 14! chaise, Newla[nds]; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 23*

- 4 Prayed; 5.30 chaise, Cott[ingham], tea, chaise; 8 Hotham, tea, conversed; 9 prayers, Lu. vii. 42; 10.30 chaise, Weeton [Weighton], Eph. ii. 8! chaise, Pockl[ing]to[n]; 1 dinner, Acts xvi. 31, chaise, York, tea; 6.30 Ro. xiii. 12, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Holy Trinity Church; see above, p. 170.

<sup>2</sup> Two Stillingfleets, Edward and James, figure in the *Life of the C. of Huntingdon*: James, rector of Hotham,

whom Wesley visited on this occasion, and Edward, incumbent of Shawbury. See *Life of C. of Huntingdon*, vol. i. pp. 226, 422, and vol. ii. pp. 39, 178.

Hotham, one of the pleasantest places I have seen.<sup>1</sup> At nine he read prayers and I preached to a large and serious congregation. At eleven I preached, with much enlargement of heart, in the new chapel at Market Weighton,<sup>2</sup> and at half an hour after one in Pocklington; but the house was like an oven. Between six and seven I began at York, on Rom. xiii. 12. The word was as fire, and all that heard it seemed to feel the power thereof.

*Tues. 24.*—Having no other opportunity, I went over to Thirsk, and preached in the evening on 1 Pet. i. 24. All the congregation were serious but two young gentlewomen, who laughed and talked incessantly, till I turned and spoke expressly to them. They then seemed to be ashamed.

*Wed. 25.*—Believing the little flock there wanted encouragement, I took Ripon in my way to York, and gave them a

---

*Tuesday 24<sup>3</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1 ! letters ; 7 tea, prayer ; 7.45 chaise ; 11 Thirsk, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 letters ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 1 Pet. i. 24 ! visited, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 18, letters, tea ; 7 chaise ; 8.30 Ripon, Mag. ; 11 Lu. xvi. 31, dinner, chaise ; 4.30 York, on business, tea, prayed ; 6 Mark iv. 3 ! society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Under June 23 Joseph Benson writes in his diary :

These several days last past I have been engaged with Mr. Wesley, whom I went to meet at Burlington on Wednesday, and have parted with at Hotham to-day. The congregations have been exceeding large at Hull, both at our preaching-house and at the High Church, where he preached forenoon and after. He has preached some good sermons, and I trust his visit has been made a blessing to many.

<sup>2</sup> Wesley was now on ground destined within a few years, so far as Methodist theology, biography, and history were concerned, to become classic. Sancton was not far away. Under the shadow of the parish church, with its almost unique octagon tower, lies the dust of Thomas and Mary Jackson, and one (Robert) of 'their preacher-sons. In a

thatched cottage two miles from Market Weighton, Thomas Jackson and his brothers Samuel and Robert were born. In the quaint little chapel at Sancton they worshipped. Not far away is the village of Goodmanham, mentioned in the *Life of Paulinus* (see Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, Bk. II., chap. xiii.), and which formed the background for Jackson Wray's *Nestleton Magna*. See *Meth. Rec.*, Winter No., 1896, pp. 92-6 ; also Jackson's *Recollections of My Own Life and Times*, in which are charming descriptions of village Methodism in the opening years of the nineteenth century. The new chapel to which Wesley refers is now the Sunday school and vestries. Another new chapel was built in 1868.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote to Rev. Peard Dickinson, City Road (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

strong discourse on the story of Dives and Lazarus. Many strangers seemed greatly astonished, and I believe they will not soon forget what they heard, for God applied it to their hearts; as He did also the parable of the Sower at York, I will hope, to most of the congregation.

*Thur.* 26.<sup>1</sup>—The vicar of Selby,<sup>2</sup> having sent me word that I was welcome to preach in his church, I went that way. But before I came he had changed his mind: so I preached in our own chapel, and not without a blessing. In the evening I preached at Thorne to a larger congregation than ever I saw in the house before.

*Fri.* 27.—At nine I preached in the church at Swinefleet, filled from end to end. About eleven I preached at Crowle,<sup>3</sup> to a large congregation; and I am now in hope that there will be a good harvest here also, seeing the almost perpetual jars are now at an end. Thence I came once more (perhaps for the last time) to Epworth, where, by the prudence and diligence of T[homas] Tattershall,<sup>4</sup> the people have now forgot their feuds, and are at unity with each other.

*Thursday 26*

4 Prayed, Psa. cxlvi. 4, 5! letters, tea; 7.30 chaise; 9.30 tea, conversed, chaise; 11 Selby, on business, prayed; 11.45 Mark i. 15, dinner; 12.30 chaise, Snai[th], prayer, chaise; 5 Thorn[e], tea, prayed; 6 Isa. lxvi. 8! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 27*

4 Prayed, letters; 6 chaise; 8 Swin[e]fleet, tea; 9 1 Cor. i. 30! chaise; 11.30 Crowle, within; 12 Heb. x. 31, chaise; 3 Epw[orth], within, on business; 4 prayed, tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Psa. xxxiii. 1, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from York to Walter Churchey (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 437); also to Adam Clarke, referring to his recent marriage to Miss Cooke (Dunn's *Life of Clarke*, p. 63).

<sup>2</sup> Rev. William Potter. Wesley was the guest of Mr. John Dunn at Barby Hall.

<sup>3</sup> At an earlier period (the *W.M. Mag.*'s date, 'in 1787,' is an error), under the joint labours of Wesley and Mr. Wood-

house a revival broke out in Crowle. Among the converts was a young girl who afterwards married Mr. J. Fletcher of Raithby Fen, near Spilsby. She was known as 'a mother in Israel,' bringing up a large family, and always cherishing a grateful remembrance of Wesley. She died in her ninetieth year. (*W.M. Mag.* 1861, p. 955.)

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Tattershall was 'Assistant' in 1787.

*Sat.* 28.—I this day enter on my eighty-fifth year. And what cause have I to praise God, as for a thousand spiritual blessings, so for bodily blessings also! How little have I suffered yet by 'the rush of numerous years'! It is true I am not so agile as I was in times past. I do not run or walk so fast as I did; my sight is a little decayed; my left eye is grown dim, and hardly serves me to read; I have daily some pain in the ball of my right eye, as also in my right temple (occasioned by a blow received some months since), and in my right shoulder and arm, which I impute partly to a sprain, and partly to the rheumatism. I find likewise some decay in my memory in regard to names and things lately passed, but not at all with regard to what I have read or heard twenty, forty, or sixty years ago; neither do I find any decay in my hearing, smell, taste, or appetite (though I want but a third part of the food I did once); nor do I feel any such thing as weariness, either in travelling or preaching; and I am not conscious of any decay in writing sermons, which I do as readily, and, I believe, as correctly, as ever.

To what cause can I impute this, that I am as I am? First, doubtless, to the power of God, fitting me for the work to which I am called, as long as He pleases to continue me therein; and, next, subordinately to this, to the prayers of His children.

May we not impute it, as inferior means:

1. To my constant exercise and change of air?
2. To my never having lost a night's sleep, sick or well, at land or at sea, since I was born?
3. To my having sleep at command, so that whenever I feel myself almost worn out I call it, and it comes, day or night?
4. To my having constantly, for above sixty years, risen at four in the morning?
5. To my constant preaching at five in the morning for above fifty years?

---

*Saturday 28*

- 4 Prayed, *Psa.* xc. 12, *Conf[erence]*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Conf[erence]*, letters; 12 visited, within; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 *Acts* xiii. 40, writ narrative; 8 supper, within, on business, prayer; 9.30.

6. To my having had so little pain in my life, and so little sorrow or anxious care?

Even now, though I find pain daily in my eye, or temple, or arm, yet it is never violent, and seldom lasts many minutes at a time.

Whether or not this is sent to give me warning that I am shortly to quit this tabernacle I do not know; but, be it one way or the other, I have only to say:

My remnant of days  
I spend to His praise  
Who died the whole world to redeem:  
Be they many or few,  
My days are His due,  
And they all are devoted to Him!<sup>1</sup>

I preached in the morning on Psalm xc. 12; in the evening on Acts xiii. 40, 41, and endeavoured to improve the hours between to the best advantage.

*Sun.* 29.—At eight I preached at Misterton, as usual; about one to a numerous congregation at Newbigg, near Haxey; and about four at my old stand in Epworth market-place, to the great congregation. Here there used to be a few mockers; but there were none now: all appeared serious as death while I applied those solemn words, 'When the breath of man goeth forth,' &c. We concluded with a lovefeast, at which many declared, with an excellent spirit, the wonderful works of God.<sup>2</sup>

#### *Sunday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 chaise; 7.15 Misterto[n], tea, Jo. v. 8! chaise, Haxey; 11 prayers; 1 Newbig[g], dinner, Jo. ix, 4! chaise, Epw[orth], sleep tea; 4 Psal. cxlvi. 3, 4, lovefeast, chaise, Owston, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Charles Wesley's Birthday Hymn, No. cxc. v. 14 (*Hymns and Sacred Poems*, 1749; Osborn's Edition, vol. v. p. 403); and *Meth. Hymn-Book* (1904), 896, v. 12.

<sup>2</sup> 'In the ensuing year I had again the privilege of being for a short time the travelling companion of Mr. Wesley.

My superintendent directed me to meet him at Epworth; and for a fortnight I accompanied him to many parts of Lincolnshire, being greatly instructed and edified by his preaching and conversation.' (Memoir of Rev. J. Barritt, *W.M. Mag.* 1843, p. 181.)



*Mon. 30.*<sup>1</sup>—About eight I preached in Scotter, and found it good to be there. About eleven I preached in Scawby,<sup>2</sup> two miles from Brigg, to a very numerous and serious congregation. In the afternoon, going just by that curious building, Mr. Pelham's mausoleum,<sup>3</sup> I alighted, and took a view of it within and without. The like I suppose is not to be found in England. It is exactly round, fifty-two feet in diameter, and will be sixty-five feet high. The lower part contains, I believe, near a hundred places for the bodies of the Pelham family. (Oh, what a comfort to the departed spirits, that their carcasses shall rot above ground!) Over this is to be a chapel. It is computed the whole building will cost sixty thousand pounds.

About five we came to Grimsby, and, the vicar<sup>4</sup> reading prayers, I preached on the psalm for the day, 'He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their sickness.' I think the church<sup>5</sup> is near as large as that at Hull, and it has not been so well filled in the memory of man before. All were seriously attentive; many received the word with joy; and some doubtless will bring forth fruit to perfection.

JULY 1, *Tues.*—The vicar again read prayers at eleven;

---

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, writ, chaise, Scotter, tea; 1 Pet. iv. 18, chaise, Scawby, Psal. xxxiv. 8, dinner, chaise; 2 chaise; 5 Grimsby, within, prayed; 6 prayers, Psal. cxlvii. 5! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, 9.30.

JULY 1, *Tuesday*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, letters; 8 tea, visited some; 11 prayers, Lu. xiii. 23! dinner; 1 visited; 1.30 chaise; 4.30 Louth, tea, prayed; 6 Jo. v. 8! society, supper; 8 within, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to John Man (*Works*, vol. xiv. p. 361).

<sup>2</sup> Earlier editions read Scowby. (See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 246.)

<sup>3</sup> Charles Pelham of Brocklesby left his estates to his great-nephew, Charles Anderson, who took the name of Pelham, and was created Baron Yarborough in 1794. The mausoleum—an elegant structure—was erected 1787–94 near the park gates at Limber. Wesley did not overstate

the cost, though, it is said, when the outlay reached a certain figure, Mr. Pelham destroyed all the accounts beyond it, so that the actual cost is unknown. (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 113.)

<sup>4</sup> The Rev. Lindsey Haldenby. Wesley's host in Grimsby was Mr. Edward Surfleet, at whose house he was generally entertained.

<sup>5</sup> St. James's Church.

and I preached on those words in the Second Lesson, 'Lord, are there few that be saved?' I spoke as plain as possibly I could; but God only can speak to the heart.

The gentleman at whose house I was to lodge coming from Louth to meet me, his headstrong horse crushed his leg against a gate, with such force that both the bones were broke and came through his boot. The horse stood by him till some countryman came, put him into a cart, and brought him home. It is doubtful whether he will recover; but death is no terror to him.

I preached in Louth at six, in the preaching-house; but perhaps I had better have been in the market-place. At five in the morning the room was filled; and I spoke as doubting whether I should see them any more. At eleven I preached at that lovely spot, Langham Row.<sup>1</sup> Although Mr. Robinson has made the chapel twice as large as it was, yet it would hardly contain the congregation; and most of these are in earnest to save their souls; as well as himself, and his wife, and his sixteen children.

*Wednesday 2*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. x. 12, letter; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 11 Lan[gha]m Row, Lu. xix. 42! dinner, conversed; 1.30 Journal, texts; 4 prayed, tea, Mag.; 6.30 Hab. ii. 3, society, Mag., supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This was one of the earliest asylums of Methodism in Eastern Lincolnshire, a secluded hamlet of about a dozen houses. George Robinson was for many years one of the stewards of the Grimsby circuit. Every Sunday great companies from Hogsthorpe, Anderby, Mumby, Cumberworth, came to Langham Row, to hear the word. The last time Wesley visited the place crowds came to hear him. Many stood around the door; he gave out the hymn, with emphasis, 'I thirst, Thou wounded Lamb of God.' The organ annoyed him. After the first verse he said, 'Let that organ stop, and let the women take their parts.' 'They cannot sing without, sir,' replied Mr. Robinson. 'Then,' he retorted, 'how did they do before they got one?' Wesley did not assist the people in singing the hymn,

but from the motion of his hand, and the glancing of his eye, it appeared that his whole soul was responding. The sermon was a combination of terror and tenderness. But for an occasional lifting of his right hand, he might have been a speaking statue. His hearers were motionless; many sat gazing with open mouths on the venerable form. He performed the entire service. At its close a crowd flocked around him, invoking blessing upon him. A dissipated youth came to laugh, but never forgot the impressive countenance of the preacher, which haunted him as a personification of virtue. In 1850 he was the leader of a Primitive Methodist class. (Rev. Henry Kendall in the *Prim. Meth. Mag.* March 1850; *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 131.)

*Thur.* 3.—I was going to preach at Alford, near the end of the town; but the gentry sent and desired me to preach in the market-place<sup>1</sup>; which I accordingly did, to a large and attentive congregation, on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.'

Thence we went to Raithby; an earthly paradise! How gladly would I rest here a few days: but it is not my place! I am to be a wanderer upon earth. Only let me find rest in a better world!<sup>2</sup>

At six I preached in the church to such a congregation as I never saw here before; but I do not wonder if all the country should flock in hither, to a palace in the midst of a paradise.

*Fri.* 4.—I set out early from Raithby, and at eight preached in Horncastle. My design was to have preached seriously; for which purpose I chose that text, 'The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved'; but I was turned, I know not how, quite the other way, and could preach scarce anything but consolation. I believe this was the very thing which the people wanted, although I knew it not.

We reached Lincoln about twelve. A very numerous congregation of rich and poor were quickly assembled. I preached below hill, in Mrs. Fisher's<sup>3</sup> yard; a large and com-

#### Thursday 3

4. Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, chaise; 10 Alford, Heb. ix. 27, chaise, Raithby, dinner, writ Mag.; 4 walk, tea, prayed; 6 Jo. iv. 24! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Friday 4

4. Prayed, Mag.; 6 chaise, Hornca[stle], tea; 8 Jer. viii. 20! 9 chaise; 12 Lincoln, Isa. lv. 6, dinner; 2 chaise; 5.30 Gainsborough; 6 tea, 2 Cor. vi. 2, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> A Methodist named Twigg, who lived at South Thoresby, was coming to hear Wesley, and, afraid of being too late, ran at full speed and leaped the toll-gate. He reached the market-place in time. On the outskirts of the crowd missiles were hurled, which enraged the listening people. An old lady snatched a bone out of her stays and assailed the disturbers with vigorous blows. The Rev. Marmaduke Riggall well remembers old Mr. Bryant of Alford, who lived to the age of 100 years, and who was one of the

youths that heard Wesley in the market-place. (*W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 132.)

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Brackenbury, the owner of Raithby Hall, was at this time residing on his estate in Jersey, and was stationed as a preacher in the circuit. See *Minutes*.

<sup>3</sup> She rented a house in Lincoln in order to receive the preachers there, about 1787. See Watmough's *Meth. in Lincoln*. A further account is given in Coppins' *Meth. in Grantham*, pp. 217-26; and *W.M. Mag.* 1825, p. 290, says that

modious place. From the quietness of the people one might have imagined that we were in London or Bristol. Indeed the dread of the Lord was on every side; and surely His power was present to heal.

In the evening I preached in our new house at Gainsborough, which was crowded sufficiently. I spoke strong words on 'Now is the accepted time'; which seemed to sink deep into the hearts of the hearers.

*Sat. 5.*—In the evening I preached at Owston, to such a congregation, both for number and seriousness, as I hardly ever saw here before. Afterwards I took a view of what was lately the glory of the town—the great mansion-house built by the late Mr. Pindar's father,<sup>1</sup> when I was a little child. His grandson has left it desolate and without inhabitant, has taken away all the pictures and furniture, blocked up the windows, and cut down the fine rows of trees which formed the avenue!

So fleets the comedy of life away.<sup>2</sup>

*Sun. 6.*<sup>3</sup>—At eight we had such another congregation as that in the evening; to which I expounded that comfortable scripture,

*Saturday 5*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iv. 9, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, F[—] G. ! [cipher]  $\infty$ , letters; 10.15 chaise; 12.30 Owston, walk; 1.15 dinner, writ narrative; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, writ narrative; 6.30 Jo. vii. 37! walk; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 Rev. xiv. 1, chaise; 10 Epw[orth], prayers, communion; 12 letters; 1 dinner, sleep, letters, prayed; 4 Rom. vi. 23! society, walk; 6 letter; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.15.

Mrs. Fisher was well-to-do, had leisure, and wanted a sphere of usefulness. Sally Parrott, a poor woman of Bracebridge, suggested Lincoln to her.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 32. The last of the Pindars, having no male descendant, pulled the house down to save it from being the home of an old aunt, to whom he bore mortal enmity. He left the property to the Hon. Mr. Lygon, afterwards Earl Beauchamp.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from Watts's *Casimiri Epig.*, 100. On 'St. Ardalion,' a martyr, and a *quondam* stage-player (*W.H.S.*, vol. v. p. 157).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote to Samuel Bradburn (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 546). He is travelling through Doncaster and Sheffield to London. His itinerary was altered by difficulties of travel. (*Blanshard's Life of Bradburn*, p. 292.)

the former part of Rev. xiv. I came to Epworth before the church service began ; and was glad to observe the seriousness with which Mr. Gibson read prayers, and preached a plain useful sermon ; but was sorry to see scarce twenty communicants, half of whom came on my account. I was informed likewise that scarce fifty persons used to attend the Sunday service. What can be done to remedy this sore evil ?

I fain would prevent the members here from leaving the church ; but I cannot do it. As Mr. G[ibson]<sup>1</sup> is not a pious man, but rather an enemy to piety, who frequently preaches against the truth, and those that hold and love it, I cannot with all my influence persuade them either to hear him, or to attend the sacrament administered by him. If I cannot carry this point even while I live, who then can do it when I die ? And the case of Epworth is the case of every church where the minister neither loves nor preaches the gospel. The Methodists will not attend his ministrations. What then is to be done ?

At four I preached in the market-place, on Rom. vi. 23 ; and vehemently exhorted the listening multitude to choose the better part.

*Mon. 7.*—Having taken leave of this affectionate people, probably for the last time, I went over to Finningley ; and preached at eleven, on that verse in the Second Lesson, Luke xix. 42. After dinner we walked over Mr. H[arvey]'s domain,<sup>2</sup> the like to which I never saw in so small a compass. It contains a rabbit-warren, deer, swans, pheasants in abundance, besides a fish-pond and an elegant garden. Variety indeed ! But is there no danger that such a multitude of things should divert the mind from the 'one thing needful' ?

---

*Monday 7*

4 Prayed, Isai. lvii. i. 2 ! visited some ; 7 tea, conversed, prayer ; 7.45 chaise ; 9.15 Finn[ingle]y, within ; 11 prayers, Lu. xix. 42 ! within ; 1.30 dinner, walk ; 3 chaise ; 4 Donca[ste]r, tea, in talk ; 5.30 prayed ; 6 Job. xxii. 21 ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Joshua Gibson, the curate of Epworth. See above, vol. vi. p. 287. For a more favourable notice of him, see below, July 4, 1790. He was curate of Epworth forty-six years, and died April 5, 1808, aged 68 years (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 204).

<sup>2</sup> Of Finningley Park. The lordship of Finningley formerly belonged to the Frobishers, ancestors of the great navigator. Wesley's host was lord of the manor of Wroot, and owner of Ickwell Bury (Beds.) as well as of Finningley Park.



In the evening I preached at Doncaster.<sup>1</sup> I never before saw this house so filled, much less crowded; and it was, in a manner I never knew before, filled with the presence of God, while I earnestly enforced that advice, 'Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace.' One fruit of this was that the congregation at five in the morning was larger than it ever was before in the evening; and God again made bare His arm, and uttered His voice, yea, and that a mighty voice. Surely those who now heard will be without excuse, if they do not know the day of their visitation!

We were much distressed at Rotherham for want of room, the rain driving us into the house. However, we stowed in it as many as we possibly could; and God bore witness to His word.

*Wed. 9.*—After dining with that lovely old man, Mr. Sparrow,<sup>2</sup> I went on to Sheffield.<sup>3</sup> The house was much crowded, though one of the largest in England; but all could

*Tuesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. i. 3! within to A. N[aylo]r; 8 tea, conversed, prayed; 9.30 chaise; 11.30 Rot[herham], letter, Journal; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, 3 Journal, prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Heb. xi. 1; 7 society, 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iii. 3! select society, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Mag., tea, chaise; 12 Tin[s]ley, conversed, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 chaise; 3.30 Sheff[ield], letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Mark iv. 3, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> From 1802 to 1868 the Rev. William Naylor was a well-known and greatly respected Methodist preacher. His father, Thomas Naylor, had identified himself with the Methodists of Doncaster from very early times, and was for many years on terms of intimate friendship with Wesley. His eldest son, Thomas, appears to have been converted under Wesley's preaching, and served Methodism in Doncaster for many years as a layman. He was a local preacher as well as an able financier. (*W.M. Mag.* 1828, p. 740.)

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 523.

<sup>3</sup> Where he was the guest of Francis Hawke. Everett, in his *Meth. in Sheffield*, p. 224, gives an interesting account of the conversion and subsequent career of this remarkable man, who in answer to his prayers was spared to see the building of Carver Street chapel in 1804, and the Conference which was held in it July 1805. Two or three weeks later his own funeral sermon was preached in the chapel for the completion of which he had so fervently prayed.

hear distinctly. In the morning, *Thursday* the 10th, at five we had an evening congregation; and the people seemed to devour the word. Here and at Hull are the two largest morning congregations which I have seen in the kingdom.

*Fri.* 11.—We set out early for Derby. About nine, within about a mile of the Peacock, suddenly the axletree of my chaise snapped asunder, and the carriage overturned. The horses stood still till Jenny Smith<sup>1</sup> and I crept out at the fore-windows. The broken glass cut one of my gloves a little, but did us no other damage. I soon procured another chaise, and went on to Derby, where I preached in the evening; and at five in the morning on *Saturday* the 12th,<sup>2</sup> and then went on to Nottingham.<sup>3</sup>

*Sun.* 13.—I began the service at ten; but I knew not how I should get to the end, being almost exhausted when I had finished my sermon; when Mr. Dodwell<sup>4</sup> came, who, though very weak through the ague, assisted me in administering the Lord's supper to a very large number of communicants. After

---

*Thursday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Jo. vi. 6, 28! select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10.30 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 11*

- 3.30 Coffee; 4 chaise; 9 chaise, Peacock, chaise; 12 Derby, read narrative; 1 dinner, within; 2.30 read, prayed, visited, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 1, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. xx. 34! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12 Nottingha[m], letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters; 4.30 tea, prayed; 6 Jam. ii. 22, read; 8 supper, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 7.30 tea, prayer, Mag.; 10 read prayers, Psal. xiv. 1, communion; 2 dinner; 2.30 Mag.; 4 prayed, tea; 5.30 Psal. xiv. 1, society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> His wife's granddaughter.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Sheffield to Miss Hannah Ball. See *Meth. Rec.* Dec. 30, 1897.

<sup>3</sup> At Nottingham during this visit Wesley wrote *Thoughts on a late Phenomenon* (*Arm. Mag.* 1789, p. 46), which

is dated July 13, 1788. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 264.)

<sup>4</sup> Rector of Welby. See *Meth. in Grantham*, pp. 291-300; R. Watson's *Life*, pp. 120, 405; and above, vol. vi, p. 328.

preaching in the evening, I made a collection for Kingswood School. To-day I had just as much work as I could do.

*Mon.* 14.—The mail-coach being full, I crossed over to Newark, and had the satisfaction of seeing in the evening, not only a numerous, but likewise a serious and deeply attentive congregation.

*Wed.* 16.<sup>1</sup>—I consulted with a few friends concerning the state of things<sup>2</sup>; which was better than I expected. The society is increased, and the ordinary hearers in all parts of the town not diminished. Meantime there is reason to hope the work of God goes on, though by slow degrees. On the following days I looked over my books and papers, and set them in order as far as I could.

*Monday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Josh. xxiv. 15, on business; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12 Newark, letters; 1.30 dinner, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Isai. lv. 6! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 15*

- 12 Coach, sleep, within; 9 Bugden, tea, coach; 2 Stevenage, dinner; 3 coach; 8 London, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 16*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 within; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 at T[homas] R[ankin's], within; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, within; 7.30 in talk at Mr. Colli[n]son's! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 17*

- 4 Prayed, on business, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 11 corrected Tunes; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 writ letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 letters; 7 prayed, visited; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 18*

- 4 Prayed, on business; 9 walk, at Mr. Ro[—], visited; 12 the females, on business; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 prayer, letters; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer; 5.45 visited; 6 prayer, within; 8 supper, E. Ritc[hie]; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Jasper Winscom (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 546); also to Mr. Wrigley, Blackburn, warning him against a 'snake in the grass,' and against the 'continual dividing and subdividing of circuits';

also to Henry Moore: 'I expect to finish my course within a year.' (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

<sup>2</sup> In London (see *Diary*). For the character of the London society see *Life of Mrs. Mortimer*, pp. 114, 116.

Sat. 19.—I spent an hour in Chesterfield Street with my widowed sister and her children. They all seemed inclined to make the right use of the late providential dispensation.<sup>1</sup>

*Saturday 19*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, walk; 8 Chest[erfield]d Str[reet], tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 9.30 at home, writ narrative; 10 conversed to E. R[itchie], on business, walk; 1 at brother Collinson's, dinner, within, walk; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed, on business; 7.45 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He refers, of course, to the death of his brother. It has been remarked as strange that for nearly four months after his brother's death John makes no mention of it in this Journal, and that his sister-in-law, who was dependent on him for the £100 a year of her marriage settlement, had her first interview with him when she had been a widow four months less ten days. The letters, however, published above (see pp. 359, 363, 364), and the story of his great preaching-tour in the North, sufficiently explain the apparent silence. In a letter to her written from Manchester, April 12, he reveals the tender and yet faithful concern he felt for the welfare of his brother's bereaved family: 'If I may take upon me to give you a little piece of advice, it is to keep little company. You have handsome occasion of contracting your acquaintance, and retaining only a small select number, such as you can do good to and receive good from.' Many had been of late years attracted to Charles Wesley's house by the marvellous musical genius of his sons, and by the concerts which they gave. That John Wesley shared the influence of this attraction is evident from the stately visits he himself paid occasionally to the concerts (see above, vol. vi. p. 303). But this meant not only domestic expense which he, remembering the many claims upon his resources, was not in a position to meet, but also, to him, the far more serious question of the influence upon his nephews and his niece of so much fashionable and worldly company. Writing again to his sister-in-law from Blackburn on April 21, he

remarks, 'I am easier now that I know you are joined with honest John Collinson . . . he will spare no pains in doing for you what you wish to be done; so that I shall hardly be wanted among you, as he will supply my lack of service.' John Collinson was executor of Charles Wesley's will. Anticipating the dates, we may here add that on Dec. 21, five months after his first interview, Wesley wrote to Mrs. Charles with a distinct reference to her annuity, and to the profits of his Book-Room as her security, as follows:

I supposed that when John Atlay [Book Steward] left me, he left me one or two hundred pounds beforehand; on the contrary, I am one or two hundred pounds behindhand, and shall not recover myself until after Christmas. Some of the first moneys I receive I shall set apart for you, and in everything that is in my power you may depend on the willing assistance of, Dear Sally,

Your affectionate friend and brother.

Thomas Jackson, who had the private papers of the family before him, assures us in his *Life of Charles Wesley* that the annuity due to his brother's widow 'was duly paid by Wesley while he lived, and that he made provision in his will for its payment to her to the end of her life.' Jackson adds the following: 'After the death of John Wesley, Mrs. Wesley and her family, thinking the annuity uncertain, requested the payment of the principal, and proposed to relinquish all future claims. Instead of purchasing another annuity with this money, or lending it on better security, Mrs. Wesley and her family lived upon it until it was



*Sun.* 20.—Both in the morning and evening I preached at the new chapel, crowded sufficiently, on Heb. v. 12: ‘Ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God.’

*Mon.* 21.—I retired to Highbury Place, and spent the residue of the week in answering letters, revising papers, and preparing for the Conference.<sup>1</sup>

#### *Sunday 20*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative ; 8 the preachers, prayed ; 9.30 prayers, Heb. v. 12, communion ; 1 dinner ; 2 sleep, prayed ; 3 the leaders ; 4 tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, Heb. v. 12, society, on business ; 8 supper, 9 prayer ; 9.30.

#### *Monday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. viii. 1 ! select society ; 7 E. R[itchie], on business ; 8 tea, within, prayer, on business ; 9.30 walk ; 10 Highb[ury] Place, Mag., letters ; 2 dinner, writ narrative ; 5.30 tea, conversed ; 6 prayed ; 7 read narrative ; 9.30 supper, together, prayer ; 9.45.

all expended.’ By ‘the principal’ no doubt Jackson meant the estimated capitalized value of the annuity. To this a most inaccurately worded reference is made in the *Minutes of Conference*, 1795, in the ‘Address to the Methodist Societies.’ In accounting for the funds of the Book-Room, it is stated :

It is true that at his death Mr. Wesley owed to the widow and children of his brother Charles £1,600. It is equally true that . . . to secure the widow and children of the said Charles Wesley and free them from all uneasiness, the above £1,600 should be paid into the hands of Mr. John Collinson as acting executor for them ; which was done sometime about November 1793, or as soon after as the money could be raised. (*Octavo Minutes*, vol. i. p. 335.)

This same blundering statement is made by Myles in his *Chronological History of Methodism*.

The real facts are that Wesley did not owe a farthing of her annuity to his brother’s widow when he died ; and that the £1,600 must have been the capitalized sum which Mrs. Charles Wesley and her children proposed to take after John Wesley’s death, in lieu of all future claims upon her annuity. She died in

1822 at the age of ninety-six years, and was helped to the last by Methodist friends and funds, especially by the trustees of City Road Chapel. William Wilberforce and two of his friends settled an annuity upon her for many years (*Life*, vol. iii. p. 511).

<sup>1</sup> On July 22 he wrote from London to W. H. Kilbairn ‘at the preaching-house in Norwich,’ promising help (new ed. *Wesley Letters*) ; on the 23rd from near London to Walter Churchey—a literary letter: ‘My brother has left a translation of the book of Psalms ; and verses enough to make up, at least, six volumes in duodecimo’ (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 166) ; also to Alexander Suter, whose life was in danger (new ed. *Wesley Letters*) ; on the 25th to Mrs. Charles Wesley, a tender, delicate letter of warning against one of his own confessed weaknesses, ‘an open hand’ (Jackson’s *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 448) ; and to Miss Warren (probably) of Haverfordwest, arranging for a journey into South Wales after Conference ; the next day to Adam Clarke (*Wesleyan Times*, 1863).



*Sun. 27.*—In the morning I preached at West Street ; and in the afternoon in Bethnal Green church, on part of the Gospel for the day—our Lord's lamentation over Jerusalem. I believe the word did not fall to the ground. I preached at the new chapel every evening during the Conference,<sup>1</sup> which continued

---

*Tuesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, writ sermon ; 12 garden ; 1.30 dinner, letters ; 5.15 tea, conversed ; 8 walk, read Adams on Electricity, supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, letters : 7 tea together, prayer ; 8 sermon ; 1 garden ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 walk, coach ; 4 at home, on business, letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, on business, prayed ; 7.30 M[olly] S[—], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 24*

- 4 Drest, sleep ; 5 prayed ; 6 letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayed ; 9 T. R[ankin] ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 T. R[ankin], Conf[erence] ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 conversed, prayed, on business ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 25*<sup>1</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 9 T. R[ankin], Conf[erence] ; 12 the females, read letters ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 5 on business, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 prayed, corrected Charles' verses ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letter ; 6 at T. R[ankin's], Conf[erence] ; 8 tea, conversed, prayed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 1.30 letters ; 2 dinner ; 3 Conf[erence] ; 5 tea, read narrative, prayed, conversed, letters ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 27*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, walk ; 8 Chapel, the preachers, prayed ; 9.30 prayers, Heb. viii. 1 ; 11.30 communion, coach ; 1.15 at Mr. Wilm., dinner, conversed ; 3 prayers, Lev. ix. 42 ; 5 prayed, read narrative ; 6.30 society, Confer[ence], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 28*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Sam. vii. 12, T. R[ankin] ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 letters ; 1 dinner, letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, letters ; 6.30 1 Sam. xii. 24, T. R[ankin] ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> The forty-fifth Conference,

nine days, beginning on *Tuesday* the 29th, and ending on *Wednesday*, August 6. And we found the time little enough; being obliged to pass over many things very briefly which deserved a fuller consideration.

*Sun.* 3.—I preached at the new chapel, so filled as it scarce ever was before, both morning and evening.

*Tuesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, on business; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 on business; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 4.45 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jo. vi. 28! T. R[ankin], supper, in talk; 9.30.

*Wednesday 30<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters; 5 tea, prayed, within; 6.30 Acts xxvi. 18! 7.30 writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Conf[erence]; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, T. R[ankin]; 9 Conf[erence], T. R[ankin]; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conference; 4.30 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Heb. v. 4, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*AUG. 1, Friday*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 writ letters; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 the females; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence]; 4.30 sleep, letter, prayed; 6.30 Ezek. xxxiii. 7, within, supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 2*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, letter; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, on business; 6 writ letters, on business; 8 supper, conversed, on business, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 3*

- 4 Prayed, ordained six,<sup>2</sup> [—] letter; 8 the preachers, prayed; 9.30 prayers, 2 Kings v. 10! 11.30 communion; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Heb. vi. 1; 6.30 society, within, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On July 30 he wrote to the Dewsbury Trustees, and on Aug. 2 to the Societies (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. pp. 555, 550); also on Aug. 2 to Miss Taylor (*Wesley Banner*, vol. i. p. 273).

<sup>2</sup> Two of the six preachers ordained

by Wesley during this Conference were Robert Gamble and Thomas Owens; their certificates have survived. It is also certain that on Aug. 6 Wesley ordained Alexander Mather deacon, and, on the day following, presbyter. The

*Mon. 4.*—At five we had a good evening congregation; and I believe many felt the power of the word; or rather, of God speaking therein.

One of the most important points considered at this Conference, was that of leaving the Church. The sum of a long conversation was, (1) That, in a course of fifty years, we had neither premeditatedly nor willingly varied from it in one article either of doctrine or discipline; (2) That we were not yet conscious of varying from it in any point of doctrine; (3) That we have in a course of years, out of necessity, not choice, slowly and warily varied in some points of discipline, by preaching in the fields, by extemporaneous prayer, by employing lay preachers, by forming and regulating societies, and by holding yearly Conferences. But we did none of these things till we were convinced we could no longer omit them but at the peril of our souls.

*Monday 4*

4 Prayed, 2 Cor. x. 4! Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, letter; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 letters, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. x. 4! in talk, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 5<sup>1</sup>*

4 Prayed, ordained six Presb[ytters]<sup>2</sup>; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, letter; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 on business, letter; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters; 4 letters; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 supper, the leaders; 9 prayer; 9.30.

six ordained as deacons on Aug. 3, and as presbyters on Aug. 5, were, in two cases certainly and in the rest probably, intended for service abroad. Alexander Mather was in an entirely different category. He was the first minister ordained by Wesley for service in an English circuit. See an article in *W.H.S.* in which Dr. John S. Simon deals fully with the whole series of Wesley Ordinations (vol. ix. p. 145). For facsimiles of the Gamble and Owens certificates see *Meth. Rec.* Oct. 27 and Dec. 8, 1898.

<sup>1</sup> On Aug. 5 he wrote from London to Francis Godfrey (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 42); on the 7th he wrote to Mrs. Charles

Wesley, whose proposed removal to a smaller 'lodging' he approved, and advised Harrogate for Sally, if Dr. Whitehead consented—'and I should not think much of giving her ten or twenty pounds to make a trial'; on the 8th to Arthur Keene (?), Esq., near Dublin. He hopes to come in 'the spring . . . see that your preaching-house be enlarged without delay' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*); also to Lady Maxwell and Walter Churchey (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 352; xiii. p. 167).

<sup>2</sup> Who had been ordained deacons on Aug. 3.

*Wed. 6.*—Our Conference ended, as it began, in great peace. We kept this day as a fast, meeting at five, nine, and one, for prayer; and concluding the day with a solemn watch-night.

The three following days I retired, revised my papers, and finished all the work I had to do in London.

*Sun. 10.*—I was engaged in a very unpleasing work, the discharge of an old servant. She had been my housekeeper at West Street for many years, and was one of the best housekeepers I had had there; but her husband was so notorious a drunkard that I could not keep them in the house any longer. She received her dismissal in an excellent spirit, praying God to bless us all.

I preached in the morning at West Street to a large congre-

*Wednesday 6<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, ordained A[lexander] M[athe]r, letter; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 letters; 9 prayer, letter; 11 Conf[erence]; 1 letters; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4.15 communion; 5 tea, prayed, letters, supper; 8.30 2 Cor. vi. 2! 9.45.

*Thursday 7*

- 4.30 Prayed, ordained A[lexander] M[ather]! letters; 8 tea, within, Nor[th] G[reen], letters; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 on business, prayed; 5 at T. O[livers] tea, within; 6.30 prayed, read narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9 N[orth] G[reen], conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Friday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Codicil; 12 the females, letters; 2 dinner, conversed, Mag., prayed; 5 tea, conversed, visited; 7 within, prayed; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, letter, Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Mag.; 2 at Mr. Ellis[on's], dinner, conversed; 4.45 prayed, tea, conversed, prayed, prayer; 6 conversed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., coach, Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Psa. li. 10, etc., communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep, the leaders, letters; 4 Heb. xiii. 20, 21, tea, prayer; 6 mail coach, together; 9.30 sleep; 12.

<sup>1</sup> Valton observes in his manuscript Journal:

Aug. 6.—This day our Conference ended. I thought we moved very slowly in our work, but what made full amends for this was the love and gentleness which seemed to prevail through the whole. We observed

the day as a day of fasting and prayer, and Mr. Wesley and three more clergymen administered the sacrament to us. The whole was concluded with a good watch-night.

Valton's Journal at this period shows that he was in frequent contact with Wesley. See *W.H.S.* vol. viii. pp. 101, 102.

gation ; but to a far larger at the new chapel in the evening. It seems the people in general do not expect that I shall remain among them a great while after my brother ; and that, therefore, they are willing to hear while they can. In the evening we set out in the mail-coach, and early in the morning got to Portsmouth.

They have lately built a neat preaching-house in the town, something larger than that at Deptford. It is well situated near the midst of the town, and has three well-constructed galleries. I preached at noon to a large and well-behaved audience, and to a much larger in the evening. I believe the word took place in many souls. All went away still as night.

*Tues. 12.*—Joseph Bradford preached at five in the morning. I preached in the new house about six in the evening, and guarded them against that deadly Antinomianism which has so often choked the good seed here. In the evening I preached at our house on the common. Afterwards, meeting the society, I took a solemn leave of them, which I hope they will remember if they see me no more.

*Wed. 13.*—We crossed over to Sarum, where I preached in the evening, with much enlargement of heart.

*Thur. 14.*—Setting out about three, we came to Gloucester

*Monday 11*

- 4 Together ; 6 Portsmo[uth], tea, conversed, sleep, sermon, 2 Cor. viii. 9 ; 1 dinner, sermon ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Matt. xi. 28, society ; 8 within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 sermon ; 12 Heb. xii. 14, walk, at brother Wells ; 1.45 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 walk ; 4.30 at brother C[—], the children ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.15 Jo. iv. 24 ; 7 society ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.15.

*Wednesday 13*

- 3 Tea, conversed ; 4 mail coach ; 7.45 Southampton, tea ; 8.15 coach ; 11.30 Sarum ; 12 writ narrative ; 1.30 dinner, conversed ; 2.15 letter, prayed ; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayer, walk ; 6.30 Prov. iii. 17 ; 7.30 prayed ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, 9.30.

*Thursday 14*

- 3.15 Chaise ; 6.30 Devizes, chaise ; 9 Chipp[enham], tea, chaise, Malm[sbury], 10.30 chaise ; 12.30 Fo[rster], dinner, chaise ; 2.30 Glou[cester], on business ; 4 writ narrative ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Mark iv. 31 within ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.



early in the afternoon. I spoke very plain, both in the evening and the morning.

*Fri. 15.*—We went on to Monmouth; but Mr. G——<sup>1</sup> has done with us; so I lodged with my old friend Mr. Johnson; and instead of that lovely young woman, S[ally] B[aker],<sup>2</sup> who is removed to Cowbridge, met with her younger sister, who more than supplies her place. She is a jewel indeed; full of faith and love, and zealous of good works.

I preached both in the evening and the next morning with the demonstration of the Spirit; and all the congregation, rich and poor, appeared to be sensible of it.

*Sat. 16.*—We had an easy journey to Brecon, where I preached in the evening.

*Sun. 17.*—I preached in the room at eight, on the fruit of the Spirit. In the evening I preached in the spacious town-hall, so filled as it had never been before. I think there is a little company here that are truly alive to God.

*Mon. 18.*—I went on to Carmarthen,<sup>3</sup> and preached at six, on

*Friday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 11! within, tea, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 9.45 Mi[tcheldean], tea, chaise; 1.30 Mon[mouth], at brother John[son]'s, dinner, letters; 3 visited some; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Heb. xii. 14, within; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xii. 1, letter, tea; 7 chaise; 10 Abergavenny; 11 chaise; 2.30 Brecon, at Mr. Chu[rchey's], dinner, letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Matt. xx. 16; 9 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 tea, conversed; 8 Gal. iii. 22! Journal; 11 prayers, Journal; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 sleep, Journal; 4 prayed, tea; 5.30 Town Hall, Job xxii. 21! Journal; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Monday 18*

- 4 Prayed, chaise, Penpon[t], tea, conversed, prayer; 6 chaise, Llandavt [? Llanddeusant], conversed; 9.45 chaise, Llandilo, dinner; 1 chaise; 4 Carm[ar]th[en], at Mr. Foyl—; 4 Journal; 5 tea, Journal; 6 2 Cor. v. 19! prayed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Probably a misprint for 'C.'; cf. above, p. 9, and vol. vi. p. 316.

<sup>2</sup> Her removal is referred to a month later (Sept. 16), in Wesley's letter to Miss Elizabeth Baker, of Monmouth.

<sup>3</sup> It must have been during this visit that Wesley, on his way to Carmarthen, breakfasted at Bailie Maescar, between Brecon and Dwyynnock. Mrs. Walter Williams, the Methodist Squire's

2 Cor. v. 19; and again at five in the morning, *Tuesday* the 19th, when the room was well filled. A servant of Mr. Bowen's came early in the morning to show us the way to Llwynygwair: and it was well he did, for I do not know that we could otherwise have found our way thither. We met (as I expected) with a hearty welcome. At five I preached in Newport church, to a large congregation, and with a greater prospect of doing good than ever I had before. We passed an agreeable evening at Llwynygwair.

*Wed. 20.*—I went to Trecwn, one of the most venerable seats in Great Britain. The good old house is buried in woods and mountains, having no resemblance to any place I have seen. It is just suited to the good old Admiral, with his four maiden sisters,<sup>1</sup> the youngest of whom, I suppose, has lived more than seventy years. I preached at twelve, and in the afternoon went on to Haverfordwest. The room was filled sufficiently, and I could not but believe God will build up the waste places.

*Thur. 21.*—The room was well filled at five. Finding there had been no discipline here for some time, I determined to begin at the foundation, and settle everything. So I first visited and regulated the classes, then restored the bands, which had been totally neglected, and then gave directions for meeting the

*Tuesday 19*

- 4 Prayed, Mark xii. 34, tea, within; 6.45 chaise; 9 the Sh[—]; 10.45 chaise; 2 Llyngwair, dinner, conversed; 3.30 prayed, tea, chaise; 5 prayers, Heb. ix. 27! 7.30 Llyngwair, Isa. lvii. 1, 2! supper, within; 10.

*Wednesday 20*

- 4.30 Prayed, Journal; 6 Rev. xiv. [—], tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 10.30 Tracoon, tea, conversed, Journal; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise; 5.30 Ha[verfordwest]; 6 tea, conversed, Lu. xx. 34! the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

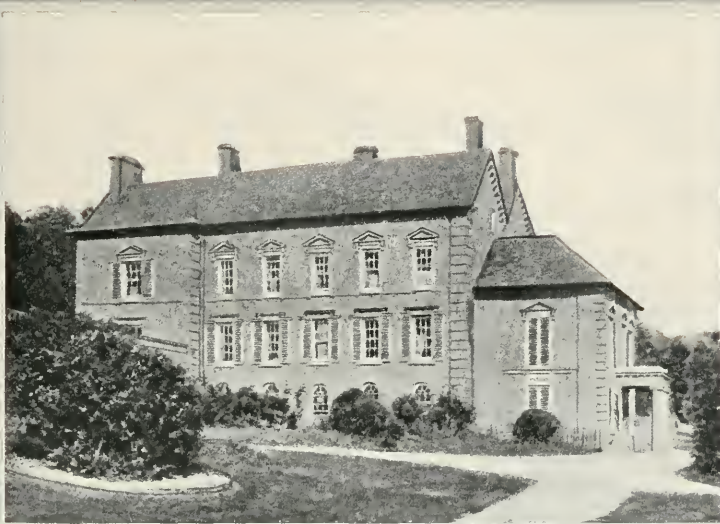
*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. iv. 7! class; 8 tea, conversed, class; 10.30 Journal; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 Journal; 4 prayed, tea; 6 Mark iii. 35, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

daughter-in-law, brought her firstborn son to the breakfast room that the venerable evangelist might bless him. The child became a successful and

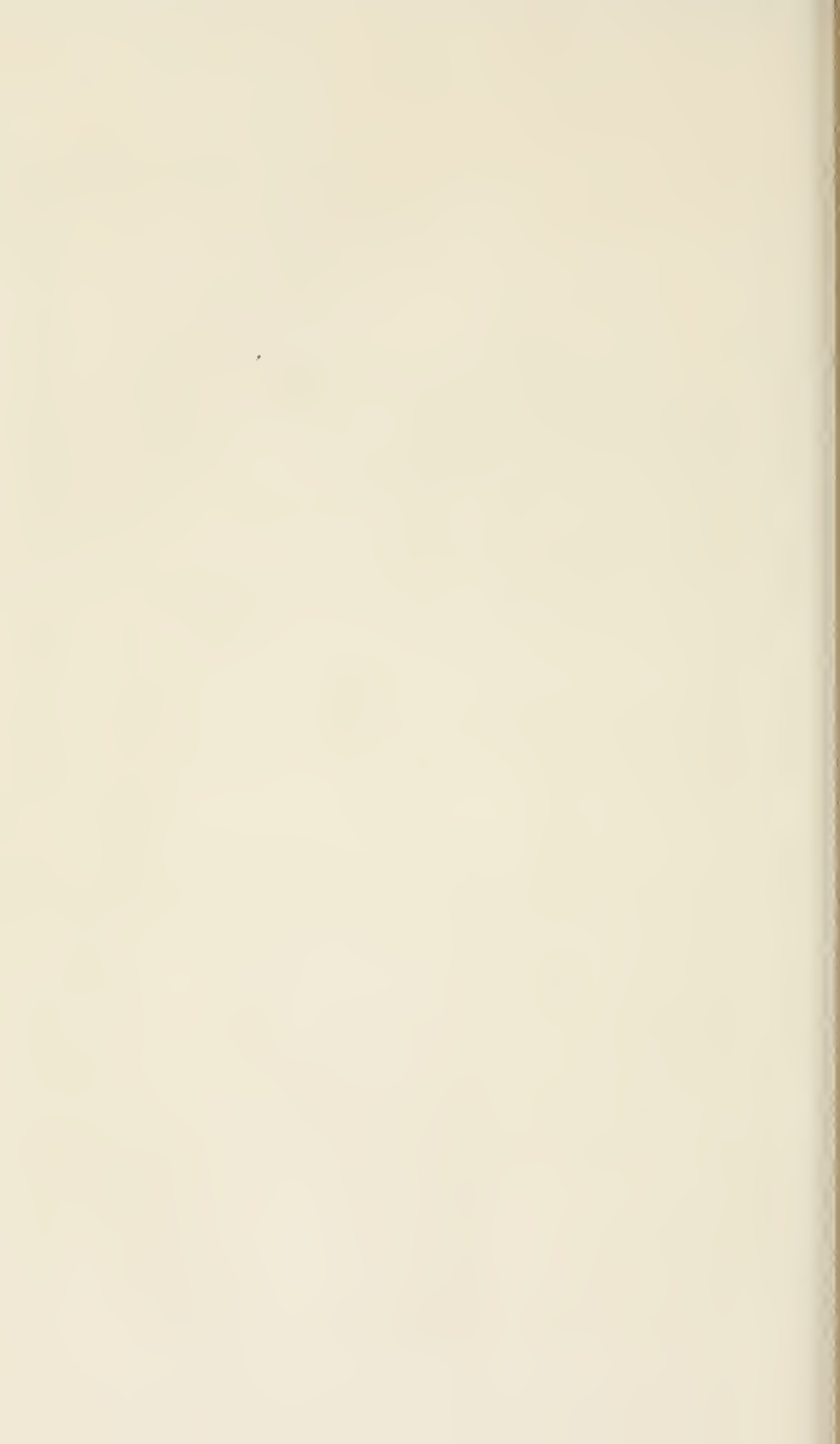
devoted chaplain at Bombay, under the East India Company. See *Meth. Rec.* Winter No., 1896, p. 85.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 164.



1. ADMIRAL VAUGHAN'S HOUSE AT TRECWN.

2. LLWYNYGWAIR, THE HOME OF THE BOWENS  
(*Edwards, Pem.*)



leaders both of bands and classes. After preaching in the evening, I met the society, and gave them a warm exhortation to set out anew. I trust they will ; and all the present preachers, I am persuaded, will neglect nothing.<sup>1</sup>

*Fri. 22.*—I went to Pembroke. Here, likewise, not one thing, but everything, had been neglected. No stewards, no bands, half of the preaching-places dropped ; all the people cold, heartless, dead ! I spoke earnestly in the evening ; and the word was as fire. Surely some fruit will follow !<sup>2</sup>

*Sun. 24.*—We had a lovely congregation at St. Daniel's, and a remarkable blessing. In the afternoon I returned to Haverfordwest, and preached in a large open space near the great church,<sup>3</sup> to such a congregation as I have not seen in Wales for many years. I explained and applied the parable of the Sower, and God clothed His word with power. I know not whether I have had such an opportunity before since I left London.<sup>4</sup>

#### Friday 22

- 4 Prayed, Psa. i. 23, within, Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, visited ; 12.30 dinner, conversed ; 2 chaise ; 4.45 Pembr[oke], Journal, prayed, tea, conversed ; 6.15 Matt. xx. 16 ! Journal ; 7.30 writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer ; 10.

#### Saturday 23

- 4.30 Prayed, Rom. xii. 1 ! Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, Journal ; 12 walk, Journal ; 1.30 dinner ; 2.30 Journal, letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.15 Deut. v. 7, society, supper, prayer ; 9 on business ; 9.30.

#### Sunday 24

- 4 Prayed, letters, Journal ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business, walk ; 9.45 St. Daniel's, read prayers, Acts xxii. 16 ! communion, dinner, chaise ; 4.30 Hav[erford]w[est], tea ; 5 Mark iv. 3 ; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The newly appointed preachers to the Pembroke circuit were William Palmer, C. Bond, and Francis Truscott.

<sup>2</sup> On Aug. 23 he wrote from Pembroke to John Atlay, who had renounced his connexion with Wesley. George Whitfield succeeded him at the Book Room (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 280).

<sup>3</sup> St. Mary's at the end of High Street, a venerable, cathedral-like building with a heavy tower, formerly the pedestal of a lofty spire—said to be one of the finest churches in Wales.

<sup>4</sup> On Aug. 26 he wrote to Miss Elizabeth Baker, of Monmouth (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 121).



*Mon. 25.*—I spent another night at Carmarthen very agreeably.

*Tues. 26.*—I preached in Kidwelly at nine, between twelve and one at Llanelly,<sup>1</sup> to all the gentry in the town, and in the evening to a multitude of people at Swansea.

*Wed. 27.*—Far more than the room would contain attended at five in the morning. About eight I preached in our new preaching-house at Neath, and in the afternoon reached Font-e-gary, and found Mrs. Jones,<sup>2</sup> with several of her children about her, on the margin of the grave, worn out with that dreadful disease—a cancer. She uttered no complaint, but was all patience and resignation, showing the dignity of a Christian in weakness, and pain, and death. I preached on 'It is appointed unto men once to die'; and I believe all present felt the awful truth. I had intended to go on to Cowbridge the next day; but, being much importuned to give one day more to a dying friend, I yielded, and desired another

*Monday 25*

- 4 Prayed, Lu. viii. 18! tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise; 10 Tavernspite, tea, conversed; 11 chaise; 2 Carmarthen, dinner, writ Journal, tea, prayed; 6 Eph. iv. 30, society! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letter, Journal; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 7.30 chaise; 9 Kidwelly, Acts xvi. 31! 10.45 chaise; 12.30 Llanelly, Matt. xxii. 4! dinner; 2 chaise; 5 Swansea, tea, prayed; 6.30 Cor. v. 19! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. ii. 2! chaise, Neath, tea; 8 Jer. vi. 16! 9 chaise; 11 dinner; 12.15 chaise; 4 Fontegarry [Font-e-gary], dinner, Mrs. Jones, prayer; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Journal; 6.30 Heb. ix. 27; supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> At Wesley's last visit to Llanelly Mr. Henry Child told him of his desire to build a Methodist chapel at his own cost. Wesley looked at him, smiled, gave him a guinea and his blessing. The chapel was built in 1792. See *Meth. Times*, April 29, 1909.

<sup>2</sup> She was the widow of the Squire of Fonmon Castle, and, with her husband, had welcomed him there since 1741. See above, vol. ii. p. 504; vol. vi. p. 166

Upon the succession of her son to the estate, the widow made her home at Font-e-gary, near the shore at Rhoose. See *W.H.S.* vol. iii. pp. 82-4. In the memoir of Mr. W. Stevens (one of Wesley's preachers) it is said of Mrs. Jones: 'She was favoured with a triumphant death. She had been a burning and a shining light for several years, and a mother in our Israel.'

preacher to go and supply my place. In the evening I preached on Ps. cxlvi. 3, 4. The scene before us greatly confirmed the word.

*Fri. 29.*—That they might not be offended, I went to Cowbridge. In half an hour's notice we had a large congregation in the town-hall, to whom I showed the nature and pleasantness of religion, from Prov. iii. 17. I returned to Font-e-gary, took my last leave of the dying saint, and then went on to Cardiff. In the evening I preached (probably for the last time) to a very genteel congregation in the town-hall.

*Sat. 30.*—I returned to Bristol.

*Sun. 31.*<sup>1</sup>—Mr. Collins came very opportunely, to assist me at the morning service. Otherwise I should have been distressed; for such a number of communicants I never saw here before. I would fain have preached abroad, but the ground was too wet. So I preached within, on 'Ye cannot serve God and mammon.'

#### Thursday 28

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 8 tea, together, prayer, Journal, within to some; 2 prayer, dinner, on business, conversed; 4 Journal; 6.30 Psa. cxlvi. 3, 4, Journal; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

#### Friday 29

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea; 6 chaise; 7.30 Cowbridge, tea, conversed; 8.30 Prov. iii. 17! 9.30 chaise; 11 Fontegar[y], Journal, with D. Jones; 12 within, prayer; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 5 Cardiff, tea, within, prayed; 6 Matt. xx. 16, at sister Lewis, Journal; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 30

- 3 Tea, conversed; 3.30 chaise; 6 Newport, tea, within, prayer; 7 chaise; 9.30 at the[—]; 10.30 in the boat; 12 dinner, T. Roberts, etc.; 1 chaise; 3 at Brother Bulgin's, within; 4 on business, read letters, the leaders, prayed; 7.30 Pen[ry]; 8 at [—], supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

#### Sunday 31

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, on business, prayed; 9.30 prayers, Gal. vi. 17, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep; 3 prayed; 4 tea, conversed; 5 Matt. vi. 24! society, the singers; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

Prov. xxiii. 23.

<sup>1</sup> On Aug. 31 he wrote from Bristol to George Whitfield' from serving him John Atlay, who had tried to 'fright (Works, vol. xiii. p. 281).

SEPT. 3, *Wed.*—I made a little beginning of some account of my brother's life. Perhaps I may not live to finish it. Then let it fall into some better hands!<sup>1</sup>

*Thur.* 4.<sup>2</sup>—I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with that excellent woman, Lady [Maxwell]<sup>3</sup>; not quite so 'honourable,' but full as much devoted to God, and as useful, as even Lady Betty Hastings.<sup>4</sup> What is too hard for God? We see even this is possible with God, to raise a lady and a saint in one person!

SEPT. 1, *Monday*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 12 visited; 2 dinner, together; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 ; 8 at brother Bulgin's, supper together, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 2

- 4 Prayed, sermon, accounts; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 visited; 1 dinner, together, prayer; 2.30 read narrative; 4 prayed; 5 prayer, tea, within, prayer; 6.30 *Psa.* cxlvi. 3, 4! 7.30 the leaders, at brother Bulg[in's], supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday* 3

- 4 Prayed, 1 *Cor.* xv. 41! writ Charles's *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, *Life*; 12.30 visited some; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 *Life*, prayed; 5 tea, within; 6.30 T[emple] Ch[urch], prayers, —; 7.15 visited, at Miss Johns[on's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday* 4

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 1.30 at L[ady] Maxw[ell's], dinner, within, prayer; 4 prayed; 5 prayer; 6 conversed, prayed; 6.30 *Rom.* xiii. 11, the bands, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See Jackson's *Life of Charles Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 454. What became of this fragment is at present unknown.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to John Atlay exonerating him, and asking for an inventory of the books 'in the shop or under the chapel' (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 281).

<sup>3</sup> Hope Chapel, at the Hot Wells, near Bristol, had been opened on Aug. 3, under the patronage of Lady Maxwell. Lady Henrietta Hope and Lady Glenorchy, who projected the scheme and gave the land, did not live to see the chapel opened, and Lady Maxwell had carried their wishes into effect. (See

*W.H.S.* vol. ix. p. 80.) In a letter to Alexander Mather, Sept. 8, 1788, she says: 'I have been privileged with much intercourse with Mr. Wesley in public and private, and with some precious souls in his connexion.'

<sup>4</sup> The 'Aspasia' of the *Tatler* (No. 42) was the daughter of the seventh Earl of Huntingdon, and a lady of great attainments in piety and intelligence. She was one of Benjamin Ingham's converts. She died in 1739, in her fifty-seventh year. In her *Life*, by Bernard, is a list of her numerous bequests. See *Life of C. of Huntingdon*, vol. i. p. 248.

*Fri. 5.*—We had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood. The school is now in just such a state as I wish. Mr. McGeary has three pious and able assistants,<sup>1</sup> out of those that were brought up in it; and I doubt not it will supply a sufficiency of masters for the time to come.

*Sat. 6.*<sup>2</sup>—I walked over to Mr. Henderson's,<sup>3</sup> at Hanham, and thence to Bristol. But my friends, more kind than wise, would scarce suffer it. It seemed so sad a thing to walk five or six miles! I am ashamed that a Methodist preacher, in tolerable health, should make any difficulty of this.

*Sun. 7.*—Having none to assist me, I found it hard work to read prayers, preach, and administer the sacrament to such a number of people. The moment I had done I hastened to Kingswood, having but just time to take a little dinner before I began preaching to a large congregation, before the preaching-house. Returning to Bristol, I preached at five in Carolina Court, to an immense number of people, on Rom. viii. 33, 34.<sup>4</sup>

#### Friday 5

- 4 Prayed, letters, Journal; 2.15 at T. Ra[—], dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 chaise, at the School, writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 writ narrative; 7.45 supper, conversed, Jam. ii. 22! 10.

#### Saturday 6

- 4.30 Life; 6 the children; 7 walk, Hannam, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 walk; 10 at home, letters; 1 dinner, within; 3.30 read narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, read narrative; 7.30 Pen[ry]; 8 at sister Joh[nson's], supper, together, prayer, on business; 9.30.

#### Sunday 7

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 read narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayed; 9.30 read prayers, Eph. iii. 14, communion; 1 coach; 1.30 at the school, dinner; 2 Prov. xxiii. 6; 4, tea, conversed, prayed; 5 Ro. viii. 33! 6.15 society, the [—] supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> According to Myles (*Chron. Hist.*) these were Richard Dodd and Samuel Green (English), and Robert de Joncourt (French).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Thomas Cooper, in Cherry Lane, Birmingham, who was too ill to take his appointment in Derby: 'You should have told me at first what your disorder was; and possi-

bly I might have saved you from much pain' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> Formerly one of Wesley's preachers, at this time master of a lunatic asylum. Well known to Hannah More. See above, vol. vi. p. 336; and below, Sept. 21, 1789.

<sup>4</sup> One can only exclaim, 'At eighty-five!'

*Tues. 9.*—I saw the large church at Midsomer Norton thoroughly filled with serious hearers. The room at Shepton Mallet, though greatly enlarged, could in nowise contain the congregation. At five in the morning, *Wednesday* the 10th, it was thoroughly filled. At Coleford in the evening I was obliged to preach.

*Thur. 11.*—We had a lovely congregation at Frome, both in the evening and at five in the morning. At length this wilderness, too, as it has long appeared to be, begins to blossom and bud as the rose.

About two o'clock, *Friday* the 12th, I preached in the preaching-house yard at Trowbridge, where, notwithstanding the harvest, we had an unusually large congregation, who listened with deep attention; in the evening at Bradford, to as many as the house would contain. But I did not find good Mrs. Bailward<sup>1</sup> there. After long struggling with a deep nervous

*Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Pet. i. 4, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ texts; 12 select society; 1 dinner, within; 2.30 texts; 4 together; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 1 Jo. iv. 19, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, texts, tea, on business; 7 chaise; 10.30 M[idsomer] Norton, prayers, Matt. x. 71 visited; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Shepton, tea, within, prayers; 6 Isai. xl, writ texts, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 10*

- 4.15 Prayed; 1 Jo. iii. 1, texts; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10.30 chaise; 12.15 Coleford, Gebalin<sup>2</sup>; 1 dinner, conversed, read Gebalin; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 1 Pet. i. 6, society, read narrative, supper, prayer, conversed; 9.30.

*Thursday 11*

- 4.15 Prayed, Acts xvi. 30, letter, Geb[alin]; 8 tea, chaise; 10 Frome, Gebalin; 12 garden; 1 dinner, within; 2.30 Gebalin; 5 tea, prayed; 6 2 Cor. v. 19, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Phil. ii. 12, tea, chaise; 8.30 garden, chaise; 12.30 dinner, chaise, 2 Trowbr[idge], Matt. xi. 41 3.30 chaise; 4.15 Bradfor[d]; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed, 6 Heb. xi. 1, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Mrs. Ballard.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 210.



disorder, which for a time depressed the mind as well as the body, the cloud removed; her load fell off, and her spirit joyfully returned to God.

*Sat.* 13.—I found the society at Bath in a more flourishing state than it had been for many years, and the congregation in the evening was unusually large, and, as usual, seriously attentive.

*Sun.* 14.—We had twice as many communicants as I ever remember here. Just before service Mr. Shepherd came, and offered me his service. It could not have been more seasonable. I had much liberty of spirit the first time I preached to-day, but greater at half-hour past two, and the greatest of all in the evening, when I vehemently enforced those awful words, 'Why will ye die, O house of Israel?'

*Mon.* 15.—I returned to Bristol, and on the four following days was sufficiently employed in meeting the classes. At each end of the town the society increases greatly. It does not decrease in any part. Glory be to God!

---

*Saturday 13*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. ix. 24, *Life*; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, walk, chaise; 10.30 at Mrs. Vaslet's; 11.30 *Life*; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.15 *Life*, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 Matt. xxiv. 44, within, visited; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed, *Life*; 8 tea, conversed, *Life*; 10 read prayers, Matt. xv. 28! communion; 1 dinner, together; 2 sleep; 2.30 Matt. xviii. 3! *Life*, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Ezek. xviii. 31! 7 society, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. xi. 28, Jo. Fowl[—]; 7.15 chaise, Corsha[m], tea, conversed, *Life*; 10.30 chaise, Keinsham, *Psa.* [—], within, dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 3 Brist[ol], letters; 5 conversed; 5.30 prayed, Prov. xxviii. 14! at Mr. Giff[ord's] supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 16<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 12 letter; 1 dinner, class; 4 prayed, tea; 6.30 the leaders, at Mr. Giff[ord's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Sept. 16 he wrote from Bristol to Miss Baker, and the next day to Joseph Benson, who was correcting

Fletcher's Letters (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 431; vol. xiii. p. 121).

*Fri.* 19.—Being pressed to preach to the poor people in George Street,<sup>1</sup> and knowing the house would not contain half the congregation in the evening, I began at five; by which means we had room for all that could attend at so early an hour. Oh what an advantage have the poor over the rich! These are not wise in their own eyes, but all receive with meekness the ingrafted word which is able to save their souls.

*Sat.* 20.<sup>2</sup>—I met the trustees for the New Room, who were all willing to add a codicil to the Deed of Trust, in order to ascertain to the Conference (after me) the sole right of appointing the preachers in it.<sup>3</sup>

*Sun.* 21.—I preached morning and afternoon at the room,

*Wednesday 17*

4 Ill; 7 prayed, writ narrative, tea; 9 class, letters; 3 at the Mayor's; 4 dinner, together; 5 at sister Hodgson's, tea, together; 6 D. Jo. iv. 28; 7.30 prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 18*

5.30 Prayed, class; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 9 class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4.30 letters, prayer; 5 tea, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 16, etc., the bands; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 19*

4 Prayed, letters; 9 class; 12 the females, [—]; 1 writ narrative, prayer; 2 at brother Ewer's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 visited, tea, conversed; 5 George Street, Mat. xi. 28, visited some; 7 at Mr. Gifford's, letters, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 20*

4.30 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ Journal; 12 visited some; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 writ narrative, prayed; 4.30 tea, visited; 6.30 the Trustees; 7.30 Pen[ry]; 8 at brother Pownall's, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 21*

4.30 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed; 8 class, prayed; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xxii. 37, communion; 1 dinner, conversed, sleep, conversed; 2.30 conversed; 3 prayers, 1 Cor. vi. 19, 20! tea, prayed; 5 prayers, 6 Matt. xxii. 39, settled the society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 361.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Francis Asbury (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 74), also *Thoughts on Separation from the Church* (*Ibid.* vol. xiii. p. 263); and to Henry Moore asking him and Mr. Rankin to assist G. Whitfield at

the Book Room. Atlay was to leave on the 25th (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> 'This agreement they never would fulfil, which exceedingly pained our venerable father' (R. Burroughs' *Ebenezer* [King Street, Bristol], 1795-1895, p. 31).

and at three in Temple Church, so filled as I never saw it before. In the evening I spent an hour in fixing the places of the several classes at the society; a thing necessary to be done, although it is certain some will be not a little displeased.<sup>1</sup>

*Tues.* 23.—An end was put to the long contest between Dr. Coke and Mr. Durbin,<sup>2</sup> by the doctor's acknowledging that the words he had wrote were too keen, and that he was sorry he had given Mr. D. so much uneasiness.

*Wed.* 24.<sup>3</sup>—I took a walk in Miss Goldney's garden<sup>4</sup> at Clifton. Nothing can be more pleasant. But what is most remarkable is, the long terrace-walk, commanding a most beautiful prospect, and the grotto, the largest and most beautiful in its kind that I ever saw. It is admirably well laid out, and decorated with a surprising variety of shells and glittering fossils, the procuring and placing of which (we were informed) took the late Mr. Goldney above twenty years. And he has left it all!

*Monday 22*

4 Prayed; 5 writ letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 12 select society; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 christened Jam[es] Coussons, on business, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, 6.30 Lu. i. 70! Poor Stewards, Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 23*

4 Prayed, Psa. cvi. 24! within to some, writ narrative; 8 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Life, chaise; 2 Bris[ing]ton, dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xxiv. 27, the leaders, at Mr. C[astleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

4.30 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 10.30 coach, Clifton; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.15 writ narrative; 4 walk, Hotwells, tea, conversed, prayer, walk; 6.15 prayers, 1 Cor. ix. 24, coach, Bris[ing]ton, supper, conversed, prayer, 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> On the 22nd he wrote from Bristol to Mrs. Charles Wesley (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> Cf. above, vol. vi. p. 295; Coke's *Life*, p. 179; *Arm. Mag.* 1797, p. 200. For later facts about Mr. Durbin and the Old Planners, see Smith's *Hist. of Methodism*, vol. ii. p. 687; *W.M. Mag.* 1845, p. 319; and *W.H.S.* vol. ii. pp. 40 and 103.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote to John Atlay (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 281).

<sup>4</sup> See Dugdale's admirable description of the house and grounds of Mr. Gabriel Goldney. Mrs. Delany declared the garden much the finest thing she ever saw. Goldney House was afterwards acquired and rebuilt by Mr. Lewis Fry. Mr. Goldney was partner in the firm of Goldney and Poult, potters.

*Fri. 26.*—We had a fast-day, which was concluded with a solemn watch-night. At the close of this we sung—

Ye virgin souls, arise !<sup>1</sup>

accompanied by the Gloucestershire band of music.<sup>2</sup> Such a concert was never heard in that house before, and perhaps never will be again.

*Sat. 27.*—Two or three friends took me to Blaise Castle, about five miles from Bristol. Mr. F[arr],<sup>3</sup> a person of exquisite

*Thursday 25*

4.45 Prayed, read ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited, coach ; 10 *Thoughts* of Bishop W[—], visited, dinner, prayer, visited some ; 4.45 letters, tea, prayed ; 6.30 Rom. xi. 32, the bands ; 8.15 at Mr. Ca[stleman's], supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 26*

4 Prayed, Matt. vi. 18 ! prayer ; 6.45 within to many, writ letters, [—] ; 10.30 letters ; 12 females ; 1 prayer ; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 prayed, sleep ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, on business, supper ; 8.30 Matt. x. 7 ! music ! coffee, prayer ; 12.15.

*Saturday 27*

6 Prayed, letters, tea ; 8 coach, Blaise Castle ; 11 Lord [de] Clifford's ; 2.15 dinner, conversed ; 3.30 prayed ; 4.45 at L[ady] M[axwell's], within, tea, prayer, on business, Pen[ry] ; 8 Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See *Meth. Hymn-Book* 1904, No. 201 ; originally taken from Charles Wesley's *Hymns and Sacred Poems*, 1749, vol. ii.

<sup>2</sup> In the eighteenth century there was a benevolent society which had its headquarters in Bristol. The members assembled (in 1788) at Tailors' Hall, heard a sermon in St. James's Church, dined at the Assembly Rooms in Princes Street, and made collections for a maternity charity and for apprenticing poor boys, and engaging music wherewith to enliven their proceedings. This music no doubt was the Gloucestershire band, engaged for the anniversary of the Gloucestershire Society. At the dinner of 1788 a Charles Wesley Cox was present. It is suggested he may have been related to Lady Cox, one of Whitefield's earliest converts in Bath, and to

whom John Wesley once wrote a long and interesting letter, a large portion of which is preserved in the Wesley Diary now in the Library of Drew Theological Seminary. Possibly the presence of Mr. Cox at the charity dinner accounts for the presence of the band at the watch-night in the Old Room. See *W.H.S.* vol. iii. p. 66.

<sup>3</sup> The Rev. R. Butterworth says that Thomas Farr, Mayor in 1775-6, bought the estate (1762) from Sir Jarret Smith-Wilberforce, who frequently visited it, declaring it to be 'the sweetest residence of a private gentleman to be found in England, except perhaps, Mr. Morritt's of Rokeby.' It is situated at the head of a romantic glen. The house took its name from a chapel which stood here, and which was dedicated to St. Blaise, Bishop of St. Sebaste. About one and a

taste, built it some years ago on the top of a hill, which commands such a prospect all four ways as nothing in England excels. Thence we went to Lord de Clifford's seat, at King's Weston. His house, one of the most beautiful I ever saw, stands on a little eminence in his park, and fronts all four ways. The prospect is fine every way, commanding both the land and the water, and the rooms are very elegantly furnished, particularly with excellent pictures. And must the owner leave all these beautiful things? Will death have no more respect for a lord than for a beggar?

*Sun.* 28.—I set out in the mail coach.

*Tues.* 30.<sup>1</sup>—Having for the present settled my business at London, in the evening I took coach for Lynn, and came thither about noon on *Wednesday*, OCTOBER 1. I spent all the time with much satisfaction, as I never found them so much alive

*Sunday* 28

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8.30 on business, prayed; 9.30 prayers, Dan. iii., communion, dinner, on business, prayer, tea, prayer; 4 mail coach, conversed, sleep.

*Monday* 29

- 1 [—] sleep; 8 at home, tea, prayer, on business; 1 dinner, prayer, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayed; 9.30.

*Tuesday* 30

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 at T. R[—], prayer, [—], Journal; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letter; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 Eph. ii. 12, supper; 8 coach; 9.30 sleep.

OCT. 1, *Wednesday*

- 4.30 Newin[arket], within; 7 Barton Mills, chaise, read; 12.30 Lynn; 1 at brother Keed's,<sup>8</sup> Journal; 2 dinner, conversed, Journal, prayed, tea, prayed; 6.30 Gen. i. 27! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

half miles away is King's Weston, thrice visited by Wesley. The great-grandson of Sir R. Southwell, who died here, succeeded to the barony of De Clifford and the possession of King's Weston. Hannah More was the friend of Mr. Harford, who succeeded Mr. Farr at Blaise Castle.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Jasper Winscom, personally relieving him from a debt which Conference refused to recognize. Wesley carried all the burdens (*Meth. in*

*Isle of Wight*, p. 150); the same day he wrote to Lady —, a remarkable letter in which he refers to 'a great person' who for many years professed a great regard for him (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 149). On Oct. 2 he wrote to Miss Jane Bisson (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 108).

<sup>2</sup> Wesley's convert and host in Lynn. He settled there in 1781, and died in honour 1823 (*W.M. Mag.* 1824, pp. 220-4).



before. On *Friday* the 3rd I set out for Norwich, in the coach oddly called the *Expedition*. Going through Dereham about noon, I was desired to preach, which I willingly did on Isa. xxxvii. 3; and in the evening to a huge congregation at Norwich on the parable of the Sower.

*Sunday* the 5th was a comfortable day, especially at seven in the morning, when I administered the Lord's Supper; and at two in the afternoon and six in the evening, when I preached to very serious congregations.

*Mon.* 6.—I preached at Loddon, North Cove, and Lowestoft. When I came into the town it blew a storm, and many cried out, 'So it always does when he comes.' But it fell as suddenly as it rose; for God heard the prayer.

---

*Thursday* 2

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xix. 1, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 12 walk; 1 dinner; 2 Journal, prayed; 5 tea, Gen. xxii. 1, communion; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 3

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iv. 9, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 coach, together, Charles's Poems; 10 Swaffha[m], tea, conversed, prayer, coach; 12.30 Dereham, Jo. xvii. 1, coach; 4.30 Norwich; 5 writ narrative, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.15 Mark iv. 3! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday* 4

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xix. 20! Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 12 walk; 1 dinner; 2 Journal; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! Journal; 7.30 supper, conversed, on business; 9.15.

*Sunday* 5

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 communion; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Journal; 10.30 St. Aug[ustine], prayers, communion; 12 Journal; 12.30 dinner; 1 conversed, prayer; 1.30 sleep, Journal; 2 Eph. v. 16, Journal; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 5.30 Matt. xxii. 4! the leaders; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 6

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xii. 11! Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited; 10.30 chaise; 12 Loddon, No. [Numbers] xxiii. 10, dinner; 2 chaise; 3.30 chaise, Cove, 1 Cor. i. 30, chaise; 4 Lostoff, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Deut. xii. 10, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Tuesday* 7

- 4.30 Prayed; 6 Deut. xxx. 6, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 11 christened, Journal, 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Journal; 4 prayed, tea; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 19! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wed. 8.*—I preached at Caistor<sup>1</sup> about noon, and at Yarmouth in the evening.

*Thur. 9.*—I returned to Norwich, and, after preaching in the afternoon, took coach for London.

*Fri. 10.*—I appointed a committee for auditing my accounts and superintending the business of the Book-Room,<sup>2</sup> which, I doubt not, will be managed in a very different manner from what it has been hitherto.<sup>3</sup>

*Sun. 12.*—I preached in the morning at the new chapel; in the afternoon at West Street.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, [Journal; 6 Gen. xlix. 4, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 10 chaise; 12 Yarmou[th], Journal; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, walk; 3 Caister, Ezek. xviii. 32; 4 walk, Yarm[outh]; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 17, etc., supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. iv. 30, etc., Sister King, etc.; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 coach, together; 10 tea, together; 10.30 coach; 12 Norwich, on business; 1 dinner, together, prayer; 3 1 Cor. v. 19, in talk, coach; 12.

*Friday 10*

- 6 Together; 7.30 at home, tea, prayer, letters; 12 the females, letters; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.45 letters; 5 prayer, tea, prayed; 6 the Committee; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 letters, on business; 7.45 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.  
2 Cor. v. 7, Eph. ii. 8.

*Sunday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters, on business; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Eph. vi. 10, etc., communion; 1 dinner; 2.30 Chapel, prayed, the leaders; 3.30 prayer, Gal. vi. 10, society, coach, society, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See *Meth. in Yarmouth*, p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> The importance of this may be gathered from the fact, revealed in Wesley's last account-book, that the profits on the Book-Room provided the amount necessary for Mrs. Charles Wesley's marriage settlement (see above,

p. 418), and for at least half the large benefactions of John Wesley, which made it possible for preachers and preachers' wives to exist, and so often provided timely help for distressed circuits.

<sup>3</sup> On Oct. 11 he wrote from London to James Bogie (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 521).

*Mon.* 13.—I went to Wallingford, and preached to a serious and, it seemed, much-affected audience.

*Tues.* 14.—I preached at Witney, which I generally find a very comfortable place. I think much of the impression which was made on the people here at the time of the great storm remains still.<sup>1</sup>

*Wed.* 15.—I preached at Oxford on Gen. i. 27. We wanted only a larger room. Many young gentlemen were there, and behaved well. I hope some of them did not come in vain.

*Thur.* 16.—We went on to High Wycombe. Mr. Murlin's settling here has been of great use.<sup>2</sup> Here is now a steady and understanding people, to whom I preached, as usual, evening and morning, with a good deal of satisfaction.

*Fri.* 17.—We returned to London.

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, conversed ; 5 chaise, with T. R[ankin] ; 7.30 tea, chaise ; 10.15 Maidenhead ; 11 chaise ; 2.30 Wallingford, dinner, conversed ; 3.30 Journal ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 2 Cor. v. 19, Journal ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 6 Gen. xlix. 4, tea, conversed, prayer ; 8 chaise ; 10.15 Oxon, tea ; 11 chaise, Witney, Journal ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, Journal ; 4 the children ; 5 tea ; 6 Gen. xxii. i. 2, society ; 8 supper, together, prayer ; 9.15.

*Wednesday 15*

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xix. 20, Journal, tea, prayer ; 8 chaise ; 10.15 on business, walk, conversed ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 visited, walk, garden ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Gen. i. 27 ! society ; 8 supper ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1 ! chaise ; 8.30 Tetworth, tea ; 9.30 chaise ; 12 [High] Wycombe, at Mr. Bal[—], Journal ; 1 dinner ; 2 Journal ; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, prayer, 6 Matt. xx. 16 ! society, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xvii. 1, tea ; 6.30 chaise, Uxbridge ; 10 chaise ; 1 Lond[on] within, letter ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 Book Committee, prayed ; 8 supper ; 8.30 2 Cor. v. 7 ! 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 433.

<sup>2</sup> John Murlin. See above, vol. iv. p. 351.

*Sun.* 19.—We had, as usual, a comfortable time at Spitalfields.

*Mon.* 20.—I set out for Northamptonshire. In the evening I preached to the lovely congregation at Whittlebury,<sup>1</sup> standing fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free.

*Wed.* 22.—I made one more trial of poor Towcester, if haply God might yet breathe on the dry bones, by opening and strongly applying these words, ‘I will heal their backsliding; I will love them freely.’ In the evening, and on *Thursday* morning, I preached at Northampton, in the new Presbyterian meeting-house, a large and elegant building, I think not without effect, and then returned to London.

*Saturday* 18

- 4 Prayed; 8 tea, prayer, letters, within to many; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letter; 5 tea, within; 6 on business; 7.45 supper, conversed, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday* 19

- 4 Prayed, read narrative, on business, prayed; 8 Spitalf[ields]; 9.30 prayers, Phil. i. 9 etc., communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 20

- 3 On business, tea, prayer; 4.15 chaise with Jos. [Bradford] 7 [—]; 1 dinner; 1.45 walk; 4 Whittleb[ury], Journal, tea, prayed; 6 Deut. v. 7; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

*Tuesday* 21

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7.30 tea, prayer, Journal; 12 visited some; 1 dinner, Journal; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 Deut. v. —, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday* 22

- 4 Prayed, Deut. xxx. 6! Journal, tea, prayer; 7.30 walk; 9 Towc[este]r, Hos. xiv. 4; 10 chaise; 11.30 Northa[mpton], Journal; 2 dinner, Journal, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24; 8 at Mr. Boon[e], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday* 23

- 4 Prayed, 1 Pet. iv. 7; 6 coach; 8 tea; 8.30 coach; 2.30 Coln[ey], dinner; 3.30 coach; 6 at home, tea; 7 prayed, letters; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 24

- 4 Prayed, letters; 12 the females, letters; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 Book Committee; 7 prayed, letters; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. vi. p. 214.

*Tues. 28.*—I took the stage-coach for Rye, which promised to be there by six in the evening; but the coachman lingered so that in the afternoon I found they did not intend to be there till near eight; so at Hawkhurst I took a post-chaise, which, with much ado, reached it soon after six. Being informed the service was begun, I did not stay to eat or drink, but went directly to the preaching-house, which was sufficiently crowded; and, as soon as I could get through the people, I began with solemn prayer, and then explained and applied that glorious truth, 'God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself.' We had another happy opportunity at five in the morning.<sup>1</sup> Knowing there was no depending on the coach, I took chaise, and by that means came early to Sevenoaks, where, in the evening, I found uncommon liberty of spirit in exhorting the audience to worship God in spirit and in truth.<sup>2</sup>

*Saturday 25*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 at T. R[ankin's], tea, prayer, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters; 4 christened Mar[y] Dornford, within, tea; 6 Journal, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 8 Chappel; 9.30 prayer, Lu. xii. 20, communion; 1 dinner; 2.30 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders; 3.30 prayers, 2 Cor. v. 7, tea, society, coach, society; 7 prayed, Journal; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, Eph. ii. 8, select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayed, letters; 12 visited; 1.45 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters, prayed, tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers, Eph. ii. 8, supper, the bands, coach, on business; 9.30.

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 6 s[tage] coach, Farnborough, tea, conversed, coach; 12.30 Tunbridge; 1 dinner, coach; 4.30 Hawkhurst, chaise; 6 Rye, 2 Cor. v. 19; 7 society; 7.45 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Mitchell was the first Methodist who preached at Rye. The people, he says, received the word with joy. (*Wesley's Veterans*, vol. i. p. 191, or *E.M.P.* vol. i. p. 254.)

<sup>2</sup> This sermon provoked replies from W. Kingsford. See Green's *Anti-Meth. Publications*, Nos. 539, 540. Kingsford's brochure was entitled, 'A Vindication of

the Baptists from the Criminality of a Charge exhibited against them by the Rev. Mr. Wesley.' T. C. (probably either T. Coleman or T. Coke) replied. There was a further publication of letters and challenges, the note on which, in Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, is, 'Much ado about nothing.'



Nov. 1,<sup>1</sup> *Sat.* (being *All Saints' Day*).—I preached at Snowsfields on Rev. xiv. 1, a comfortable subject; and I always find this a comfortable day.

*Mon.* 3.—I began visiting the classes, a work which usually takes up about a fortnight.

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 1, tea; 7 chaise, Hawkhurst, tea, chaise; 1.30 Seven-oaks; 2 on business; 2.30 dinner, Journal; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24, society, Journal; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 Gen. xvii. 1! Journal; 7.30 tea, prayer; 9 chaise, 10 Shore[ha]m, Journal; 11.30 [—], Journal; 12.30 dinner, conversed, Journal; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! society! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Hos. xiv. 4; tea, within; 6.45 prayer, coach, with S. Dickenson; 11.15 at home, on business, letters; 12 the females, letters; 2 at T. Rank[in's], dinner, conversed, writ Journal; 5 tea, conversed, [—]; 6 prayed, writ Journal; 8 supper, prayer; 9 at home; 9.30. Mark vii. 1, Prov. xviii. 12.

Nov. 1, *Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 class, tea, Journal, class; 1 at brother Collin[son's], dinner; 2 class; 4.15 Journal, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 prayers, Rev. xiv. 1; 7 society; 8, supper, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 2*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the preachers, meditation; 9.30 prayers, Col. i. 10, communion, dinner; 3 sleep; 3.30 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Col. i. 17, society, lovefeast; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. vii. 1, select society; 7 class, tea, class, Journal; 1 dinner; 2 class, at R. Graham, tea, within, class; 6 prayers, Col. ii. 6! 7 society, class; 8.30 supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Oct. 31 he wrote from London to William Stephens and to John Valton (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). On Nov. [3 or 4] he wrote to Peter Mills, and at about the same time to his step-son-in-law William Smith, of Newcastle, insisting that he shall break off all relations with E. Coates, or otherwise 'renounce

all connexion with your brother, John Wesley.' The story of the dispute (on the North Shields Chapel Case), in which a Mr. Edward Coates took a prominent part, with the correspondence involved therein, was published in the *W.H.S.* vol. iv. pp. 223-30.

*Sun. 9.*—I preached at West Street, and found uncommon liberty in enforcing that caution, 'Quench not the Spirit.' On *Wednesday* the 12th, and the following days, I visited the country societies, some of which, that of Mitcham in particular, are swiftly increasing in the grace of God.

*Tuesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 1 dinner, class; 4 on business, within, tea, prayed; 5 on business; 6 prayed, Col. iii. 4! the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 5<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 1 at brother [—], dinner, conversed; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 1 at sister Westr., dinner, together; 2 class; 4.30 tea, within, [—], prayed; 6.30 *Psa. xxxiii. 1*, the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 class, tea, class; 1 at brother Woolle[y], dinner; 2 class; 4.15 tea, conversed, prayer; 5 at sister Hurrell's, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 prayed; 7 *Journal*; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 8*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, letters, writ narrative; 2 dinner, letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayers, *Prov. xviii. 12*, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 9*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, Chapel; 9.30 prayers, *Isa. l. 4*, etc., communion, dinner, sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders; 3.30 prayers, 1 *Thes. v. 19*! society, sermon, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 10*

- 4 Prayed, *Prov. xviii. 12*, select society, class, tea, class; 12 select society; 1 dinner; 2 class; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 2 *Thes. i. 1-7*, supper, the bands; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 5 he wrote from London to Adam Clarke, in Jersey, now married. He advises him on circuit work, and suggests for sister Clarke 'the office of a deaconess' (*Dunn's Life of Clarke*). On the 6th he wrote from London to Benjamin Rhodes, who was then stationed at Redruth, commending him for standing

in his place and changing both General and Particular stewards (new ed. *Wesley Letters*); on the 7th he wrote to Robert Carr Brackenbury, whom he advises to 'aim at the cheerfulness of faith.' On the 8th he wrote to Jasper Winscom, 'at the preaching-house near Sarum' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Mon. 17.*—I set out for Hertfordshire. In the evening I preached at Hinxworth to a deeply serious congregation; the next evening in the church at Wrestlingworth, to the largest congregation I have seen there these twenty years.

*Tuesday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Prov. xviii. 12, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class, prayed; 4.30 at sister S[—], tea, conversed, prayer, class; 6.30 1 Pet. i. 27, class; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative; 6 class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class, conversed; 2.30 chaise, Brentford, tea, 2 Cor. v. 7! class; 8 at brother Jeffries, supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 13*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative; 6 Hos. xiv. 4! tea; 7.45 chaise; 9 Lambeth, letters; 1 dinner; 2 letters; 4.30 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Col. iii. 4, class, coach, Bal[h]am, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Friday 14*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8.15 prayer, tea, conversed; 9 sermon; 12 tea, conversed, sermon, dinner, conversed; 2 sermon; 5 prayed, tea, conversed, Prov. iii. 17, sermon; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 15*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 prayer, tea, conversed; 9 sermon; 12 walk, Journal; 1 dinner; 2 coach; 3 on business; 4 on business, prayed; 5 tea, letters; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.15.

*Sunday 16<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 Sp[italfields]; 9.30 prayers, Isa. lv. 1, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 on business, sleep; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed, 5 [Isa.] lv. 6! [—], prayers, 1 Sam. xxi. 8, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 17*

- 4 Sermon, tea; 5.45 chaise with Jos[eph Bradford]; 8 the [—], tea, chaise, Hatfield, tea, chaise; 1.30 Hinxw[orth], within; 2 dinner; 3.30 writ narrative, prayed, Mag., tea, conversed; 5.30 prayed, 6 [—] xl. 1, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, the children, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 11 visited; 12.30 dinner, within; 2.30 chaise; 4 Wrestlingworth, tea, conversed; 5.30 prayers, Jo. iv. 24! 7 supper, conversed, prayers; 9.15.

<sup>1</sup> On Nov. 16 he wrote to Joseph Taylor (*Tyerman's Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 549).

*Wed. 19.*—I crossed over to Bedford, but where to lodge I did not know. But one met me in the street, and said Mr. [Livius]<sup>1</sup> desired I would go straight to his house. I did so, and found myself in a palace, the best house by far in the town, where I was entertained not only with the utmost courtesy, but, I believe, with sincere affection. Our room was much crowded in the evening, and pretty well filled in the morning; and, as all disputes are at an end,<sup>2</sup> there is great reason to hope that the work of God will increase here also.

*Thur. 20.*—We had a lovely congregation at St. Neots, who seemed ripe for the promises, so I preached on our Lord's words to the leper: 'I will; be thou clean.'

*Fri. 21.*—About noon I preached at Huntingdon, and in the evening at Godmanchester. Still it is the day of small things here, but a few are still fighting the good fight of faith.

#### Wednesday 19

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise, Potton, within, chaise; 12 Bedf[ord], at Mr. Livius's, letter; 3 conversed, dinner; 4.30 [—]; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Mark iii. 35! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

#### Thursday 20

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 6 2 Cor. v. 19! 7 Mag.; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 10 chaise; 12.30 St. Neots, Mag.; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 Journal, prayers; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Matt. viii. 2, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Col. i. 17.

#### Friday 21

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 6 Gen. xvii. 1, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ letter; 10.30 chaise; 1 Huntingdon, Matt. xi. 28! walk; 2.15 Godm[an]ch[este]r; 3 dinner, Journal, supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 22

- 3 On business, prayer, tea; 4 chaise; 7.15 Royston, the Bull, tea; 8.15 chaise; 2 London, dinner, conversed, prayer, letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, letters; 8 supper, Pen[ry] on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. George Livius—'Squire' Livius—whose mansion stood at the angle of Goldington Road and the Grove, was connected with the Moravians, and with the family of Cowper. He had been head of the Commissariat in India. One of his daughters was married to the poet's biographer, and another to one of his characters, 'Johnny of Norfolk' (*W.H.S.*

vol. iii. p. 135, and [with view of the house] vol. v. p. 129).

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Pescod wrote in an old book:

I earnestly pray that whoever comes into this circuit next year may have more comfort than I have had; four places [Alkenbury, Aston, Marston, Raunds] have shut their doors against us, but we have had no new ones opened for us (J. A. Sharp, *Bedford M.M. Mag.* June 1894).

*Mon. 24.*—I went to Canterbury. As all the preachers<sup>1</sup> are in earnest, God has blessed them through the whole circuit. This evening we had a large and deeply serious congregation, and not a few of them in the morning.

*Tues. 25.*—Though it blew a storm, and was piercing cold, we were sufficiently crowded at Dover, where the work of God is very lively, and continually increasing.

*Wed. 26.*—Our room at Sandwich<sup>2</sup> being small, both the Dissenting ministers sent to offer me the use of their chapels.<sup>3</sup> I willingly accepted one of them, which was far larger than ours, and very commodious. I believe God spoke to many hearts. In the evening we had another storm, with much snow

*Sunday 23*

- 4 Prayed, sleep, letters ; 8 [—] ; 9.30 prayers, Jo. xv. 1, communion, dinner, within, prayer, sleep, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Tit. iii. 11, tea, society, bands, lovefeast, coach, society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 24*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5 Diligence, with T[homas] R[ankin], Rochester, tea ; 12 Diligence ; 4.30 Cant[erbury], dinner, conversed, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Matt. xx. 16! society ; 8.15 supper, prayer ; 9.30 prayer ; 9.45.

*Tuesday 25*

- 4.15 Prayed, letters ; 6 Gen. xix. 20, christened, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30 chaise ; 12.15 Dover, letters ; 1.30 dinner, letters, tea, prayed ; 6 Isai. lv. 1, communion ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

*Wednesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 7 Gen. xvii. 1, tea, within, sermon ; 9.30 chaise ; 12 Sandwich, Jo. xvii. 3, dinner, conversed, chaise ; 4 Margate, prayed ; 5 tea, within ; 6 Gal. vi. 14, communion ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> John Pritchard, William Butterfield, Charles Kyte, and James M. Byron.

<sup>2</sup> The Methodist room was in Lucksboat Street, now the upper part of King Street. In June 1776, as shown by a memorandum attached to old deeds :

Francis Stubbers by will leaves the premises to Richard Pinfold and Henry Horse, executors to his will, in trust for the use of the Methodists at Sandwich. These executors have since consigned it to nine Trustees for the purposes therein mentioned. (From the *Wes. Ch. Record* for Deal, &c., June 1893.)

Methodism was not introduced into Deal until about 1803-5. But tradition says that Wesley on one occasion preached there. See manuscript account drawn up in 1893 and preserved in the circuit ; also *Meth. Rec.* March 4, 1909.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the Congregational chapel (called in Boys' *History of Sandwich* the 'Presbyterian chapel'), and Baptist church (*Wes. Ch. Record* as above. See also *W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 69).



and sleet; however, our house at Margate was well filled, and I was much comforted by the earnestness of the congregation.

[*Thur. 27.*] A little preaching-house being just built at St. Peters (two miles from Margate), notice had been given, without my knowledge, of my preaching there in the morning. It was utterly inconvenient on many accounts; the wind was piercing cold, and the ground covered with snow. However, I would not disappoint the congregation, so I preached at nine, and hastened to Canterbury, where the house was, as usual, well filled; and God gave us His blessing.

DEC. 2, *Tues.*<sup>1</sup>—I went to Chatham, and preached in the evening on 'We walk by faith, not by sight.'<sup>2</sup>

*Thursday 27*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, coach; 9 St. Peters, Isa. lv. 6, chaise; 1.30 at brother Callard, dinner, conversed, prayer, on business; 5 at sister N[—], tea, conversed, prayer; 6 1 Cor. i. 24, communion; 8 at brother Blakeny, supper, prayer, within; 9.30 prayer.

*Friday 28*

- 4 Prayed, tea, conversed; 5 chaise; 9 Chatham, tea, conversed, prayer; 10 chaise; 2.45 at home, dinner, within, letters; 5.30 tea, prayer, prayed, letters; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 29*

- 5 Prayed, [—]; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 1.15 dinner; 2.30 letters; 4 visited, tea, within, prayer; 6.30 prayed, sermon, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 30*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xiii. 8, communion, dinner, prayer, sleep; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Mat. vi. 1, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

DEC. 1, *Monday*

- 4 Prayed; 5 Isai. i. 3, select society, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayed, letters; 12 visited; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 writ narrative; 4 tea, prayed, writ narrative, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. — he wrote from London to E. Coates, with reference to the Shields affair, insisting on 'the Methodist plan' as the only possible basis of settlement for 'the house' (*W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 229). On Dec. 2 he wrote from Chatham to Henry Moore, praying him to write strongly to Dr. Coke with reference to Mr. Heath, whom they had

taken 'from his livelihood, and (whether he has behaved well or ill) we are obliged in honour and conscience to bring him home. I will give fifty pounds towards it. Tell him of "Caesar and Pompey"' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> In December he wrote to Joseph Benson in reply to a letter in which Benson had given a glowing account of

*Wed. 3.*—I went to Sheerness, where the society is considerably increased since I was here before.

*Thur. 4.*—At noon I preached at Faversham, where, after a long winter, the seed seems to be springing up. The congregation was very large, and deeply attentive. In the evening I preached in the new house at Brompton. I had not preached there between thirty and forty years,<sup>1</sup> and there is now a fair prospect here also.

*Fri. 5.*—I returned to London.<sup>2</sup>

*Tuesday 2*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5.30 chaise, Dartf[ord] ; 9 chaise ; 11.45 Chatham, letter ; 1.30 dinner, prayer ; 2.30 letters, prayed ; 5 tea, within, prayer, Journal ; 6 2 Cor. v. 7 ! communion ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, 6 Gen. xvii. 1, Journal, tea, Journal ; 9 chaise ; 12.15 Sheerness ; 12.30 dinner, within, [—] ; 6 2 Cor. v. 17, etc., communion ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 4*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, tea ; 7.30 chaise ; 11 Faversham, within ; 12 Heb. ix. 27 ! 1 within, dinner ; 2 chaise ; 4.45 Brompton, tea ; 6 2 Cor. vi. 1, chaise ; 8 Chatham, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 5*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer ; 5.30 chaise, Dartford, tea ; 9 chaise ; 12 at home, on business, the females ; 1 letters ; 2 dinner, prayer, on business, letters, tea ; 5 Book Committee ; 6 Committee ; 7.30 read ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, visited ; 10 letters ; 1 dinner, prayer ; 2 letters ; 5 tea, conversed ; 5.30 prayed ; 6 letters, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

*Sunday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; 9.30 prayers, Isai. v. 4, communion ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 sleep, prayed ; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, Heb. xiii. 22, society married men, within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

the new chapel in George Yard, Hull, which took the place of the Manor Alley Chapel. Wesley wrote :

DEAR JOSEPH,—I greatly rejoice in the erection of your new preaching-house and in the tokens of the divine presence with which you and the people were favoured at the opening ; but, if it be at all equal to the

new chapel in London, I will engage to eat it. I am, Yours affectionately, JOHN WESLEY. See *W.M. Mag.* 1836, p. 492.

<sup>1</sup> See above, vol. iv. p. 87.

<sup>2</sup> On Dec. 6 he wrote from London to Walter Churchey (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 437).

*Mon. 8.*—I had the pleasure of meeting an old friend, who gave me a pleasing account of the glorious death of his mother, which had made so deep an impression upon him that he was almost persuaded to be a Christian. *Wednesday* the 10th, and the following days, I corrected my brother's posthumous poems; being short Psalms (some few excepted), [hymns] on the four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles. They make five volumes in quarto, containing eighteen or nineteen hundred pages. They were finished April 25, 1765.

The revisal finished, April 24, 1774.

A second revisal finished, January 26, 1777.

A third revisal finished, February 20, 1780.

A fourth revisal finished.

A fifth revisal finished.

A sixth revisal finished.

A seventh revisal finished.

The last revisal finished, May 1787.

Many of these are little, if any, inferior to his former poems, having the same justness and strength of thought, with the same beauty of expression; yea, the same keenness of wit on proper occasions, as bright and piercing as ever.

#### *Monday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 1, select society, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 12 select society, dinner, conversed; 2.30 Journal; 3 in talk; 4.30 tea, within; 6 on business, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Jam. i. 27! supper, the bands; 9.30.

#### *Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 1, within, read, narrative; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 walk; 9 at home; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters, tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Jam. ii. 14! the leaders, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Wednesday 10*

- 5 Prayed, letters, tea, conversed, prayer; 8 on business; 11 chaise; 12 at sister Ford's, Charles's Poems; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 Poems; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Poems; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Poems; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Charles's Poems; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Poems; 4.30 tea, conversed, Poems; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 7! 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

Ro. xiii. 6.

Made, and bought by blood Divine  
 Thine I am, and double thine:  
 Lest thro' me Thou suffer loss,  
 Nail me to thy bleeding cross;  
 Farther to secure thine own,  
~~Take me the glorious throne~~ <sup>thy throne</sup> ~~Make me partake of~~

It is better for thee to enter into life  
 maimed, than having two hands, to go into  
 hell. v. 43.

Sinner, in love with guilty joys,  
 Compute while thou thy final gain.  
 The pleasure of a moment poiz'd

With an eternity of pain:  
 And if in love with hell thou art,  
 Persist the lusts to gratify,  
 Refuse with a right hand to part  
 And self destroy, ~~for ever die~~ <sup>to die</sup> ~~chase the second death~~

Their worm dieth not, and the fire is  
 not quenched v. 44.

The word his sacred lips hath pass'd:

And shall I trust the infernal liar,  
 Who whispers soft "But God at last!"

Will kill the worm, and quench the fire!"

Get thee behind me, friend, say I,

Thine eloquence on others try.

Who, if they listen to thy tale,

Shall prove the loudest laugh of hell.

Their worm dieth not, and the fire is  
 not quenched. v. 46.

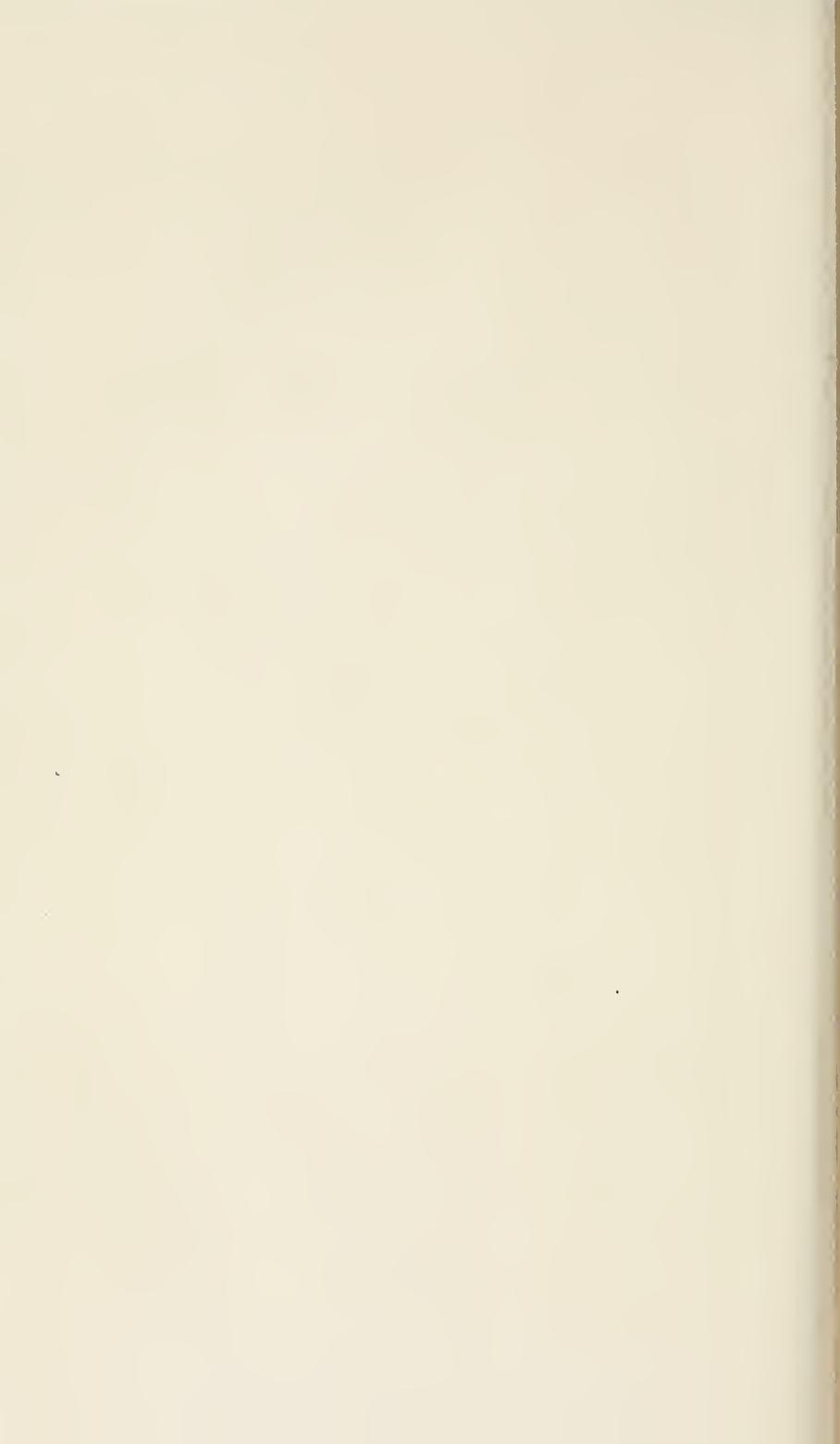
Great Judge and Lawgiver supreme,

Shall man thine attributes deny,

Thy sovereign righteous acts blaspheme.

O, give thine awful truth the lie!

With





*Mon. 15.*<sup>1</sup>—In the evening I preached at Miss Teulon's school in Highgate.<sup>2</sup> I think it was the coldest night I ever remember. The house we were in stood on the edge of the hill, and the east wind set full in the window. I counted eleven, twelve, one, and was then obliged to dress, the cramp growing more and more violent. But in the morning, not only the cramp was gone, but likewise the lameness which used to follow it.

About this time I was reflecting on the gentle steps whereby age steals upon us. Take only one instance. Four years ago my sight was as good as it was at five-and-twenty. I then began to observe that I did not see things quite so clear with my left eye as with my right; all objects appeared a little browner to that eye. I began next to find some difficulty in

*Friday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Charles's Poems; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, Poems; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise; 4 at home, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed, letters; 8 supper; 8.30 prayer; Psal. lxxiii. 19, coffee, prayer; 12.45.

*Saturday 13*

- 7.30 On business, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Poems; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters, Poems; 3 prayed; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, 1 Pet. i. 16, communion, supper, Pen[ry]; 9 on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 the Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xiii. 8, communion, dinner, sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders; 4 prayers, 1 Pet. ii. 2! society, coach, society, married, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. i. 9, select society, Poems; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ narrative; 10 coach, at Sister Teulon's, Poems; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Poems; 5.30 tea, conversed, Poems; 6.30 1 Cor. vi. 1, Poems, supper, conversed, prayer.

*Tuesday 16*

- 5.30 Prayed, Poems; 8.30 tea, conversed, prayer, Poems; 9.30 chaise; 10.30 writ letters; 12 Poems; 1 at brother Ba[ll's], dinner, conversed, prayer, letters; 7.30 the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Canterbury to Miss Sarah Mallet, advising her as a preacher not to be at every one's call; nor to continue a service above an hour at once,

and not to scream (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 347.

reading a small print by candle-light. A year after I found it in reading such a print by daylight. In winter, 1786, I could not well read our four-shilling hymn-book, unless with a large candle; the next year I could not read letters, if wrote with a small or bad hand. Last winter a pearl appeared on my left eye, the sight of which grew exceeding dim. The right eye seems unaltered; only I am a great deal nearer-sighted than ever I was. Thus are 'those that look out at the windows darkened': one of the marks of old age.<sup>1</sup> But I bless God 'the grasshopper is' not 'a burden.' I am still capable of travelling, and my memory is much the same as ever it was, and so, I think, is my understanding.

This week<sup>2</sup> I dedicated to the reading over my brother's works. They are short poems on the Psalms, the four Gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles.<sup>3</sup> Some are bad, some mean,

*Wednesday 17*

4.30 Prayed, Poems, tea, prayer, Poems; 1.30 dinner, within, prayed, tea; 6 prayers; 1 Pet. v. 10, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 18*

4 Prayed, Poems, tea, prayer, Poems; 1 Mrs. G., dinner, conversed, Poems; 5 tea, conversed; 6 2 Cor. v. 17! Poems, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> In Feb. 1790, writing to Mrs. Jane Cock, *née* Bisson, he says:

My sight is so far decayed that I cannot well read a small print by candle-light; but I can write almost as well as ever I could, and it does me no harm but rather good to preach once or twice a day (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 111).

<sup>2</sup> On Dec. 21 he wrote to Mrs. Charles Wesley, referring to a common report that he and his brother were 'well paid for our labours. And, indeed,' he added, 'so we were, but not by man' (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 530).

<sup>3</sup> Charles Wesley's Poetical Version of the Psalms never saw the light until 1854, when they were published by Rev. Henry Fish, M.A. (1823-79), who had discovered the manuscript in a second-hand bookshop, whence it had found its way from the library shelves of an unnamed college. The book-plate of the Countess

of Huntingdon shows that it had previously been in her possession. See Fish's *Introduction* and *W.M. Mag.* (abridged) 1855, p. 96. On Charles Wesley, not only as the Poet of Methodism, but of the Evangelical Revival, many have written; but no one in so few words and with such perfect sympathy and discrimination has excelled Canon Overton, who contributed the article on the Wesley Family, from the hymnologist's point of view, to Julian's *Dictionary of Hymnology*, p. 1258. See also the Rev. John Telford's *Life of Charles Wesley*, p. 252, where the passage is quoted. 'Charles Wesley,' he says, 'was perhaps, taking quantity and quality into consideration, the great hymn writer of all ages.' In summing up, he adds:

As a hymn-writer Charles Wesley was unique. He is said to have written no less than 6,500 hymns, and though, of course, in

some most excellently good. They give the true sense of Scripture, always in good English, generally in good verse; many of them are equal to most, if not to any, he ever wrote; but some still savour of that poisonous mysticism with which

*Friday 19*

- 4.30 Prayed, Poems; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Poems; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 chaise; 4 at home, letters, tea, conversed, prayed; 5 tea, within; 7.30 prayed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 20*

- 4 Prayed; 5 Poems; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, Poems; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 Poems; 3 letters, prayed; 4 visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Mat. v. 48; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 21*

- 5.30 Prayed, letter; 8 Spi[talfields]; 9.30 prayers, Phil. iv. 7, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep, prayed, letters; 3.30 tea, prayer; 5 prayers, Phil. iv. 8, general lovefeast, supper, prayer; 9.30

*Monday 22*

- 4 Prayers, Matt. v. 48, select society, on business; 8 chaise, tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 at brother Beardmore's, Poems; 1 dinner; 2 Poems; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, Poems; 8 supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Poems; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, Poems; 11 letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2.45 letters; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5.30 Rom. viii. 33! writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, read narrative; 9.45 chaise, read narrative; 11 prayed, tea, letters, writ narrative, no dinner; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

so vast a number some are of unequal merit, it is perfectly marvellous how many there are which rise to the highest degree of excellence. His feelings on every occasion of importance, whether private or public, found their best expression in a hymn. His own conversion, his own marriage, the earthquake panic, the rumours of an invasion from France, the defeat of Prince Charles Edward at Culloden, the Gordon riots, every festival of the Christian Church, every doctrine of the Christian faith, striking scenes in Scripture history, striking scenes which came within his own view, the deaths of friends as they passed away one by one before him—all

furnished occasions for the exercise of his divine gift. Nor must we forget his hymns for little children, a branch of sacred poetry in which the mantle of Dr. Watts seems to have fallen upon him. It would be simply impossible, within our space, to enumerate even those of his hymns which have become really classical. The saying that a really good hymn is as rare an appearance as that of a comet is falsified by the work of Charles Wesley; for hymns, which are really good in every respect, followed from his pen in quick succession, and death alone stopped the course of the perennial stream.

we were both not a little tainted before we went to America. This gave a gloomy cast, first to his mind, and then to many of his verses: this made him frequently describe religion as a melancholy thing: this so often sounded in his ears, 'To the desert,' and strongly persuaded in favour of solitude.

*Thur. 25 (being Christmas Day).*<sup>1</sup>—We began the service, as usual, at four in the new chapel. Notwithstanding the severe frost, which had now lasted a month, the congregation was uncommonly large. I preached here again in the evening; about eleven in the chapel at West Street. This was a comfortable day, as were also the two following.

*Sun. 28.*—I preached at Allhallows church,<sup>2</sup> on those words

#### *Christmas Day*

3.30 Prayed; 8 prayer, 5 Haggai ii. 7; 6 Journal, chaise; 10 Chapel [West Street], prayers, Heb. i. 1-4, communion; 1 at brother Brann's, dinner, conversed, prayer, coach; 3.15 sleep, prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 5 prayers, Isai. xix. 11, society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Friday 26*

4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 9 chaise; 10 prayers, Prov. xxviii. 14! communion; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 letters; 4 visited! communion, tea, conversed, prayed; 6 prayers, Acts vii. 55, writ narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Saturday 27*

4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, conversed, letters; 10 prayers, John xxi. 21! communion, writ narrative; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters, at Mr. Perks, tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6 prayers, Rev. xxii. 17, communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

#### *Sunday 28*

4.45 Prayed, letters; 8 Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Isa. xxxvii. 3, communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 3 Allhallows Church, prayers, 1 Jo. v. 3! tea; 5.30 prayed, society, single women; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the 26th he wrote from London to Miss Mallet:

You do not expect to go through life without crosses; and some will fall upon you on my account; for my taking notice of you may bring envy upon you. But in your patience possess your soul. Please God, and it is enough.

(*Taft's Holy Women*). On the 27th he wrote to Mrs. Jeannie Cock (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 233, and vol. vi. p. 96; also Tyerman's *Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 563.

in the Service, 'His commandments are not grievous.' The congregation was exceeding large, and seemed to taste the good word.

*Tues. 30.*—The frost continued severe, yet the congregation was uncommonly large in the evening, and God warmed many hearts.

*Wed. 31.*—A numerous company concluded the old year with a very solemn watch-night. Hitherto God hath helped us, and we neither see nor feel any of those terrible judgements which it was said God would pour out upon the nation about the conclusion of the year.

For near seventy years I have observed that, before any war or public calamity, England abounds with prophets, who confidently foretell many terrible things.<sup>1</sup> They generally believe themselves, but are carried away by a vain imagination. And they are seldom undeceived, even by the failure of their predictions, but still believe they will be fulfilled some time or other.

---

*Monday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. xxii. 17, communion, writ narrative, tea, prayer; 8.30 chaise, Painter! walk; 10.30 writ letters; 12 select society; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited; 4 writ narrative, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 2 John 2; 8 supper, the bands, read narrative; 9.30.

*Tuesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. xxi. 17! communion, within; 7 tea, conversed, prayer, walk, Journal; 1.30 dinner, prayer, letters; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Psa. cxlvii. 3! the leaders, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 31*

- 4 Prayed, read Journal; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 read Journal, within to some; 1.15 at brother Urling's, dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters; 4.30 at M. M[an]li's (?), tea, conversed, prayed, prayer; 6 Committee; 7.45 supper, conversed; 8.30 prayer, 1 Pet. iv. 7! prayer; 10.

---

<sup>1</sup> e.g. Richard Brothers, a notorious 'prophet' of the period, for whom see *Old and New London*, vol. ii. p. 333,

and Southey's *Letters from England*, vol. ii. chs. lxviii.-lxix.



1789. JAN. 1, *Thur.*—If this is to be the last year of my life,<sup>1</sup> according to some of those prophecies, I hope it will be the best.<sup>2</sup> I am not careful about it, but heartily receive the advice of the angel in Milton:

How well is thine : how long permit to Heaven.<sup>3</sup>

---

1789. JAN. 1, *Thursday*<sup>4</sup>

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7 prayers, tea, prayer, letters ; 10 prayers, Gen. xvii. 1 ! communion, on business ; 1 at brother Ball's, dinner, conversed, letters, prayed ; 4 tea, conversed ; 5.30 at home, on business, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, Rom. iv. 9 ! the bands, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday* 2

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 12 the females, letters ; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, prayed, on business, tea, Committee ; 6.30 prayed, writ narrative ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday* 3

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 7.30 tea, prayer, letters ; 2 dinner, conversed, read narrative ; 4.30 tea, Th[omas] O[liver's], prayers ; 7 Heb. viii. 11 ! communion, supper, Pen[ry] ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> 'It had been reported that Mr. Charles Wesley had said, a little before he died, that his brother would outlive him but one year.' Henry Moore, who preserves this prophecy, adds that although Wesley himself 'considered such an event as highly probable, he did not allow it to make the least alteration in his manner of living or in his labours. He often said to me, during that year, "What ought I to do, in case I am to die this year? I do not see what I can do but to go on in my labour just as I have done hitherto."' Another remark on the same subject Henry Moore preserves: 'Before he left London he observed to me, "Mr. (afterward Sir) James Stonehouse said, many years ago, that my brother and I should die in the harness. My brother did not ; but I believe I shall"' (Moore's *Life of Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 378).

<sup>2</sup> Whilst Wesley, always an optimist, was thus writing, on the same day Robert Burns was writing his *Elegy on the Year* 1788.

<sup>3</sup> It is altered. See *Paradise Lost*, xi. 5, 54. The original reads :

Nor love thy life, nor hate ; but what thou  
livest  
Live well : how long, or short, permit to  
Heaven.

The words are spoken by Michael the Archangel. They occur in close connexion with Michael's description of old age—the kind of old age that follows a temperate life. The whole passage should be read in the original if the student is to appreciate fully the beauty and appropriateness of Wesley's quotation. In *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 158, Baxter's hymn is quoted as parallel: 'Lord, it belongs not to my care' (*Meth. Hymn-Book* 1904, No. 824); also Pope's echo of this at the end of the Prologue to the *Satires*: 'Thus far was right ; the rest belongs to Heaven.'

<sup>4</sup> Two letters, otherwise undated, belong to the year 1789: one to Mr. Samuel Wood, of Coleraine, on marriage with or without a parent's consent ; the other to Mr. Walter Churchey on the revision of his brother's Hymns on the four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles (new ed. of *Wesley Letters and Works*, vol. xii. p. 438).

*Sun. 4.*—Although the extreme severity of the weather kept many tender people away, yet we had a large congregation in the evening to renew their covenant with God, and we always find, when we avouch Him to be our God, He avouches us to be His people.

*Mon. 5.*—At the earnest desire of Mrs. T[ighe],<sup>1</sup> I once more sat for my picture. Mr. Romney is a painter indeed. He struck off an exact likeness at once, and did more in one hour than Sir Joshua did in ten.<sup>2</sup>

*Sunday 4*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 the preachers; 9.30 prayers, Deut. xxix. 10; 12 communion, prayed; 1 dinner, conversed, prayed; 3 the Covenant, tea; 6 prayed, on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 5*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 3, communion, select society, tea, prayer, visited; 9 Painter; 11.30 Chapel, writ narrative; 12 select society; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 at home, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Rom. iii. 1, supper, the bands, read narrative; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> See below, p. 513.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Joshua's Diary shows that Wesley sat to him in March 1755 (Leslie and Taylor's *Reynolds*, vol. i. p. 144); but the painting has disappeared. It is believed that it, together with the painting of the Countess of Mornington (mother of the great Duke of Wellington), were hanging in Dangan Castle when that estate was in the possession of the Earl of Mornington, and that when the castle was destroyed by fire these paintings perished. Writing in *W.H.S.* (vol. iii. p. 191), Mr. Wright says this explanation is accepted by the Rev. Wellesley Wesley and by the Duchess of Wellington.

George Romney, a native of Dalton, Lancashire (b. 1734, d. 1802), was the son of a builder; disliking his father's business, and having a taste for drawing, he studied painting under a country artist, came to London in 1762, and in 1763 won a prize in Art. He visited France, studied in Italy, and on his return to England became a rival of Sir Joshua Reynolds as a portrait-painter. He was

celebrated also for his historical pictures. He painted pictures for Boydell's *Shakespeare*. His life was written by Hayley. His rapidity in work, in contrast to Sir Joshua's slowness, appealed to Wesley, who always regarded time as more valuable than money. In 1902 Mr. Joseph G. Wright contributed an article to the *W.H.S.* (vol. iii. p. 185) on 'Some Portraits of John Wesley.' Of the Romney portrait (see frontispiece to this volume) he says:

The present writer once heard the late Rev. John Hickling (1788-1858) say, when looking at a Romney-Ward engraving, 'That is John Wesley as I knew him sixty years ago.' The portrait bears all the semblance of reality. . . . There is, however, one fault; Wesley is painted of much more bulky bodily form than he really was. This may be due, in part, to amplitude of gown; or it may be that the short time Wesley sat for the painting was devoted to securing an exact representation of the features, while the body was afterwards developed at leisure, without its proportions having been so carefully noted. . . . It is well known that he was of small stature, being only 5ft. 3in. in height and spare in build. His weight was

*Tues. 6.*—I retired to Highbury Place, and on *Thursday* the 8th to Peckham. Here, in the evening, I preached to a very serious congregation, although many of them were of the better rank. But rich and poor seemed equally determined to work out their own salvation.

*Fri. 9.*—I left no money to any one in my will, because I had none. But now considering that, whenever I am removed, money will soon arise by sale of books, I added a few legacies by a codicil, to be paid as soon as may be. But I would

*Tuesday 6*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. i. 3, communion, writ narrative, tea, walk; 9 at home, on business; 1 chaise, Hi[gh]b[ury] Place; 2 dinner, together; 3 writ narrative; 5 tea, conversed, prayed, writ narrative; 8 tea, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 7<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, writ Catalogue; 7 tea, together, prayer, Catalogue, sermon; 2 dinner, together, conversed, letters, sermon; 5 tea, prayed, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Thursday 8*

- 5.30 Prayed, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer, coach; 9 at home, writ narrative, letters; 1 chaise; 2 Peck[ham], dinner, conversed; 3 writ my Will; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 5.30 1 Jo. iii. 8! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Friday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Will; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Will; 1 dinner, conversed, writ Journal, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, sermon, Journal; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

only nine stone. [See above, vol. vi. p. 462.] This portrait was engraved in 1789 by Jonathan Spilsbury and by William Ward, A.R.A. See *W.M. Mag.* 1825, p. 704.

The artists who have produced the most reliable portraits of Wesley are (1) John Michael Williams (1743), now in Didsbury College; (2) Nathaniel Hone, R.A. (1765), in the National Portrait Gallery; (3) George Romney, R.A., 1789 (but only of the head and face); (4) to these may be added the Enoch Wood bust (1781).

The late Dr. George Osborn, shortly before his death, gave the Editor of this edition of Wesley's Journal the following reminiscence:

Henry Moore, in whose house at City Road, as a young preacher, I lived, once took me to see a review by the Duke of Wellington in Hyde Park. During an interval the Duke, dismounting, stood by his horse near Mr. Moore and myself. Pointing to the Duke (for he was short of stature), Henry Moore said, 'That is John Wesley as I knew him.'

<sup>1</sup> On Jan. 7 he wrote from near London to Benjamin Rhodes, the Assistant at Redruth, approving his change of stewards. 'The trustees and leaders will soon trample underfoot if you let them' (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 123). The next day he wrote the Preface to his '*Extract from an Account of the Pelew Islands*' (*Works*, vol. xiv. p. 294); and on the 9th a letter to Miss Bolton (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 486).

fain do a little good while I live, for who can tell what will come after him?

*Sun.* 11.—I again warned the congregation, as strongly as I could, against conformity to the world. But who will [take the warning]? If hardly one in ten, yet is my record with the Most High.

*Tues.* 13.—I spent a day or two with my good old friends at Newington.

*Thur.* 15.—I retired to Camberwell, and carried on my Journal, probably as far as I shall live to write it.<sup>1</sup> I preached once more at Peckham, and did not withhold, from them that had ears to hear, the whole counsel of God.

*Saturday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 9 at home, on business, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 letters; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, sermon, letters, supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 11*

- 4 Prayed, Journal; 8 Chapel; 9.30 prayers, Rom. xii. 2, communion, dinner, sleep; 3 the leaders, prayers, Rom. ix. ult., society, coach, society; 7 the single men; 8 supper, conversed; 9.30.  
Heb. vi., Isa. li. 6, Ps. xc. 4.

*Monday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xii. 2, select society, tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative; 8.30 chaise, Painter; 12 at C.'s, read narrative; 1 Mr. Goslin, within; 2 dinner, music, within, tea; 6 prayers, Rom. x. 5, etc., supper, the bands; 9.30.

*Tuesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Rom. xii. 2, read narrative, tea, chaise, [—] at home, letters; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise; 3 Newington, read narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 14*

- 5.30 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 on business, letters, Journal; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 15*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 on business, chaise; 10.45 at home, on business, letters, chaise; 1.30 at sister Thornton's, dinner, conversed; 3 Journal; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Journal; 8 supper; 9.30 prayer, lay down; 11.

<sup>1</sup> This is but one of many indications of his conviction that his long day of service had reached its eventide. Another

indication is a tendency to rise later. Cf. Diary, Jan. 14, 16, 17, 21. His Journal he continued until Oct. 24, 1790.



*Fri.* 16.—I looked over the finest picture of atheistical religion that ever I saw, in the account that Captain Wilson gives of Thule, King of Pelew. But how utterly needless is either the knowledge [or the grace] of God (consequently, how idle a book is the Bible), if a man be all-accomplished that has no more knowledge of God than a horse, and no more of His grace than a sparrow!<sup>1</sup>

*Tues.* 20.<sup>2</sup>—I retired in order to finish my year's accounts.<sup>3</sup>

*Friday 16*

5.45 Prayed, read Account of Pelew; 8.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 9.30 Acc[oun]t; 1.30 dinner, 2 conversed; 3 Acc[oun]t; 4.30 prayed, tea, conversed; 6 read Acc[oun]t; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.30.

*Saturday 17*

6 Prayed, Acc[oun]t; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise, at home, letters; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2 letters; 4 prayed, tea; 5.30 letter, Journal; 8 supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 18*

4 Prayed, Journal; 8 Sp[italfields]; 9.30 prayers, Psa. xc. 4, communion; 1 dinner, prayer; 2 sleep, Journal; 3 the leaders, tea, conversed, prayed; 5 prayers, Isa. lii. 6, society, Journal; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 19*

4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 11! select society, tea, prayer, Journal; 9.30 Painter; 12 select society; 1 writ narrative, dinner, letters; 4 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. i. 30; 7.30 the bands, read narrative; 9.30.

*Tuesday 20*

4 Prayed, Heb. vi. 11, letter, tea, conversed; 8 walk, at home, letters; 1 dinner, within; 2.30 chaise; 3.30 Bal[h]am, within, letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, letters; 8 supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The 'account' was entitled *The Shipwreck of the Antelope*, East India packet, H. Wilson, commander (1788). See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 237. Prince Lee Boo, of the Pelew Islands, died of small-pox in London, in 1784, aet. 20, and was buried in St. Mary's, Rotherhithe. See *Old and New London*, vol. vi. p. 136; see also *Arm. Mag.* 1790, p. 545; and below, Dec. 1, 1789.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Duncan McAllum, whom he had ordained in 1787, and on the 24th to Freeborn Garretson (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. pp. 565-6).

<sup>3</sup> In his Diary the accounts for 1788 occupy six pages. He seems to have

struck a balance quarterly. The account for the whole year is thus summarized on the last page:

	£	s.	d.
Recd. myself . . . .	circa	220	0 0
Expended in travelling . . . .		45	16 0
The rest (save some shillings) I gave away.			

	£	s.	d.
B J[ohn] A[tlay]'s account . . . .	05	64	0 0
To my brother's family . . . .		21	0 0
To my sister Hall and nieces . . . .		81	10 0
To Preaching Houses . . . .		145	0 0
To Preachers and Wives . . . .		36	0 0
To several			
The rest			

The accounts show that he had been helping his brother Charles's widow more liberally than the state of his finances permitted.



If possible, I must be a better economist ; for, instead of having anything beforehand, I am now considerably in debt ; but this I do not like. I would fain settle even my accounts before I die.

*Sun.* 25.—Much of the power of God was in the congregation, both morning and afternoon ; as also on *Monday* evening, which gave me a good hope that God will carry on His own work. At the earnest importunity of our friends, on *Wednesday*

*Wednesday 21*

- 5 Prayed, letters ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed, letters, accounts ; 2 dinner together, accounts ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 writ narrative ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 22*

- 4 Prayed, texts ; 8 prayer, tea, conversed ; 9 writ texts ; 2 dinner together ; 3.30 writ texts ; 4 prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 texts, read Psalms ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 23*

- 4 Prayed, texts ; 6.30 Charles's *Psalms* ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, conversed, chaise ; 11.30 at home, on business ; 12 the females, letters ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3 letters ; 4.30 Mrs. Goslin, etc. ; 7 prayed, letters, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea, prayer ; 8.30 within to many ; 10 texts ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, letters ; 2.30 texts ; 3.30 prayed, walk, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 prayers, Mark xii. 32 ; 7 communion, supper, Pen[ry] ; 9.30.

*Sunday 25*

- 4 Prayed, sermon ; 8 Chapel [West Street] ; 9.30 prayers, Acts xxii. 16 ! communion ; 1 dinner, within ; 2.15 sleep, prayed, the leaders ; 3.30 prayers, Mark xii. 32 ! 6.30 society, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 26*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 15, select society, tea, prayer ; 8 letters, texts ; 11 chaise, select society ; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, texts ; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 prayers, 1 Cor. vii. 29 ! supper ; 8 [—] ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 27*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 15, within, tea, conversed, prayer, visited ! 9 letters ; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.30 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 1 Cor. viii. 6 ! the leaders ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 28*

- 3.30 Tea ; 4.30 chaise ; 8.15 Sevenoaks, tea ; 9 chaise, Woodsgate ; 1.15 walk, chaise ; 2.30 Hawkhurst, dinner, within ; 3 chaise ; 6 Rye, tea, conversed ; 6.30 1 Cor. i. 24 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

the 28th I went to open the new preaching-house at Rye. It is a noble building, much loftier than most of our houses, and finely situated at the head of the town.<sup>1</sup> It was thoroughly filled. Such a congregation I never saw at Rye before, and their behaviour was as remarkable as their number; which, added to the peaceable, loving spirit they are now in, gives reason to hope there will be such a work here as has not been heretofore.

*Thur.* 29.—I went over to Winchelsea,<sup>2</sup> once a large, flourishing city, but, ever since it was burnt by the Danes, a little, inconsiderable town, though finely situated on the top of a range of hills. The new preaching-house was well filled with decent, serious hearers, who seemed to receive the truth in the love of it. I returned to Rye in the afternoon, and in the evening preached to another large and serious congregation.

*Fri.* 30.<sup>3</sup>—We made our way through miserable roads to Sevenoaks, where the congregation, both evening and morning, was uncommonly large. So (whether I see them again or not),

---

*Thursday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Jo. iv. 24! Mag., tea, conversed, prayer, Mag.; 11.30 chaise, Winch[elsea]; 12.30 Gal. vi. 14! dinner, conversed, chaise; 3.30 Mag., prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Mark iii. 35! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 30*

- 4 Prayed, conversed; 4.30 chaise, Hawk[hurst], Mag., chaise; 11 Woodsgate; 11.30 chaise; 2 Sevenoaks, dinner, conversed, Mag., tea, prayed; 6 —; 8.30 society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> This, the second preaching-house, was erected at the expense of Mr. John Haddock, for whom see *Meth. Mag.* 1799, p. 328, *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 163, and *Meth. Rec.* Oct. 5, 1905. See also below, Oct. 5, 1790. Twenty-five years later this 'noble building' was pulled down, and on the same site a new and still larger building was erected. This is still in use. See *W.M. Mag.* 1909, p. 278.

<sup>2</sup> In 1785 Wesley opened a new chapel here. This building still stands, and is

now used as a Sunday school. Wesley's reference to Winchelsea is not quite accurate. The height of its prosperity was not reached until William I made it a Cinque Port. Its decay dates from the great storms of 1236 and 1250, which washed away hundreds of houses and several churches. Evelyn gives an interesting description of Winchelsea.

<sup>3</sup> On Jan. 31 he wrote from London to Thomas Rutherford (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

I cheerfully commended them to God, and the next morning returned to London.

FEB. 1, *Sun.*—We had an exceeding solemn season, both morning and evening. It seemed indeed as if the skies poured down righteousness on all that lifted up their hearts to God.

*Monday* the 2nd, and the following days, I spent in meeting the classes. *Friday* the 6th, being the quarterly day for meet-

*Saturday 31*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1, tea, chaise, visited, chaise ; 12 at brother Bick[—], Mag., dinner, Mag. ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 13 ! communion, supper, Pen[ry], on business ; 9.30.

FEB. 1, *Sunday*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 the preachers ; 9.30 prayers, Isai. lvii. 1, 2 ! communion ; 1 dinner, sleep, prayed ; 3 the leaders, buried, tea, prayed ; 5 prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 13 ! society ; 8 supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 2*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 23, select society, class, tea, class ; 1 dinner ; 2 class ; 4.30 tea, class, Luke ix. 62, class, coach ; 8.30 supper, within prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 3*

- 4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, on business, prayed ; 6.30 1 Cor. xv. 33, on business, letters ; 8 supper, within, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4<sup>1</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2 class, letters ; 4 prayed, class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6 letters, writ narrative, within ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9-11.

*Thursday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 dinner, within ; 2 class ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6 on business ; 6.30 prayers, Matt. v. 6 ! the bands ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 6*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 6 class, tea, class ; 1 at brother Wo[o]ll[e]y's, class, tea ; 5 prayed, letters ; 6.30 the Local Preachers, supper ; 8.30 1 Tim. vi. 20, chaise ; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 4 he wrote from London to Mrs. Patience Whereat (née Ellison), his great-niece, who, some time after her marriage, left the Calvinists and re-

turned to the Methodists, as appears from the list of members in the possession of Mrs. Hall, of Bristol (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

ing the local preachers, between twenty and thirty of them met at West Street, and opened their hearts to each other. Taking the opportunity of having them altogether at the watch-night, I strongly insisted on St. Paul's advice to Timothy, 'Keep that which is committed to thy trust'; particularly the doctrine of Christian Perfection, which God has peculiarly entrusted to the Methodists.

*Wed. 11.*<sup>1</sup>—I went to Brentford, and found the society still alive, and increasing both in strength and number.

*Saturday 7<sup>2</sup>*

5.15 Prayed, chaise; 7 class, tea, letters; 9 class; 1 dinner; 2 class; 4 prayed, class, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Mark xii. 32, writ society, supper; 9 Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 8*

4 Letters, Chapel; 9 prayers, Matt. xx. 15! communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep, prayed, the leaders; 3.30 prayers, 2 Cor. v. 1, etc., society, coach; 7 society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 9<sup>3</sup>*

Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 32! select society; 7 class, tea, class; 11 letters, select society; 1 dinner; 2 class, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 2 Cor. v. 1, etc.! the bands, conversed; 9.30.

*Tuesday 10*

4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 32, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, visited; 2.30 class; 4.30 conversed, tea, class; 6.30 Mark xii. 32! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 11*

4 Prayed, letters, class, tea, class; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 chaise, Brentford, tea; 6 Mark xii. 32! class, supper, prayer; 9.30.  
2 Cor. vi. 1; Mark xii. 32.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from London to Walter Churchey on the publication of his book: 'I suppose every one that loves King George loves Mr. Pitt' (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 580); on the same day to Joseph Taylor, Nottingham, anticipating that, after his own death, 'several of our preachers will leave the Church' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> On the 7th he wrote from London to Mrs. Tighe, at whose request he had sat

four times to Mr. Romney, 'Picture finished.' With her consent he will employ an engraver [Spilsbury] (*W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 123). On, or about, the same date he wrote to Abraham Cafe (or Case) on the death of his wife (*W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 123).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote to Mrs. Hester Ann Rogers, with whom he hopes to lodge while in Cork (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 86).

*Thur.* 12.<sup>1</sup>—I preached once more at Chelsea, where there is at length a fair and promising prospect.<sup>2</sup>

*Fri.* 13.<sup>3</sup>—I took a view of that noble building, Chelsea College,<sup>4</sup> and all the parts of it. It is designed to lodge five hundred old soldiers, who are furnished with all things needful for life and godliness.

*Sun.* 15.—We had the usual blessing at Spitalfields.

*Mon.* 16.—I went to Dorking. I scarce find any society in England like this. Year after year it seems at one stay, neither increasing nor decreasing; only if one or two die, one or two are quickly added to fill up the number.

*Thursday 12*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Phil. iii. 13, chaise; 8.15 Brompton, tea, conversed, prayer; 10 at sister Griff[ith's], letters; 2 dinner, conversed, tea, prayed, Job xxii. 21! the class; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 13*

- 4 Prayed, Mag.; 8 tea, prayer, Mag., letters; 12.30 Chelsea! 2 at brother Atw[ood's], together, dinner, prayer, coach; 4 at home, letters; 5 tea, B[oo]k Stew[ard], Quarterly Meeting; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 14*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 12.30 visited; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 prayers, Psa. lxxiii. 14! communion; 7.45 supper; 8.15 Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 15*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 8 Sp[italfields]; 9.30 prayers, Lu. viii. 14! communion; 1 dinner; 2.30 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders, tea, prayed; 5 prayers, Gen. vi. 3! society, letters; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Psa. lxxiii. 14! tea; 6.15 chaise; 8.45 Eph. i. 9, chaise; 12 Dorking, Mag.; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 Mag.; 5 prayed, tea; 6 Matt. v. 6! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the 12th he wrote from London to Thomas Roberts (*W.M. Mag.* 1837, p. 10).

<sup>2</sup> About this time the Methodists, who had previously worshipped in an upper room in Upper Hospital Row, secured at an annual rental of ten guineas one of the dancing-rooms of the recently closed Ranelagh Gardens, afterwards one of the levee rooms (*Meth. Rec.* Dec. 18, 1902).

<sup>3</sup> On the 13th he wrote from London to Joseph Taylor, in Nottingham, directing him to make specific inquiries in a case of discipline, hoping, if he can get 'to the bottom of his affair,' to be of some real service to the wrong-doer (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>4</sup> Built by Sir Christopher Wren, with its 'quadrangle of two hundred foote square.' With its garden, the hospital covers about forty acres of ground.



*Tues. 17.*—I examined the society at Deptford, and preached there in the evening.

*Wed. 18.*—I retired into the country to finish my writings.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun. 22.*—God was eminently present with us at West Street Chapel, both in the morning and evening.

*Tuesday 17*

- 4 Prayed, Mag., 6 Heb. ii. 1! class, tea, prayer; 8.15 chaise; 1.15 D[eptfor]d, at brother Phillips's, dinner, within; 3 class; 4.15 tea, class; 6.30 Mark xii. 32, society; 8 at Mr. Liev[re's], supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 18*

- 4 Prayed, texts; 7 tea, within; 7.30 chaise; 8.30 at home, on business, letters; 12.30 chaise; 2 K[enti]sh town, dinner, conversed; 3 read narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, read, sermon; 7 prayed; 7.45 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, letters, read sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ Will; 1 dinner, together, letters; 1.15 within, letters, prayed; 4 Lambe[th], prayed, letter, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Heb. xii. 28! coach; 8.30 Kentish town, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 20<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, Jos[eph Bradford] read, sermons; 7 letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters, writ narrative; 11 coach; 12 at brother Mortimer's, Ham[pstea]d, letter; 1 dinner, within; 2 letters; 1 dinner, letters; 3 walk; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, letters; 7 Gal. vi. 14! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, chaise; 9.30 N[orth] Green, letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 letters, [—], conversed, prayer, letters, prayed; 5 visited, tea, conversed; 6 prayers, Gal. v. 1! communion; 8 supper, conversed, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.  
1 Cor. xv. 35! Mark xii. 32.

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, on business, walk, Chapel; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. xiii. 13! communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep, prayed; 3 the leaders, prayers, Gal. v. 1! tea, society, coach, society; 7.30 visited, supper, conversed; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On Feb. 20 Wesley executed his will, which he had been preparing on Jan. 8 and 9 (see Diary; also below, App. No. XXXII.). On Feb. 21 he wrote to 'My dear sister' (Miss Sally Mallet) (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from London to Miss

Bolton, of Witney. He is anxious about her brother, and amused at the prophecy of a young woman who foretold his death in March and his inability to preach for two months before his death! (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Tues.* 24.—Mr. W[ilberforce]<sup>1</sup> called upon me, and we had an agreeable and useful conversation. What a blessing is it to Mr. P[itt] to have such a friend as this!<sup>2</sup> In the evening I expounded part of the Second Lesson, Eph. iii.

*Wednesday* the 25th was the day which I had ordered all our brethren in Great Britain and Ireland to observe with fasting and prayer, for the recovery of His Majesty's health. But we had the satisfaction to hear that, before we asked (unless in private), He answered; insomuch that the time intended for humiliation turned into a time of thanksgiving; and both at five, at nine, at one, and in the evening, we were most employed in praises.<sup>3</sup>

*Monday 23*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 5! select society, tea, on business, coach; 9 Chappel, texts; 12 select society, dinner, together, prayer, texts, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Gal. vi. 15, supper, the bands, within; 9.15.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, Gal. v. 5! texts; 7 tea, conversed, prayer; 8 texts, letter, Mr. Willberf[orce], within! read narrative; 2 at Mr. Galloway's, dinner, within; 4.30 tea, conversed, Committee, prayed; 6.30 prayers, Eph. i. 13, the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Ash Wednesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, [—] Journal; 9 ordained Tho[mas] Rankin, Hen[ry] Moore, within; 10 prayers, Matt. vi. 17, communion, within, coach; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 at home, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayers, Eph. ii. 8! communion, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30 ill.

<sup>1</sup> Wilberforce writes: 'I called on John Wesley, a fine old fellow.' Exactly two years later, Feb. 24, 1791, Wesley wrote his famous letter to Wilberforce.

<sup>2</sup> Their friendship 'survived all the jars of public life, and the strain of a widening diversity of religious views.' See *Life of Wilberforce*. They rest close to each other at Westminster.

<sup>3</sup> The ill-health of George III was mental. He was suffering from an attack of insanity, and the question of a regency threatened to precipitate a constitutional crisis. William Pitt, the second son of the 'great commoner' who died Earl of Chatham, was Prime

Minister at a remarkably early age. The leader of the Opposition was Charles James Fox, an eloquent man, and an able debater, but a gambler, and the boon companion of George, Prince of Wales. The King used to blame Fox for making the Prince a bad son, the opponent of his father, a gambler, deeply in debt. Notwithstanding the Royal Marriage Act, the Prince had married Mrs. Fitzherbert, a Roman Catholic. Fox contended that, as a matter of right, the Prince of Wales should be Regent with full kingly powers. This would mean the dismissal of Pitt, and the appointment of Fox as Prime Minister. Pitt

MARCH 1, *Sun.*,<sup>1</sup> was a solemn day indeed. The new chapel was sufficiently crowded both morning and afternoon; and few that expected a parting blessing were disappointed of their hope. At seven in the evening I took the mail-coach; and, having three of our brethren, we spent a comfortable night, partly in sound sleep and partly in singing praise to God. It will now quickly be seen whether they who prophesied some time since that I should not outlive this month be sent of God or not. One way or the other, it is my care to be always ready.

---

*Thursday 26*

5.30 Prayed; 7 on business; 7.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 8.30 tea, conversed, prayer, on business; 11 letters; 1 at brother White's, dinner, within; 3.30 prayed; 4 tea, conversed, visited; 5.45 prayed; 6.30 prayers, Eph. iii. 14, etc. ! the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 27*

4 Prayed, Rom. xiii. 1, 2, letters; 8.30 ordained Hen[ry] Moore and Tho[mas] Rankin<sup>2</sup>; 9 prayer; 10 letters; 12 the females, prayer; 2.30 dinner; 4 visited; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 6 Eph. v. 3 ! [—], society; 7.30 on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 28<sup>3</sup>*

4 Prayed, letters, writ narrative, on business; 8 the preachers, meditated, on business; 9.30 prayers, Matt. iv. 10 ! communion, on business; 1 at brother Wheeler's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.15 within to some, sleep; 3 tea, conversed; 4 prayed, prayers, 2 Cor. vi. 1 ! 5 society; 6 supper, within to many, prayer; 6.45 at the Inn; 7 mail coach, with brothers Bailey, Lane, Jos[eph] Bradford; 10 sleep.

Lu. viii. 14.

---

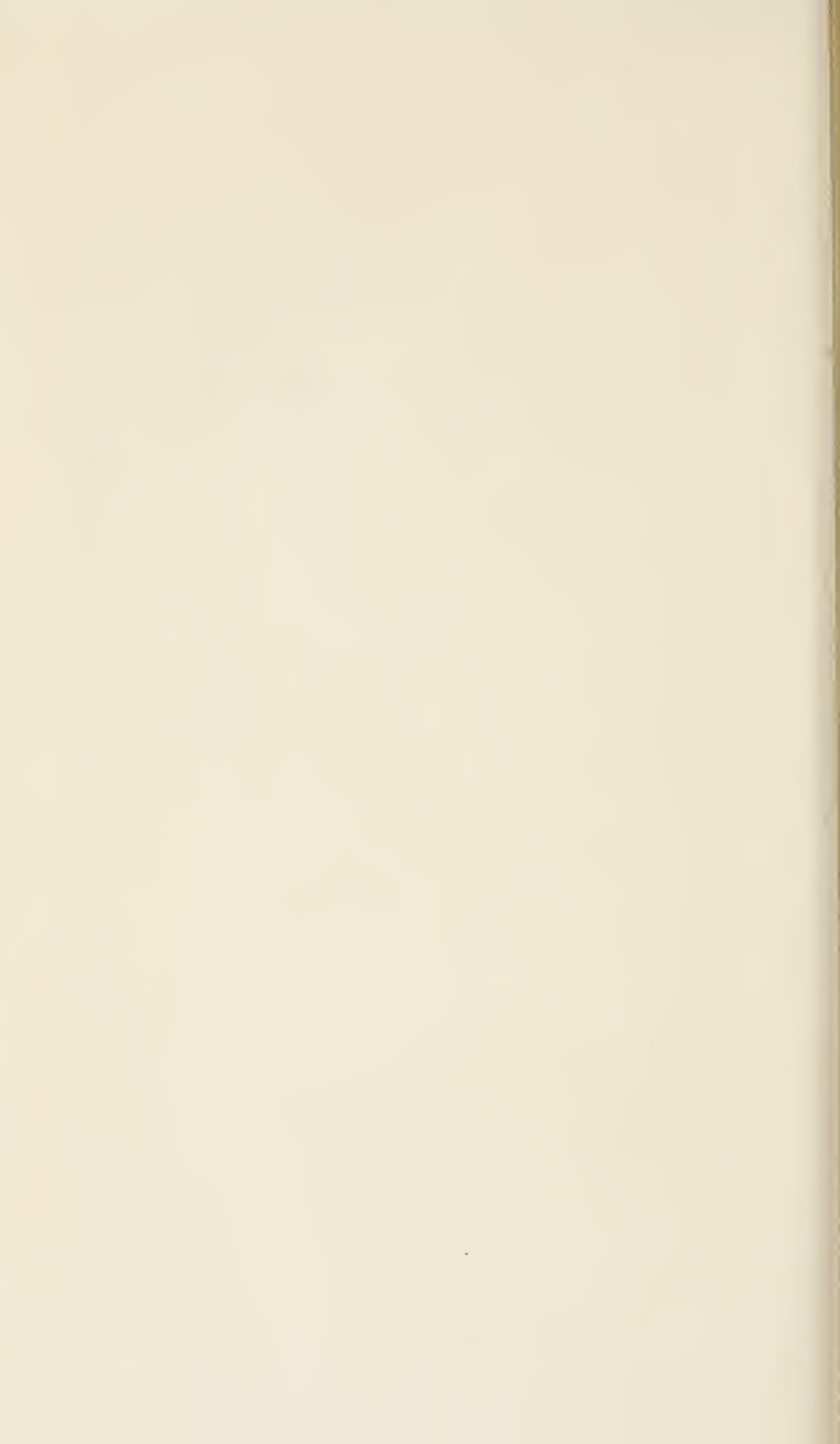
maintained that only Parliament could appoint a Regent. He introduced a Bill appointing the Prince of Wales, but with important restrictions to the exercise of his power. While the Bill was under debate, the King was restored to mental health, to the great joy of the nation. After the American War George III became not only popular but beloved, and by none of his subjects more than by John Wesley. He loved him for the purity of his morals, his domestic virtues, and the simple habits of his life.

<sup>1</sup> During March, Howard, the prison philanthropist, called at City Road to see Wesley, but found he had gone on one of his journeys.

<sup>2</sup> See below, p. 505, for facsimile of Henry Moore's ordination certificate. The original is preserved at Headingley College.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from London to Mr. Tegart, merchant, Waterford, respecting a preacher's appointment—one of the comparatively few letters in which he signs himself *John Wesley* (new ed. *Wesley Letters*). On the same day he







*Mon. 2.*—At Bath the evening congregation was such as we used to have on Sunday evening; and I have seldom seen a larger here. In the morning a young gentleman who had heard me the evening before desired to speak to me. He seemed greatly affected, and was almost persuaded to be a Christian. In the afternoon he sent his carriage, and would needs have me see his lady, though she had lain in but two or three days. Whether they turn back or no, they both seem now not far from the kingdom of God.

*Wed. 4.*<sup>1</sup>—I went on to Bristol, where we had a crowded congregation both this evening and the next.

---

MARCH 2, *Monday*

- 3.30 Thatcham, tea, chaise, within; 1.30 Bath, at Mr. Vaslet's, within, writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed, letter; 4 visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Rev. xx. 12! 8.15 supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 3<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letter; 10 [—]; 11 visited; 12 letter, visited, conversed, prayer, Journal, letters; 2 dinner, conversed; 5 tea, conversed; 5.30 at Sir Eg[er]ton[']s L[ady's] [see above, text, and below, Nov. 25, 1789], conversed; 6.30 Mark xii. 32! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 4*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, visited; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 letters; 5 prayed, tea, within; 6 prayed; 6.30 Zech. iv. 6! the bands, at sister Jo[h]nson[']s, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, writ narrative, [—], visited; 11.30 chaise, visited, chaise; 2 at Mr. Durb[in's], dinner, conversed, prayer, within, prayer, letters, tea; 6.30 Lu. ix. 14! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 7*

- 5 Prayed, Jos[eph] B[radford]; 6.45 sermon; 8 tea, conversed, sermon, visited; 1.15 dinner, within; 3 letter, within, prayed; 5 prayer, tea; 6 Temple Church, prayers, Col. ii. 6! Pen[ry], at Miss Jo[h]nson[']s; 8 supper, conversed, on business, prayer; 9.30.

---

wrote to George Holder on correct numbers, best accounts of remarkable men, and subscribers to the Magazine (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 113).

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Miss Rachel

Jones, of Barton-le-Willows, near York (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 117).

<sup>2</sup> On March 3 he drafted proposals for Walter Churchey's *Poems* (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Sun.* 8.—In the evening I preached in Temple Church to a large congregation. It was an acceptable time, especially to the mourners in Zion.

Mr. Baddiley read prayers for me, but could not stay to assist me at the Lord's Supper. However, my strength was as my day. *Monday* the 9th,<sup>1</sup> and the following days, I visited the classes, which do not decrease either in grace or number.

*Tues.* 10.—I had the pleasure of an hour's conversation with Mr. —, whom I had hardly seen for several years. On all these evenings God was eminently present in the congregation. On *Thursday* the 12th, the grand day of rejoicing for His Majesty's recovery, I preached on part of King Hezekiah's thanksgiving for his recovery; and indeed it was a season of

*Sunday 8*

- 4 Prayed, sermons, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, on business; 9.30 prayers, Matt. xv. 28, communion; 1 dinner, within, prayer, sleep; 3 prayed, tea, conversed; 5 Luke xix. 11! society, meditated; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xv. 33, class; 8 tea, within, class; 10.30 on business; 11 class; 12 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 class, letter; 5 visited, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 prayed; 6.30 Mark xii. 32, at brother Bulgin's, within, supper; 9.30.

*Tuesday 10*

- 4 Prayed; 6 class, writ narrative; 7 class, tea, conversed, class; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 class; 3.30 visited some; 5 tea, conversed, Mr. Hap[—]d's; 6 prayed; 6.30 Psal. xiv. 1, the leaders; 8 at brother Bulgin's; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 11*

- 4 Prayed; 6 at brother Capel's class; 8 tea, conversed, writ narrative; 9 class; 1 at brother Hopk[ins's], dinner, conversed; 2 class; 4 visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Jer. viii. 22! the bands, coach; 8 at Mr. Gifford's, supper, conversed; 9 prayer, could not sleep; 12.

*Thursday 12*

- 5.30 Prayed, class; 8 tea, within, letter; 9 class, letter, writ narrative; 1 at brother Cross's, dinner; 2 conversed, Diary, visited, writ narrative; 3.30 visited some; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 Isa. xxxviii. 8; at brother Ca[stleman's], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On March 9 he wrote to Adam Clarke (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 103).

solemn joy ; particularly when I applied those words, 'The living, the living, he shall praise Thee, as I do this day.'

*Fri.* 13.—I spent some time with poor Richard Henderson, deeply affected with the loss of his only son, who, with as great talents as most men in England, had lived two-and-thirty years, and done just nothing.<sup>1</sup>

*Sat.* 14.<sup>2</sup>—In the evening I preached in Temple Church ; perhaps for the last time, as good Mr. Easterbrook was suddenly taken ill the next day. Well, 'whatever is, is best.'<sup>3</sup>

*Sun.* 15.—Having Mr. Baddiley to assist me in the morning, I preached at Kingswood in the afternoon, and in the evening at the room. We concluded the day with a solemn and comfortable lovefeast.

#### Friday 13

5.30 Prayed, sermon ; 8 writ narrative ; 11 on business, within ; 12 the females ; 12.30 chaise ; 1 Hannam, conversed, dinner, visited, chaise ; 4 at the School, prayer ; 5 tea, within with R[ichard] Henderson ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

#### Saturday 14

4 Prayed, read, sermon ; 6 the children ; 7.30 tea, conversed, accounts ; 8.30 chaise ; 9.30 at home, letters ; 1 dinner, conversed, letters ; 3.30 on business, at Mrs. Phi[lips's], tea, conversed ; 6 prayers, Isa. xxxviii. 18 ! Pen[ry], at Miss Jo[h]nson's, supper, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

#### Sunday 15

4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; 9.15 prayers, Eph. ii. 8 ! communion, coach, at the School, dinner ; 2 Mark xii. 32 ! coach, within, tea, christened, prayed ; 5 Eph. v. 14, lovefeast ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> John Henderson was a student of Pembroke College, celebrated for his acquirements in alchemy, judicial astrology, and other abstruse and curious learning. He was a boyish prodigy, being a teacher of Latin when only eight years old. In time he lost all energy, became solitary and eccentric, smoked all day and drank not a little. He died in obscurity. A portrait of him is in the National Portrait Gallery. A full account of this genius was published in the *Arm. Mag.* 1793, p. 140. See also *Works*,

vol. xii. p. 437, and Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, p. 472 (Fitzgerald's ed.)

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Bristol to Mrs. Hannah Bowman (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> Pope (*Essay on Man*, Bk. i.) wrote :  
And, spite of pride, in erring reason's spite,  
One truth is clear, Whatever is, is right.

In his 'Prayer for a Dying Child' (Hymn No. 914 in the Collection of 1876), Charles Wesley toned down the dictum, and wrote :

Safe in Thy decree we rest,  
Sure whatever is, is best.

*Mon.* 16.—We set out early, and dined at Stroud, where I had proof that either people or preachers, or both, had left their first love. I strongly exhorted them to remember from whence they were fallen, and do the first works. God applied His word, and I suppose two hundred were present at five in the morning.

*Tues.* 17.—Many were present at Gloucester in the evening ; but they seemed to be little affected.

*Wed.* 18.—I preached in Tewkesbury at noon.<sup>1</sup> The room was crowded, and all seemed to feel what they heard. I was informed that one who, two or three years ago, had carried all his family to America, in quest of golden mountains, had crept back again, being utterly beggared, and forced to leave his family behind him. In the evening the house at Worcester was

*Monday 16*

3.30 Prayed, tea ; 5 chaise ; 8 Newport [near Berkeley], tea, conversed ; 9 chaise ; 11 Byford, tea, within ; 12 chaise ; 12.45 Stroud, writ narrative ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 2.30 sleep, Journal, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6 Rev. ii. 4 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.15.

*Tuesday 17*

4 Prayed, Gen. xix. 1, writ narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, on business ; sermon ; 10.30 chaise ; 11.30 Painsw[ick] ; 12 Gen. i. 27, dinner ; 2.30 chaise ; 4 Glo[uce]ster, within, writ narrative, tea, prayed ; 6 Gen. xii. 1, 2, society, within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 18*

4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9.30 chaise ; 11.30 Tewkesb[ury], 12 Eccl. vi. 12 ; 1 dinner, within ; 2 chaise ; 4.30 Worc[ester], on business ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6 Deut. v. 7, the bands ; 8 supper, within ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> A story appeared in the *Gloucester Times* of July 1885, which bears marks of authenticity, and all the dates named agree with those in Wesley's Journal. In brief, the story describes a widow whose only daughter lay apparently at the point of death. She lived between Gloucester and Tewkesbury, and was induced by a neighbour to hear Wesley preach on March 17 at Gloucester, and to confide to him the condition of her daughter. He called the following morning, prescribed medicines and a treatment which resulted in the girl's restoration to health. On the occasion of his last visit to

Gloucester, in 1790, he called on the widow, and gave her a small manuscript containing remedies which earned for the widow afterwards the title of 'the village doctor.' Her daughter married one of the ancestors of the writer of the story. Their son studied for the medical profession, and in the north of England became a most skilful physician. The remedies received through his grandmother from Wesley he acknowledged as the most successful remedies used during his professional life. See Telford's *John Wesley*, p. 337.

thoroughly filled with a deeply affected congregation ; but we were in great want of more room. In due time God will give us this also.

*Fri. 20.*—We went on to Birmingham, still increasing on every side. Hearing the cry of want of business, even in this as well as most other trading towns in England, I considered what the meaning of it should be ; and the case seems plainly this : Two or three years ago, business poured into Birmingham, and consequently more hands were wanting ; but when business returned into its usual channel, they were wanted no longer. These men therefore certainly wanted business, and spread the cry over the town. The same must be the case at Manchester, Liverpool, and all other towns where there is an extraordinary trade for a time. It must subside again ; and then arises the cry of want of business.

*Sat. 21.*—I had a day of rest, only preaching morning and evening. *Sunday* the 22nd was appointed for my opening the house at the east end of the town. It would have been crowded above measure, but that the friendly rain interposed ; so that we had only a moderate congregation. It was otherwise in the evening, when heaps upon heaps were obliged to go away. How white are these fields unto the harvest !<sup>1</sup>

*Thursday 19*

- 4 Prayed, sermons ; 8 the preachers ; 9 sermon ; 12 walk ; 1 dinner, conversed, [—], sermon, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Mark iii. 31 ! society, within ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 20*

- 4 Prayed, Phil. iii. 14, tea, conversed, prayer ; 7 chaise ; 9 tea ; 10 chaise ; 12.30 Birm[ingham], within to many ; 4 letters ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed ; 6.30 Eph. v. 14 ! within, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 21*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. iv. 9 ! writ narrative ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 12 walk ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2 visited, letter, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Mark xii. 32 ! within, at brother Barnard's, supper, conversed, prayer, on business ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The allusion is to the chapel in Belmont Row, then called Coleshill Street. In saying the east 'end' Wesley was literally correct, for there was then scarcely a house beyond it. For an

account of the early history of Belmont Row see W. C. Sheldon's *Early Meth. in Birmingham*, pp. 37-9, and *Meth. Rec.* Aug. 29, 1901.



*Mon. 23.*—The congregation at Dudley pretty well filled the new house, where I preached as I did at London fifty years ago. Thence we hastened to Madeley, where I found Mrs. Fletcher better than she had been for many years, and young Mr. Fletcher<sup>1</sup> much alive to God, and swiftly growing up into the spirit of his uncle. I preached in the evening, after Mr. Horne<sup>2</sup> had read prayers, to a deeply serious congregation; and again at nine in the morning, *Tuesday* the 24th, in the preaching-house she has lately fitted up. Going on to Shrewsbury, at six I preached in the preaching-house on 1 Cor. xiii. 1-3. Several of the gentry and several clergymen were there; and, I believe, not in vain. I had purposed to set out early in the morning, but was persuaded to stay another day, there being now a fairer prospect in Salop than had been before. I preached morning and evening. I have cast my bread upon the waters, and hope it will be found again, at least after many days.

---

*Sunday 22*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, sermon; 11 Jo. ix. 4! sermon; 1 dinner, sermon; 2.30 coach; 3 letter, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7, society, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 23*

- 4.45 Prayed, tea; 5.45 chaise; 7.30 Dudl[ey], tea, conversed; 8 Eph. ii. 8! chaise; 1.15 Madel[e]y, on business; 1.30 dinner, within, prayed; 6 prayers, 2 Tim. i. 7; writ narrative; 8 at Mrs. Ferr[iday], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Tuesday 24*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters; 7 Isai. xxxviii. 1, etc.; 9 tea, conversed, Eph. iii. 14! 10 chaise, Salop, conversed; 2 letters; 3 dinner, conversed, prayed; 5 tea; 6 1 Cor. xiii. 1; 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 25*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 Matt. v. 6, letter; 8 tea, conversed; 9 sermon; 11 [—] [—], prayer, within, within to many; 1 sermon; 2 dinner, within, sermon, letters; 4 prayed, conversed; 6 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> For Fletcher's brother and nephew see Cox's *Life of Fletcher*, pp. 125, 130, 140.

<sup>2</sup> Melville Horne. See above, p. 253.

*Thur.* 26.—We set out early, and, taking post-horses at Llanrwst,<sup>1</sup> reached Conway between eight and nine o'clock, having travelled seventy-eight miles that day, twenty-eight more than from Chester to Conway.

*Fri.* 27.—We went on to Holyhead, and at eight in the evening went on board the *Claremont* packet. The wind stood fair three or four hours. It then turned against us, and blew hard. I do not remember I was ever so sick at sea before; but this was little to the cramp, which held most of the night with little intermission. All *Saturday* we were beating to and fro, and gaining little ground; and I was so ill throughout the day as to be fit for nothing; but I slept well in the night, and about eight in the morning, *Sunday* the 29th, came safe to Dublin quay.<sup>2</sup>

*Thursday 26*

3.30 Tea; 4.30 chaise; 8 Oswestry, tea; 9 chaise [—]; 12 chaise; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 chaise; 5.30 horses; 8 Llanrwst, supper, on business; 10.

*Friday 27*

4.30 chaise; 8 Conway, tea; 9 chaise, read Watson; 11.30 Bangor Ferry, chaise; 3.15 Gwyndu; 4.30 chaise; 6 Holyhead, tea, within; on board the *Claremont*; 12 sailed, cramp!

*Saturday 28*

6 Not walk [—]! together, prayer; 10 [there is a long blank, evidently owing to his sea-sickness]; 9 lay down.

*Sunday 29*

7 Prayed, together, tea, conversed; 9 in the boat; 10 coach; 10.30 at Whitefriar [Street], on business, tea; 12 Isa. xxxviii. 18, communion; 2 at brother Dugd[ale's], dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 sleep, prayed [—], tea [—], Jo. iv. 31, writ society, supper, prayer, conversed; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This was his last visit to North Wales. In adopting the newly established coach-route via Oswestry, Corwen, and Llanrwst, he not only saved twenty-eight miles, but by crossing the river by the bridge at Llanrwst avoided the perilous ferry at Conway. See *W.H.S.* vol. vii. p. 8.

<sup>2</sup> William Myles, who met Wesley in Ireland and returned with him to England, three months later, says that Wesley, who had been twenty-nine hours on the sea, was exceedingly ill during

the voyage. He read prayers for him, and afterwards preached. But, having the Lord's Supper to administer to about five hundred persons, he desired Myles to assist him by giving the cup to the people. This created a scandal in clerical circles. 'Mr. Wesley had invited a layman to assist him at the Lord's table.' Myles wisely held his peace. (*Arm. Mag.* 1797, p. 313.)

During this visit Mr. Wesley met with very great respect and attention from several persons of rank. . . . The Earl of Moira was

I went straight up to the new room. We had a numerous congregation, and as serious as if we had been at West Street. I preached on the sickness and recovery of King Hezekiah and King George; and great was our rejoicing. I really took knowledge of the change which God has wrought in this congregation within a few years. A great part of them were light and airy; now almost all appear as serious as death.

*Mon. 30.*—I began preaching at five in the morning; and the congregation, both then and the following mornings, was far larger in proportion than those at London. Meantime, I had letter upon letter concerning the Sunday service; but I could not give any answer till I had made a full inquiry both into the occasion and the effects of it.<sup>1</sup> The occasion was this: About two years ago it was complained that few of our society attended the church on Sunday, most of them either sitting at home or going on Sunday morning to some dissenting meeting. Hereby many of them were hurt, and inclined to separate from the Church. To prevent this, it was proposed to have service at the room; which I consented to, on condition that they would

*Monday 30*

- 4 Prayed, Eccl. ii. 2, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ narrative; 2 dinner, within, prayer; 4 prayed, sleep; 5 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Eccl. vi. 12, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 31*

- 4 Gen. xix. 1, conversed, letter; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 2 dinner, within, prayer; 3 within, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Mark xii. 32! the bands, supper, prayer; 9.30.

among the number. Indeed, I never saw him treated with more respect, by those that were not in his own society, than he was at that time. They seemed to think it a blessing to have him under their roof, and he, in return for their kindness, strove to make his visits not only pleasing but profitable (*W.M. Mag.* 1831, p. 298).

There is, however, another side to this roseate picture; it was given by Wesley a little later in a letter from near Dublin to Adam Clarke. He writes:

Every week, and almost every day, I am bespattered in the public papers, either by Mr. Smyth [his old friend Edward Smyth] or by Mr. Mann, his curate. Smooth, but

bitter as wormwood, are their words; and five or six of our richest members have left the society because (they say) I have left the Church. (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 583.) See also *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 79, and vol. ix. p. 188.

<sup>1</sup> On March 31 he wrote from Whitefriar Street a circular letter denying that he separated from the Church or had any intention so to do; justifying those who met on Sunday noon for worship. He turned the tables upon his critics by asking, 'How often have you been at church since Christmas?' and persuasively appealed to their good sense. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 267.)

attend St. Patrick's every first Sunday in the month. The effect was (1) that they went no more to the meetings; (2) that three times more went to St. Patrick's (perhaps six times) in six or twelve months than had done for ten or twenty years before. Observe! This is done not to *prepare for*, but to *prevent*, a separation from the Church.

On the mornings of this and the following week I expounded the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians: such a compendium of true religion as none but the Author of it can give. The evening congregations were exceeding large, as well as deeply attentive.

APRIL 3, *Fri.*—I preached at Bethesda; and with much liberty of spirit.

*Sat.* 4.—I preached in Gravel Walk<sup>1</sup> House, so filled as I never saw it before; and they all seemed to hear as if for life. It was a comfortable night.

APRIL 1, *Wednesday*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 1, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, within to many; 12 visited some, communion; 2 dinner, conversed; 3 read, visited [—], conversed, prayer; 5.30 on business, prayed, Lu. viii. 17, the leaders, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday* 2<sup>2</sup>

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 2, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, at L. M. [probably Lord and Lady Moira; see above, note to March 29], visited; 2 dinner, within, prayer, prayed, tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Gen. xii. 1, 2, select society! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday* 3

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 3, letters, writ narrative; 12 prayers, within; 1.30 at Mr. Smy[th's]; 2.30 dinner, in talk; 3.30 Mag.; 5 tea, together; 6 prayers, [—] xxi. 22! coach; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday* 4

- 4.30 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, writ narrative; 12.30 visited, walk; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Gravel Walk, Heb. ix. 27! 8 supper, conversed prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Now Blackhall Place. See above, pp. 259, 261.

<sup>2</sup> On April 2 he wrote from Dublin to Miss Lewis (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 116).

*Sun.* 5.—I preached in the new room at seven. At eleven I went to the cathedral. I desired those of our society who did not go to their parish churches would go with me to St. Patrick's. Many of them did so. It was said the number of communicants were about five hundred; more than went there in the whole year before the Methodists were known in Ireland.

*Mon.* 6.—To-day, and for some days following, I was so overborne with letters, that I had hardly time to do anything but to read and answer them.<sup>1</sup>

*Wed.* 8.—I visited and administered the sacrament to our poor widows, four-and-twenty of whom are tolerably provided for in our Widows' House. The frowardness and stubbornness of some of these was, for a time, a grievous trial to the rest; but this is past. They are all now of a better spirit, and adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

*Sunday 5*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 7 2 Cor. v. 19, tea, sermon; 11 prayers; 2 dinner together, prayer; 3.30 sleep; 4 prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5.30 Heb. vii. 25! lovefeast; 8.15 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 6<sup>2</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 3, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 1 walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, within; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Gen. ix. 27! on business, supper, within, prayer; 9.15.

*Tuesday 7*

- 4.30 Prayed, letters; 7 Marlborough St[reet], Lu. xx. 34! tea, conversed, prayer, letters, walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Eph. ii. 5! the bands, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 6, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 12 visited women; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Widows, communion; 4 prayed; 5 tea, within, prayer; 6.30 1 Cor. xiii. 9, etc., the leaders; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Immediately after Wesley's arrival in Ireland the *Dublin Chronicle* (April 7, 1789) published an advanced plan of what was destined to be his last itinerary in Ireland. See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 78,

where it is set out in full. This may be compared with his Diary.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Mrs. Cock (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 109).



*Thur. 9.*—In the evening I met, for the second time, the bands. I admired them much. They are more open than those either in London or Bristol; and I think here is a greater number of those that are now clearly perfected in love than I now find even in London itself.

APRIL 10 (being *Good Friday*).—I accepted of the pressing invitation of Mr. Smyth,<sup>1</sup> and preached at Bethesda both morning and evening; in the morning on the New Covenant, as it is now given to the Israel of God; and in the evening on Heb. ix. 13, 14, 'If the blood of bulls,' &c. At both times we had a brilliant congregation, among whom were Honourable and Right Honourable persons; but I felt they were all given into my hands; for God was in the midst. What a mercy it is, what a marvellous condescension in God, to provide such places as Bethesda, and Lady Huntingdon's chapels, for these delicate hearers, who could not bear sound doctrine if it were not set off with these pretty trifles!<sup>2</sup>

---

*Thursday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii., within, sleep; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon, visited [—]; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Dr. Percival,<sup>3</sup> conversed; 5 prayed, tea, prayer; 6.30 1 Cor. xiii. 13! select society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 7 ; 11.15 prayers, Heb. viii. 10; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 sleep; 4 prayed; 5 Bethesda, tea, conversed; 6.30 prayers, Heb. ix. 13! 8 at home, supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Edward Smyth.

<sup>2</sup> On April 11 he wrote to the three itinerant preachers stationed in the New-castle circuit. The letter is an example of Wesley's peremptory manner. Just as rebellion broke out in Dublin, Dews-bury, and elsewhere, trouble threatened at Shields. The point in dispute was Wesley's insistence on his right to appoint preachers, and to delegate this right after his death to the Conference. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. pp. 223-30, and Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 573. On the same day he wrote to L. Harrison (Watmough's *Meth. in Lincoln*, p. 26),

to Rev. Peard Dickinson, and to Alexander Knox (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> This may possibly have been the Dr. Percival in whose home at Warrington young Jabez Bunting spent four years during the formative period of his life. Dr. Bunting bestowed the name on his own eldest son and biographer. Dr. William Magee, afterwards Archbishop of Dublin, married Dr. Percival's niece, and 'paid a just tribute to his memory in the *Monthly Magazine*, 1804.' It is therefore quite likely that he visited Dublin occasionally.

APRIL 12 (being *Easter Day*).—We had a solemn assembly indeed ; many hundred communicants in the morning, and in the afternoon far more hearers than our room would contain, though it is now considerably enlarged. Afterwards I met the society, and explained to them at large the original design of the Methodists, viz. not to be a distinct party, but to stir up all parties, Christians or heathens, to worship God in spirit and in truth ; but the Church of England in particular, to which they belonged from the beginning. With this view, I have uniformly gone on for fifty years, never varying from the doctrine of the Church at all, nor from her discipline, of choice, but of necessity. So, in a course of years, necessity was laid upon me (as I have proved elsewhere), (1) to preach in the open air ; (2) to pray extempore ; (3) to form societies ; (4) to accept of the assistance of lay preachers ; and, in a few other instances, to use such means as occurred, to prevent or remove evils that we either felt or feared.

We set out early on *Monday* the 13th,<sup>1</sup> and about twelve reached Clonard,<sup>2</sup> five-and-twenty Irish miles from Dublin. Three or four times as many as the house could contain met

*Saturday 11*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, within, prayer ; 9.30 letters, writ Journal, letters ; 2 dinner, together ; 4 sleep, on business, prayed ; 5 Barracks, tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Rev. xx. 12 ! conversed, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30 on business.

*Sunday 12, Easter Day*

- 4 Prayed, Journal ; 7 prayers ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, prayed ; 10.30 Lu. xxiv. 25 ! communion ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 sleep, prayed ; 4.30 tea ; 5.30 Rom. viii. 30, society, supper, conversed ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 13*

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5 chaise ; 8.30 Kilcock, tea, conversed, prayed ; 9.15 chaise, L. Cairn ; 12 within, garden ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3.30 read prayer ; 5 Isa. lv. 6 ! walk ; 8 supper, conversed ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> His companion on this journey was Joseph Bradford.

<sup>2</sup> At Clonard he was the guest of Mr. Tyrrell. The place was once the seat of a bishopric. Here Tyrrell, a Methodist, at the head of twenty-four yeomen and three boys, discomfited the Wicklow rebels, three thousand strong. He prayed with his men while the enemy

approached. The name mentioned by Wesley was that of one of the Tyrrells. Among those cut to the heart were lads named Hughes, one of whom became a class-leader, and was the father of the Rev. John Hughes. Other descendants of the Hughes and Tyrrell families are still numbered with the Methodists.

together at five o'clock. The power of God was remarkably present, when divers were cut to the heart; and perhaps none more so than the master of the house. We had another good opportunity at seven in the morning, *Tuesday* the 14th, which we closed with a serious, pointed conversation, and then went on to Tyrrell's Pass.

Though the wind was piercing cold, the multitude of people obliged me to preach abroad in the evening; after which I gave them all a plain account of the design of Methodism, namely, not to separate from the Church, but to unite together all the children of God that were scattered abroad.

*Wed.* 15.—About ten I preached to a small congregation in the court-house in Mullingar. We had a far different congregation, both as to number and spirit, in Longford court-house in the evening. It was a beautiful sight. Great part of them came again at seven in the morning, and seemed to relish those words, 'He that doeth the will of God, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.'

*Thur.* 16.—Heavy rain came on in the evening; yet the preaching-house at Keenagh would not contain the people.

*Fri.* 17.<sup>1</sup>—I came to my old friends at Athlone; but, to my

---

*Tuesday 14*

4.30 Prayed, sermon; 7 Mark i. 15! tea, conversed; 9 chaise; 12 Tyr[r]ell's [Pass], writ narrative, within; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 3.30 prayed; 5 tea; 6 Matt. xx. 16! 7 society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15*

4 Prayed, Mal. iii. 1, communion, tea; 7.30 chaise; 9 Mul[l]ing[ar], tea, conversed, prayer; 10 Heb. x. 32, chaise; 2.30 Gos[—]; 3 dinner, conversed, chaise, Longf[ord]; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Psal. xxxiii. 1! society; 8 supper together, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 16*

4 Prayed, read sermon; 7 Mark iii. 35, tea, conversed; 9 chaise; 10.30 Abidar [Abbeyderg], conversed; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 letter; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, chaise, Ke[e]nagh; 6 2 Cor. v. 19, society, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 17*

4 Prayed, letters; 7 Matt. xii. 6, tea, conversed; 10 chaise; 1 Athlone, on business; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 5 prayed; 6 Isai. lviii. 1, within! supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from near Longford to Henry Moore (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

surprise, I found them heaps upon heaps. I hastened to hear the contending parties face to face; and was amazed to find how much matter a little fire kindles. Some of the leaders had causelessly taken offence at the assistant.<sup>1</sup> He called on Mr. R., and warned him against imbibing the same prejudice; telling him, if he did, he must beware of the consequence; meaning thereby the mischief it would do among the people. Misunderstanding this word, he grew very angry. Others took part with him, and the society was in an uproar. I talked with him till I was tired; but in vain: one might as well have talked to the north wind. So I gave him up to God, and only endeavoured to quench the flame among the people. *Saturday* the 18th<sup>2</sup> was a day of peace.

*Sun.* 19.—The commanding officer sending to offer me the use of any part of the barracks, I preached at five in the riding-house, a very spacious building, to a multitude of people, on 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.' I think the word did not fall to the ground.<sup>3</sup>

*Mon.* 20.—I preached about eleven at B[allinasloe], and at six in the church at Aughrim. It was much fuller than when

*Saturday 18*

4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Eph. iv. 30! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, J A! [cipher] Ა, letters; 12 visited, writ narrative, chaise; 2 at brother Meech[am], dinner, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5 chaise, prayed; 6 Gen. ix. 27! the leaders; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 19*

4 Prayed, sermon, tea; 8 1 Jo. v. 11, sermon; 11.30 prayers, sermon; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 3.30 sleep; 4 prayed, tea; 5 Acts xvi. 31! society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 20*

4 Prayed, Rev. xiv. 1-3, tea, conversed; 7 chaise; 10 Ballinasloe], Lu. xiv. 23! chaise; 12 Fairfield, conversed, sermon; 2 dinner, sermon, prayed; 4.30 tea; 6 Mark iii. 35! conversed; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

Rev. xiv. 13.

<sup>1</sup> John Dinnen.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Athlone to Zechariah Yewdall (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 17).

<sup>3</sup> Some of the gentry, especially, who attended this service out of mere curiosity,

were deeply impressed with the appearance of the venerable preacher, and declared that there seemed to be something superhuman about him.

I preached here before<sup>1</sup>; and many Papists were there, who, as the minister informed me, had attended the church ever since I was there before.

*Tues. 21.*—About ten I preached in Eyre Court church, so filled as, I suppose, it never was before; and many of the hearers seemed to feel the word. Thence we went on to Birr. How is the scene changed here! One of the dullest places<sup>2</sup> in Ireland is become one of the liveliest! But I could not preach abroad in the evening, by reason of the rain; so we made all the room we could in the room and in the yard; and a most solemn opportunity we had.

*Wed. 22.*<sup>3</sup>—About noon I preached in the beautiful new court-house at Tullamore. Deep attention sat on the rich as well as the poor; as it did likewise at Coolalough in the evening. *Thursday* the 23rd,<sup>4</sup> being the Thanksgiving Day for the recovery of His Majesty's health, I preached in the court-house at Portarlinton, as soon as the church service ended. The congregation was exceeding well dressed, but exceeding careless and ill-behaved. At six I preached in the church at Mountmellick, exceedingly crowded with hearers of quite another kind. They were all attention, and in the morning filled the preaching-house.

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, sermon; 6 1 Pet. iv. 7, tea, prayer; 7.30 chaise, Eyre Court; 10.15 Mark ix. 44! chaise; 1.45 Birr, dinner, conversed; 4 prayed; 6 Mark xii. 32! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 22*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1, tea; 8.15 chaise, Frank[ford], chaise; 11.30 Tulla[more]; 12 letters, Psa. xxxiii. 1! walk; 2 dinner, chaise; 4.30 Cool[a]loug[h]; 5 tea, prayed, 6 Heb. ix. 37; within, supper; 10.

*Thursday 23*

- 4 Prayed, texts, tea, prayer; 6.15 chaise; 8.15 Tullam[ore], tea, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 12 Portarl[ington], letter; 1 Isai. xxxviii. 1, dinner, conversed; 3 chaise; 4.15 M[oun]t Mel[lick]; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Eph. v. 14! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> But it was full then. See above, p. 266.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. iii. pp. 350, 405, 469.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Tullamore to Mrs. James Armstrong, Athlone (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>4</sup> He wrote from Portarlinton to Arthur Keene, near Dublin, who is 'doing much harm by disputing'; also a fragment, probably about the same date, deprecating controversy (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 96).



*Fri. 24.*—The church at Maryborough was far larger, and one of the most elegant that I have seen in the kingdom. It was thoroughly filled in the evening, although many of the hearers looked as if they had not been in a church before. But in half an hour they were serious as death; and in the morning, *Saturday* the 25th, the lower part of the church was well filled. Surely many will remember that day. In the evening I preached in our preaching-house at Carlow,<sup>1</sup> where, that I might not overshoot the congregation, I preached on 'So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.'

*Sun. 26.*<sup>2</sup>—I preached in the morning, and at five in the evening. The people were very civil, and many of them attentive; but I think the time of Carlow is not yet come.

*Mon. 27.*—I reached Enniscorthy about noon, and presently after, as it had continued to rain, I preached in the place prepared for me, which was a large, though not very elegant, cow-house. However, God was there; as likewise in the assembly-room at Wexford, where I preached to a large congregation in the evening.

*Friday 24*

- 4 On business, sleep; 6 Rom. xi. 13 ! sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, sermon; 10 chaise; 11 Maryborou[gh], sermon; 2.15 dinner, conversed, sleep; 4 sermon, prayed, tea, within; 6 1 Sam. xx. 3 ! supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 25*

- 4.30 Prayed; 6 Rom. xii. 1 ! tea, prayer; 7.45 chaise, Athy, chaise; 1.30 Carlow, on business; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 4 letters, prayed, tea; 6 Psal. xc. 12; 7 sermon, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 26*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, letters; 6 1 Pet. ii. 11 ! sermon, within; 12 prayers, visited; 2 dinner, tea, prayer; 3 sleep, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5 Num. xxiii. 10 ! society; 7 conversed, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8 Bunklody, tea, within, prayer; 9 chaise; 12.15 Inniscorthy, Isai. xxxv. 8 ! dinner; 2 chaise; 5.45 Wexford, tea; 6 Rev. iii. 17 ! conversed, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Built in 1787, it was the Methodist sanctuary for a hundred and eleven years.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Samuel Bardsley (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 504).

*Tues.* 28.—About noon we reached the ferry, on the west side of which Mrs. Deaves was waiting. She pressed me much to go with her in the chaise, and, at least, to dine at her house; saying Mr. Deaves<sup>1</sup> was willing to settle the house in any way that I desired! The same thing he said to me himself; so I hoped all things would end well. In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation on Mark iii. 35. The God of peace and love was in the midst of us, and seemed to affect the whole assembly.

*Wed.* 29.<sup>2</sup>—We had a large congregation in the morning. At breakfast and at tea, on these two days, I met all the society (eight or ten excepted) and we greatly confirmed our love to each other. In the evening I preached to a larger congregation than before on 'I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ.' Afterwards I strongly exhorted them all to rehearse no past grievances, and only to provoke one another to love and good works.

MAY 1, *Fri.*—We went to Cappoquin. The rain preventing

*Tuesday 28*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 5 chaise; 8 Fawke's Mills [Foulkesmill]; 9 chaise; 12 Ferry, boat; 2 chaise with sister Deaves, in talk; 3 Waterf[ord], dinner, in talk with Ja[mes] Deav[es]; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Mark iii. 35, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 29*

- 4 Prayed, Heb. ii. 1, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, christened, visited; 10 letters; 2.15 dinner, conversed; 3.30 letters, prayed; 5 tea, within, prayed; 6.30 Rom. i. 16, society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 Heb. xiii. 22, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 2 dinner, prayed; 3.30 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer, prayed; 6.30 [—], supper, in talk, prayer; 9.30.

MAY 1, *Friday*

- 4 Prayed; 5 Eph. iv. 30! tea; 6.45 chaise, *Trenck*; 10.45 tea, prayer; 11.45 chaise; 4.45 Cap[p]oquin, dinner, read, prayed, tea; 6.30 Rev. xx. 12; 7.30 supper, conversed; 8.30 at Mr. Tethston, together; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Some difference of opinion had existed between Wesley and James Deaves as to the settlement of the Wexford chapel (of which Deaves was probably lessee) in accordance with the

Deed Poll (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 143; see also the Arthur Keene correspondence above, and *W.H.S.* vol. viii. pp. 95, 97).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Waterford to Miss Ingram (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 118).

my preaching abroad, I accepted of a very large room which was offered me in the barracks. As we went up the street we had a very numerous retinue, hallooing and shouting with all their might ; but, the sentinel keeping out the mob, we had a quiet congregation within. A Popish gentleman inviting me to lodge at his house, I spent a comfortable evening.

*Sun.* 3.<sup>1</sup>—The house was sufficiently filled with people, as well as with the power of God.

*Mon.* 4.<sup>2</sup>—So it was again at five, when I endeavoured to quench the fire which some had laboured to kindle among the poor, quiet people, about separating from the Church. In the evening I preached on Luke viii. 24, and the word was as fire ; it pierced to the dividing of soul and spirit, joints and marrow.

*Tues.* 5.—Being not very well in the morning, I desired Joseph Bradford to preach. In the evening I preached on ‘Remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the

*Saturday 2*

- 4 Tea, prayer ; 5 chaise ; 7 Tallagh, tea, Jer. viii. 22 ! chaise, 11.15 Rathcorm[ack], James and E[sther] Rog[er]s ; 1 chaise, within ; 3.15 Cork ; 4 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 5 tea, prayed ; 6 *Psa.* xxxiii. 1 ! supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Sunday 3*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, tea ; 8 *Heb.* ii. 1, letters ; 12 prayers, communion ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 sleep, prayed, tea ; 5 *Psa.* xv. i. 2, society, prayed ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 4*

- 4 Prayed, *Eph.* iv. 30, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ narrative, dinner ; 12 chaise ; 2.15 dinner, conversed, tea, conversed ; 5.30 prayed ; 6 *Luke* viii. 18 ! within, meditated ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 5*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7.30 walk, tea, [—] ; 10 sermon ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 2.45 sleep, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 *Rev.* ii. 4, the bands ; 8 at sister Bruce's, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Wesley was the guest at Cork of Mr. and Mrs. James Rogers (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 86).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Cork to Mr. W.

Churchey about his book of *Poems*, shortly to be published. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

first works.' Many, I believe, are earnestly purposed so to do. May God give them the power!

*Wed. 6.*—I preached on that remarkable prophecy, Gen. ix. 27, which is so eminently fulfilled at this day, wherein God does 'seize the servile progeny of Ham.'<sup>1</sup>

*Thur. 7.*—I went to Bandon<sup>2</sup> and finished the *Life of Baron Trenck*, the strangest I ever read. Was there ever such a fiend incarnate as the late King of Prussia? To inflict such unheard-of torments for so many years, for no fault?<sup>3</sup> Good had it been for him if he had never been born. Yet, what a wretch was Trenck himself! He made not the least scruple of adultery and murder, and does not appear to have had a jot more religion than an inhabitant of Otaheite. I think, therefore, this is a most dangerous book; I wish none that cares for his soul would read a page of it.

In the evening I preached in the new preaching-house, twice or thrice as large as the old. It was well filled both this evening and the next; but I did not find the same life in this people as

#### Wednesday 6

4.30 Prayed, texts, within; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ to many; 1 walk; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Gen. ix. 26; 8 supper, at sister Bruce's, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### Thursday 7

4 Prayed, Gen. xix. [—], within to many, *Trenck*; 8 coffee, conversed, prayer; 9 chaise; 1 Bandon, writ Journal; 2.15 dinner, together; 3.30 *Trenck*, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 1 Cor. i. 24, read, meditated; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

#### Friday 8

4 Prayed, sleep, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 11.30 chaise, [—], dinner; 2 conversed, prayer, meditated; 4.30 coffee; 5.30 prayed; 6 2 Cor. v. 19, etc., read narrative, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted from Charles Wesley's hymn 'For the Heathen,' No. 444, verse 3 in the collection of 1874; *Hymns of Intercession*, 1758.

<sup>2</sup> Here he was the guest of Thomas Bennett, and on this day conducted the opening services of the new chapel there.

<sup>3</sup> Save that an attachment sprang up between the King's sister and the Baron, for which Trenck was imprisoned at Glatz. He died of the guillotine in France as a secret emissary of the Prussian King in 1794. See *W.H.S.* vol. iv. p. 237.

in those at Cork. But God is able to cause all grace to abound ere also.

*Sat.* 9.—I returned to Cork, and earnestly enforced 'Thou shalt have no other gods before Me.'

*Sun.* 10.<sup>1</sup>—After preaching, I administered the Lord's Supper to about four hundred and fifty communicants. I was enabled to speak with power in the evening to more than the house could contain, and afterwards to the society. May God write it on all their hearts! I am now clear of their blood.

*Mon.* 11.—At half an hour after two we reached Kilfinane,<sup>2</sup> and at six I preached on 'One thing is needful.' A few seemed to understand what I meant; as also at five in the morning, when I expounded 'There is neither work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.'

*Saturday 9*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 19! conversed to Al[ice] Cambridge!<sup>3</sup> *Trenck*; 7.30 tea, within, prayer; 9 chaise with Ja[m]es and] Es[ther] Rogers, Inishan[non]; 10 chaise; 1.30 Cork, on business, letter; 2.45 at sister Bruce's, together; 3.15 dinner, within; 4.30 sleep, tea; 6 Deut. v. 7, on business; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.45.

*Sunday 10*

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 8 Deut. xxx. 6, communion; 10.30 letters; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayed; 4 letter, prayed, tea, conversed, prayed, tea; 5 prayed, Heb. x. 31! society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 11*

- 4 Prayed, tea, prayer; 4.15 chaise; 10 Mallo[w], tea, within; 11 chaise; 2.30 Kilfinans, dinner, [—], Journal; 5 tea, prayed; 6 Lu. xix 42, walk; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Cork to Jonathan Crowther. John Pawson having been ordained as a presbyter, and believing he had the right to ordain others, temporarily lost his common sense and created, in Glasgow, a new form of Methodism, ordaining seven elders, who forthwith set up an ecclesiastical court in which the preachers might sit but could not vote. Jonathan Crowther, though only in the fifth year of his itinerant life, saw the peril threatening Methodism, wrote to

Wesley, and received from him a decisive answer: 'Sessions! Elders! We Methodists have no such custom. . . . I require *you*, Jonathan Crowther, immediately to dissolve that session (so called) at Glasgow,' &c. (Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 582.)

<sup>2</sup> Not Kilkenny, as in former editions. Kilfinane lies between Cork and Limerick.

<sup>3</sup> See *Memorable Women of Irish Methodism*, pp. 191–203.



*Tues. 12.*—I felt myself a good deal out of order. However, I pushed on to Limerick, where the Rev. Mr. Ingram<sup>1</sup> (one of the curates of the cathedral) gladly received me: so did Mrs. Ingram, and all the lovely family; where I wanted nothing which the kingdom could afford. At six the house would not contain the congregation. I preached on 'There is one God'; and it seemed as if all under the roof were sensible of His presence.

*Wed. 13.*—I was not well able to preach in the morning; so Joseph Bradford took my place. But about eleven I preached myself at Pallas, about twelve miles from Limerick. All the remains of the Palatine families<sup>2</sup> came hither from Ballingarrane, Courtmatrix, and Rathkeale; in all which places an uncommon flame has lately broke out, such as was never seen before. Many in every place have been deeply convinced, many converted to God, and some perfected in love. Some societies are doubled in number, some increased six or even ten fold. All the neighbouring gentry were likewise gathered together, so that no house could contain them, but I was obliged to stand abroad. The people, as it were, swallowed every word; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord.

*Thur. 14.*<sup>3</sup>—I preached in the morning on Rev. ii. 4, 5; in the

*Tuesday 12*

- 4 Prayed, Eccl. ix. 10! chaise; 8 Bruff, tea, within; 9 chaise; 12 Limerick, letters; 2 dinner, together; 4 walk; 5 prayed, conversed; 6 Mark xii. 32! society, supper, together; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 13*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea; 8.30 chaise; 11 Pallas, Isai. lxvi. [—]! visited, dinner, conversed; 2 chaise; 5 Limerick, tea, conversed; 6 Eph. v. 14, the leaders, supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 14*

- 4 Prayed, Rev. ii. 4, 5! letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, letters; 2 at C. L[—], dinner, conversed; 4 prayed, tea, prayed; 6 Lu. viii. 18! society, ill; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Jacques Ingram, one of the clergy of Limerick, was married to a sister of the Rev. Edward Smyth. His daughter, Mrs. Morton, became a Methodist and one of Wesley's correspondents. See an interesting memoir of Mrs.

Morton in the *W.M. Mag.* 1855, p. 769.

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. iv. p. 397.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Limerick to Mrs. James Armstrong, of Athlone, whom he commends for avoiding controversy (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

evening on Luke iv. 18. All the congregation were, for the present, much affected : with many, I trust, the impression will continue.

*Fri.* 15.—We set out at five ; and between three and four reached Castleboy. In the evening I preached at Kilchreest, to so large a congregation that I was obliged to preach abroad, though it rained all the time. As I had not been well for some days, this did me no good<sup>1</sup> ; but I held up till *Saturday* the 16th, when we came to Ballinrobe, and then gave up, and let another preach. After a very uneasy night, on *Sunday* the 17th I went on to Castlebar, and, finding myself much better, preached in the evening to a lovely congregation. But I was obliged to let Joseph Bradford preach in the morning, on *Monday* the 18th. Being stronger in the evening, I preached again, and met the earnest society, increasing both in number and grace.

[There is here the following duplicate entry.]

*Sun.* 17.—Having been a good deal out of order for some days, I had thoughts of returning straight to London ; but I judged it best to try it a little longer, so I set out for Castlebar. In a moment I felt an entire change ; only I felt a little feverish. But this did not hinder my preaching in the evening, nor God from giving us an uncommon blessing. The same attended us

---

*Friday* 15

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5 chaise ; 8 Ralahine, tea ; 9 chaise, Crusheen ; 10 chaise ; 3.30 Castleboy, prayed ; 4 dinner, within, tea, chaise, Killchrist [Kilchreest] ; 6 1 Jo. v. 3 ! chaise, supper, prayer ! 10.

*Saturday* 16

- 4 Prayed, tea ; 5.30 chaise ; 8.15 Oranmore, tea, ill ; 9.30 chaise, C[—] ; 12.30 chaise ; 3.45 Ballinrobe, ill, dinner, ill, [—] ; 9 prayer, lay down ill.

*Sunday* 17

- 4 Prayed, [—] ; 9 tea ; 9.30 chaise, prayed ; 12.30 Castlebar, walk ! 1 sleep ; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep ; 4 prayed, tea ; 6 Psa. liii. 1, together, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday* 18

- 4.45 Prayed, letters ; 8 at brother Young's, tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 1 chaise, Rehins, within ; 3 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 4 chaise, conversed ; 5.30 at brother Stricket's ; 6.30 James i. 27 ! at brother Stricket's, supper, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Moore's *Life of Wesley*, vol. ii. p. 379.

on the following evening ; but more eminently on *Tuesday*, both morning and evening, as well as in the administration of the Lord's Supper, in which two clergymen desired to partake with us.

*Tues.* 19.—Retiring to a friend's house about a mile from the town, I took a full account of the late wonderful affair of Mr. Fitzgerald.

Mr. George Robert Fitzgerald,<sup>1</sup> at his first settling near Castlebar, about the year 1776, made himself very popular ; but, meantime, his pride was excessive, affirming that, being the head of the Desmond family, he was the premier nobleman of Ireland. Therefore he expected that all the country should submit to him. Hence he fell into disputes with his father, and by turns with his brother, and kept his neighbours in perpetual alarm. In 1779, when volunteering began, he raised a company, which was wholly subject to him. Soon after he engaged

*Tuesday 19*

4 Prayed, Matt. xii. 43 ! letter ; 7.30 chaise, at brother Gregory's ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, writ account of Mr. Fitzg[erald] ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, chaise ; 4 letter, tea, within ; 6.30 Gen. ix. 27 ! communion, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> George Fitzgerald, of Turlough, married Lady Mary Hervey, sister of the second Earl of Bristol. The marriage did not prove a happy one. Lady Mary was separated from her husband, and her separate maintenance was supplemented by an annuity from the Earl of Bristol, who died a bachelor.

The children of this marriage were George Robert, whose story Wesley heard at Castlebar, and Charles Lionel. The atrocious exploits of George Robert Fitzgerald, the elder son, are referred to by Lecky in his *History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century* (vol. ii. p. 367), and by Froude in his *English in Ireland* (vol. ii. p. 381). Lady Mary's husband died in 1785 ; in 1779 George Robert's wife died, and in 1786 George Robert, after a career of unparalleled ruffianism, was executed, for procuring a murder.

Lady Mary Fitzgerald was highly esteemed both before and after her son's execution. She held a high position in the Court of George III, as Lady of the Bedchamber to Princess Amelia, the king's favourite daughter. She sought

and found the gospel of salvation, and was first known to the Methodists through Fletcher of Madeley. When her second son, Charles Lionel Fitzgerald, became owner of Turlough, he introduced a number of Protestant settlers. Amongst these were Methodists, for whom a small chapel was erected, chiefly at the expense of Lady Mary Fitzgerald. Her death, at the age of ninety years, was sad and sudden. Her servant left supper with her in her room. About five minutes afterwards her bell rang ; the servant ran upstairs and met his mistress a pillar of fire ! She gradually sank under the shock, but died in great peace. A mural tablet to her memory was placed within City Road Chapel by her grandson, Lieut.-Colonel Thomas George Fitzgerald. See *W.M. Mag.* 1899, p. 681, and Stevenson's *City Road Chapel*, p. 352. It must be remembered that Wesley did not publish this last Extract from his Journal. Had he been able to edit the little volume it is certain he would not have published the lurid story of Lady Mary's eldest son during the mother's life-time.

Patrick Randal M'Donald,<sup>1</sup> a relation, as a captain in his company ; but not long after a dispute arose between them, relative to the driving of some cattle. Mr. M'Donald, being informed that Mr. Fitzgerald intended violence to him, placed some men near his own house, and ordered them, if he approached the house, to fire. Mr. Fitzgerald approaching, one of them did fire, which killed his horse, and wounded him in the knee and leg. On this he prosecuted Mr. M'Donald at the following Assizes ; but, after a full hearing, he was acquitted.

Another matter of contention soon ensued : Mr. M'Donald being an attorney, was employed against Mr. Fitzgerald, and carried the suit. This inflamed Mr. Fitzgerald beyond measure, of which Mr. M'Donald was frequently informed. This continued, however, to the close of the year 1785 ; when Mr. M'Donald, being at Castlebar one night, a blunderbuss, charged with eight or nine bullets and slugs, was discharged through the window of the room where he used to sit. Immediately after Christmas, the witness, Mr. R. G——, was sitting in Mr. Murphy's cellar, bottling some wine, when he heard a very uncommon sound of a musket, and a loud shriek following it. Going out, the first thing he saw was Mr. M'Donald, wounded in the leg. On his cry, three men ran out of the little house of Mr. Fitzgerald, whence the gun had been fired from a hole through the wall, which had been made on purpose.

He then took a lodging in Castlebar ; but on the 20th of February, 1786, accompanied by Mr. Gallagher, Mr. Hipson, and Murphy, went to his house in the country. They had been but a while there, when they found it surrounded by many armed men ; on which Mr. M'Donald's friends made their escape to a neighbouring village. Meantime they broke into his house ; and, not finding him, broke into several houses. At length they came to the house where he was, and fired several balls through the doors and windows. Then they broke in, and made M'Donald, Gallagher, and Hipson, prisoners ; and one Fulton said he had a warrant against them. They desired he would bring them before Sir Neal O'Donnel, a magistrate, then within five miles ; but, instead of this, they were tied, and dragged to Fitzgerald's house, in Turlough, where they continued all night.

On Tuesday, February 21, about six, they were marched out with a large company, under pretence of carrying them before a magistrate. Gallagher and Hipson were tied together, M'Donald being suffered to ride, because of his wound,<sup>2</sup> a ruffian holding his bridle. When they

<sup>1</sup> *The Case of George Robert Fitzgerald* (1786) spells the name 'McDonnell,' and states that he was, not a relative, but an under tenant.

<sup>2</sup> *The Case* gives as the reason for his being allowed to ride that he was a magistrate.

got about half a mile from Turlough, a shot was fired from the rear, which wounded one of the ruffians; Fitzgerald contriving it so, that they might cry a rescue; on hearing of which they were ordered instantly to dispatch the prisoners. Immediately several shots were fired at the prisoners. Hipson was shot dead, and Gallagher wounded: M'Donald had both his arms broke; but his horse took fright, and broke from the ruffians. Gallagher had crept a little way, but they soon found him. Some were for dispatching him instantly; but others moved to carry him to Mr. Fitzgerald's. At his house he was kept prisoner all the night.

On Wednesday the 22nd, the news coming to Castlebar, Mr. Ellison, the magistrate, went up with a large party of the army to Turlough. They rushed in, but, after searching all the house, could not find Fitzgerald; till two young men went into a room where was a large trunk, on touching the hasp of which, he jumped up like a harlequin, fell upon his knees, and begged they would not kill him. He was then carried out, and committed to Castlebar jail, where he remained till the June following. He was found guilty on June 6, and executed the 12th. After drinking a bottle of port, he went out of prison with the air of one going to a ball. He gave a spring off the ladder, which snapped the rope in two. He fell down, but instantly leaped up. All his courage was gone, and none could die more penitent.

*Wed. 20.*<sup>1</sup>—We set out between three and four, and in just twelve hours reached Sligo. There I met S. Penington once more, with her lovely daughter and son-in-law.<sup>2</sup> I never before saw such a congregation in Sligo, so numerous and so serious. Does there yet another day of visitation appear even for this desolate place?

*Thur. 21.*<sup>3</sup>—I was constrained, by the earnestness of the

*Wednesday 20*

- 3 Tea; 3.45 chaise, Swineford, tea, chaise, Tob[er]curry chaise; 3.45 [p.m.] Sligo; 4 Barracks, dinner, within, tea; 6 Mark iii. 35! communion; 8 supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 21*

- 4 Prayed, 2 Cor. v. 19! 6 chaise; 9 Manorh[amilton], tea, Matt. xx. 16! chaise; 5.45 Annadale, dinner, conversed, tea; 6.45 Heb. ix. 27! 9 supper; prayer; 10.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Mrs. Freeman (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 212).

<sup>2</sup> Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Burgess. See *Memorable Women of Irish Methodism*, p. 5. Wesley was their guest here. Cf.

above, p. 72; and, for an anecdote referring to this visit, Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 457.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Killashandra to Alexander Suter (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).



people, to preach at five, though with much difficulty, my tongue literally cleaving to the roof of my mouth through extreme dryness. Between nine and ten I was agreeably surprised at Manorhamilton, where I expected little good; but the power of God fell upon the congregation in a very uncommon degree, so that scarce any one was unaffected. We then hobbled on, through wonderful roads, to Annadale, where we soon forgot all the labours of the day, for which the amiable family<sup>1</sup> and the earnest congregation made us large amends.

*Fri. 22.*—We went on to Ballyconnell, where I was nothing glad that the rain drove us into our melancholy house. However, we had a comfortable meeting, and I believe many found their desires increased of worshipping God in spirit and in truth.

*Sat. 23.*—Between ten and eleven I preached at Killashandra, in a pleasant meadow, to a large and attentive congregation, though we had a few light showers of rain. Hence we went through a most beautiful country, equal to any in England, to Kilmore. After dining at Mr. Creighton's,<sup>2</sup> we took a walk to see the remains of the venerable castle where Bishop Bedell was confined.<sup>3</sup> It stands in a fine lake, being built exactly round, with walls nine feet thick. It is remarkably high, but

#### Friday 22

- 4 Prayed, Col. iii. 1-4, tea, communion; 9.15 chaise, tea, prayer, chaise; 1.30 Ballicon[ne]; 2 on business; 2.30 dinner, letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Jo. iv. 24, chaise, letters; 8.30 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 23

- 4 Prayed, letters, tea; 7.15 chaise, Killishandra, writ letters; 10.30 Heb. vii. 25, chaise; 1.30 Killmore, letters; 2 dinner, conversed, walk; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 1 Cor. i. 30, letters, supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The Slacks. See *Arm. Mag.* 1798, p. 557.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 84.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 280. Wesley was here twenty-seven years before. The Castle of Lochwater, or Cloughoughter, was a little tower in the midst of a lake, and though there had been a small island about it anciently, the water had so gained

on it that there was not a foot of ground above water, but only the tower itself. Mr. Cullum was the keeper of the castle when Bedell and his two sons were confined there. See, for Bishop Bedell's imprisonment, *Lives of Eminent Christians*, vol. ii. p. 296, and Burnett's *Life of Bishop Bedell*.

has been for many years without inhabitant, one side of it being beaten down by Oliver Cromwell. A very large congregation from all parts assembled in the evening, to whom I proclaimed 'Jesus Christ, made of God unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.'

*Sun. 24.*—At seven I preached in the town-hall at Cavan to a very large and well-behaved congregation. As I went through Ballyhaise the poor people flocked round me on every side, and would not be contented till I came out of the chaise and spent some time with them in prayer. I expected, being a fair morning, to see a huge congregation at Clones; but while we were at church the rain came on, so all I could do in the evening was to let Joseph Bradford preach to as many as the house would contain, and to administer the Lord's Supper to our own society.

*Mon. 25.*<sup>1</sup>—I preached to a multitude of people in the Old Camp, on 'All things are ready; come ye to the marriage.' The congregation seemed ready to receive every word.<sup>2</sup> I hardly saw, since I left Cork, such congregations, either for number or seriousness, as is this at Clones.

*Tues. 26.*—The rain prevented my preaching abroad at Brookeborough,<sup>3</sup> although the congregation was exceeding

*Sunday 24*

- 4 Prayed, letter, tea, chaise; 7 Cavan, Acts xi. 26! chaise; 11 Clones; 11.30 on business; 12 prayers; 2 writ narrative; 2.30 dinner, conversed; 3.30 prayed, tea; 5 letters; 6.30 communion; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 25*

- 5 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 11 writ narrative, 2.15 dinner, conversed, sleep, writ narrative; 4 prayed, tea, conversed, writ narrative; 6.30 Matt. xxii. 4! society, read; 8.15 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 26*

- 4 Prayed, Deut. xxx. 6, sermon; 7.30 tea, conversed, within to many; 9 chaise; 12 Brook[e]borough, sermon; 1 dinner, conversed, sermon; 4 tea, conversed; 4.45 Psa. xc. 12! 6 sermon, prayed; 7.30 supper, conversed, [—], prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Walter Churchey (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 168).

<sup>2</sup> One of the hearers was William Ferguson, who in the following year

entered the itinerancy (*W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 144).

<sup>3</sup> Formerly Aghalun.

large. Part of them were sheltered by a spacious turf-house, and the rest little regarded the rain, for the Lord watered us in an uncommon degree with the dew of His blessing; and a more affectionate family than Mr. M'Carthy's<sup>1</sup> I have not found in the kingdom. This appeared more particularly in the morning, *Wednesday* the 27th. When we were talking together, one and another fell upon their knees all round me, and most of them burst out into tears and earnest cries, the like of which I have seldom heard, so that we scarce knew how to part. At noon I preached to an unwieldy multitude in the market-house at Enniskillen; and, I am persuaded, not in vain. God was there of a truth. I concluded the day by preaching at Sidaire to the old, steady congregation.

*Thur.* 28.—I went on to Kirlish Lodge,<sup>2</sup> through storms of wind and rain; yet we had a large congregation of serious people, though divers came from far. In the morning, *Friday* the 29th, we spent an hour at Lord Abercorn's seat, three miles from Newtown Stewart. The house is elegant in the highest degree, both within and without. It stands on a little eminence over a fine river, in a most beautiful park; but the owner has not so much as the beholding it with his eyes, spending all his time in England.

Between Newtown [Stewart] and Moyle we had such rain as I never saw in Europe before. In two minutes the horsemen were drenched from head to foot. We dined at the rector's, Dr.

*Wednesday 27*

4.30 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer! chaise; 10 Lisbellaw, tea, conversed, chaise; 11.30 Enniskillen; 12 Isa. lv. 6; 1.15 chaise; 2.45 Sida[i]re, dinner, sleep; 4 tea, conversed, prayed; 5 Deut. xii. 10! society, letters, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 28*

4 Prayed, letters; 6.30 tea; 7 chaise, Kirlish Lodge, sermon; 1.30 dinner; 2.30 prayed; 3.30 1 Jo. iv. 19! society, sermon; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 29*

5 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, sermon; 10.30 conversed, prayer; 11 Lord Abercorn's; 1.30 read; 2 at Dr. Wilson's; 5 dinner, Mark iii. 35, tea together, prayed, supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> An account of Mr. M'Carthy is given in the *Prim. Wes. Mag.* 1845, pp. 234-6.

<sup>2</sup> The residence of Mr. Alexander Boyle.

Wilson,<sup>1</sup> a man of very uncommon learning, particularly in the Oriental tongues. At six he took me in his coach to the Castle-yard, where a numerous congregation soon assembled. Almost as soon as I began to preach the rain began. Observing the people begin to scatter, I prayed aloud that God would 'stay the bottles of heaven.' He did so; the people returned, and we had a comfortable, refreshing shower of heart-reviving love.

*Sat. 30.*—I took a view of the improvements round the house, which are wonderfully pleasant. I have seen few comparable to them in the kingdom, except Dr. Leslie's at Tanderagee.

*Sun. 31*<sup>2</sup> (being *Whit-Sunday*).—I preached at Londonderry at ten (two hours before the church service began), on 'They were all filled with the Holy Ghost.'

I found an agreeable prospect here: a neat, convenient preaching-house just finished, a society increasing and well united together, and the whole city prejudiced in favour of it. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* the congregations were uncommonly

*Saturday 30*

- 4 Prayed, sermon, garden; 8 tea, together; 8.45 chaise; 11 Strabane; 11.45 chaise; 2.45 Derry, within, dinner; 4 letter, sleep, tea, within; 7.30 Mark xii. 32, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 31 (Whit Sunday)*

- 5 Prayed, letters; 7.30 tea, letters; 10 Acts ii. 4! letters; 12 prayers, within, dinner, sleep; 5 prayed, letters, tea, letters; 6 Jo. xix. 22! prayed, within, supper, prayer; 9.30.

JUNE 1, *Monday*<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed; 10 letters; 12 visited, letters, on business; 2.15 dinner, together; 4 prayed, read Gulis; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Gen. ix. 27, read; 8 supper, within; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the following morning, shortly after family worship had been conducted by Wesley, Dr. Wilson said to him: 'My wife was so delighted with your prayer that she has been looking for it in the Prayer-book, but cannot find it. I wish you would point it out to me.' 'My dear brother,' said Wesley, 'that prayer came down from heaven, and I sent it up there again.' See *Meth. Rec.* 1879, p. 122; *W.H.S.* vol. ii. p. 144; Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 459.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote to Mrs. Mullis of Hackney

(*Works*, vol. xii. p. 523). On June 1 he was the guest of Mr. Alexander Knox, who invited a number of clergymen, including the Rev. J. Pitt Kennedy, a son of the gentleman with whom Wesley dined in 1765, and who was then mayor of the city. See Crookshank's *Meth. in Ireland*, vol. i. p. 459, and Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 577.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Londonderry to John Bredin, prescribing for his ailments and urging him to build a preaching-house in Jersey (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

large, though we had rain every day, particularly on Tuesday evening, when the hearts of the people seemed to be as melting wax; and likewise at five on *Wednesday* morning. I preached on 'Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.' A good farewell to Londonderry.

JUNE 3, *Wed.*—A quarter of an hour after I set out, the axletree of my chaise snapped in two. In about half an hour I procured another chaise, and in three hours reached Newtownlimavady. Finding a congregation was waiting for me in the preaching-house, I went to them without delay. The house was thoroughly filled with deeply attentive hearers, and the power of God was among them.

We went hence, through miserable roads, to Coleraine; but the company there made amends for them. We met with a right English society, in spirit, in carriage, and even in dress; but I was concerned to find John Stephens,<sup>1</sup> a lovely young preacher, in a deep consumption, from which, I judge, nothing can recover him, unless perhaps a total buttermilk diet. In the evening the large meeting-house which was offered me was well filled, though the rain was heavy.

*Thur.* 4.—I was fully employed in answering a heap of letters. In the evening, the rain continuing (as it has done almost every day since we set out from Dublin), I was glad to

*Tuesday 2<sup>d</sup>*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 sermon; 1 walk; 2.15 dinner, conversed; 3.30 sleep, prayed; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayer; 5.30 prayed; 6 Acts xvii. 30! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 3*

- 4 Prayed; 5 Rev. xiv. 13! tea, conversed; 7 Ferry, chaise broke, K[—]-port; 11.15 Newtown [Limavady], Mark iii. 35! 12.15 chaise; 3.30 Coleraine; 3.30 dinner, conversed, visited, prayed, tea; 6 Jo. iv. 24! supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 4*

- 4.30 Prayed, letter; 6 Eph. v. 14, letters, tea, K.D., letters; 2 dinner, conversed, visited, sleep; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Mark iii. 35! read narrative; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This saintly young minister died after much suffering, on June 10, 1789, a week after Wesley saw him. See Atmore's *Memorial*, p. 407.

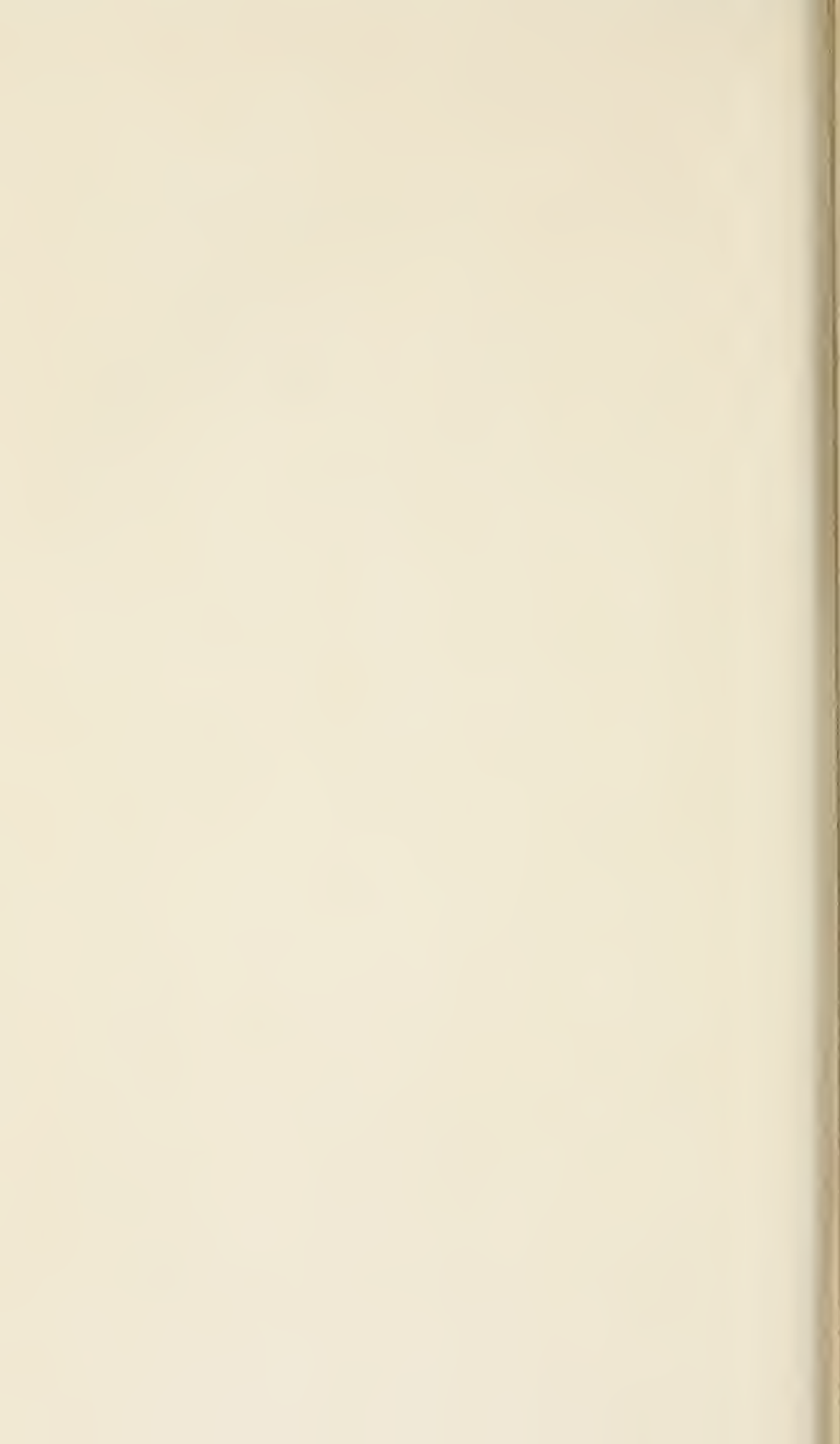
<sup>2</sup> On June 2 he wrote to the printer of the *Dublin Chronicle*, still replying to his detractors with reference to church attendance. (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 268.)



A<sup>g</sup> I renew all men by these Presents that I Sir Henry Wesley late Fellow of Lincoln  
 College in Oxford, President of the Church of England, did, on the Day of the same month,  
 by the imposition of my hands and prayer being assisted by other ordained Ministers,  
 set apart Henry Moore for the Office of a Minister in the Church of God, & read  
 whom I judge qualified to feed the flock of Christ, and to administer the Sacraments  
 of Baptism and the Lord's Supper according to the usage of the Church of England,  
 and as such I do hereby recommend him to all whom it may concern. <sup>in</sup>  
 Testimony whereof I have set my hand and seal this twenty seventh day of  
 February in the year of our Lord 1709.

Present & Assisting:  
 The Rev. Jas. Twissiter, &  
 The Rev. M<sup>r</sup>. and D<sup>n</sup>. D<sup>n</sup>.  
 Ministers of the Church  
 of England.

John Wesley



accept of the meeting again, which was fuller than the evening before.

*Fri. 5.*—We went a few miles out of our way to call at a small village, where abundance of people flocked to the church, and appeared to be quite ripe for the gospel; so I preached on ‘Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation.’ Thence we hastened on to Ballymena, where the rain did us no harm by driving us into the meeting-house, where a large congregation cheerfully heard the word that is able to save their souls.

*Sat. 6.*—The largest meeting-house I have been in was that which I preached in at Antrim; and the people behaved exceedingly well, the children as well as the rest. In the evening I was at the new chapel at Lisburn,<sup>1</sup> the largest and best finished in the north of Ireland.

*Sun. 7.*—It was well filled at nine. We went to church a little before twelve, where the singing was admirably good; the clerk, who teaches them to sing, having been formerly a leader in our society. The day continuing stormy, I could not preach in the street, but we were glad to retreat into the linen-hall. Here was such a congregation as I have not seen since I came into the kingdom; but some things, called gentlemen, were walking to and fro, and talking during the greatest part of

---

*Friday 5*

3.30 Prayed, tea; 4 chaise; 7.30 tea, conversed, Armoy; 2 Cor. vi. 2!  
9.30 chaise, Clough; 12.30 chaise; 2 Ballimena, dinner, letters,  
prayed, tea, conversed; 6 Jo. xvii. 3! 7.30 letters, supper, conversed,  
prayer; 9.15.

*Saturday 6*

4 Prayed, letter; 6.15 chaise, Antrim, tea; 9 1 Jo. iii. 8! chaise; 1.45  
Lisburn, dinner, writ letters; 5 tea, prayed; 6 Mark xi. 3! within to  
several, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Sunday 7*

4 Prayed, letters; 7.30 letters; 9 1 Jo. v. 7! letters; 12 prayers, letters;  
2 dinner, sleep; 3.30 letter; 4 tea, conversed; 5 1 Jo. v. 11, society;  
7 within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> Amongst those present here was Thomas Collier (father of Revs. James and Robert Collier), who was then led to give his heart to God. He afterwards

settled in Ballinacoy, where his house became a centre of religious life in what was then a very dark and benighted district.

the sermon. If these had been poor men, probably they would have had common sense. The meeting of the society which followed, at which we permitted many others to be present, was exceeding solemn. The power of God fell upon many. I observed one gentlewoman in particular that wept and trembled exceedingly. I did not wonder, therefore, that the room was filled at five, and that we had a parting blessing.

*Mon. 8.*—We went on to Belfast. I had at first thought of preaching in the linen-hall, but the weather being very uncertain, I went to the heads of the large meeting-house<sup>1</sup> to desire the use of it, which they granted in the most obliging manner. It is the completest place of public worship I have ever seen. It is of an oval form; as I judge by my eye, a hundred feet long, and seventy or eighty broad. It is very lofty, and has two rows of large windows, so that it is as light as our new chapel in London; and the rows of pillars, with every other part, are so finely proportioned that it is beautiful in the highest degree.

The house was so crowded, both within and without (and, indeed, with some of the most respectable persons in the town), that it was with the utmost difficulty I got in; but I then found I went not up without the Lord. Great was my liberty of speech among them; great was our glorying in the Lord. So that I gave notice, contrary to my first design, of my intending to preach there again in the morning; but soon after the sexton sent me word it must not be, for the crowds had damaged the house, and some of them had broke off and carried away the silver which was on the Bible in the pulpit; so I desired one of our preachers to preach in our little house, and left Belfast early in the morning.

---

*Monday 8*

4 Prayed, Heb. vii. 25 ! Journal; 8 tea, conversed, Journal; 9.30 chaise, visited, prayer, chaise; 12 Belfast, writ Journal; 2.30 dinner, writ Journal, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Job xxi. 22 ! society, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.15.

---

<sup>1</sup> The first Presbyterian meeting-house in Rosemary Street is now in the hands of the Unitarians. One of those present at the service, and converted under

Wesley's sermon, was Joseph Bradbury, for many years a faithful class-leader in the Belfast society. See *W.M. Mag.* 1829, p. 430.

*Tues. 9.*<sup>1</sup>—About eight I came once more to Newtownards, where I had not been for eleven years, and preached at nine to a multitude of people, in the Presbyterian meeting-house. All of them seemed to be not a little affected. God grant the impression may continue! From hence we had a pleasant ride to Portaferry, a pretty large seaport town, and one of the quietest I ever saw, either in England, Scotland, or Ireland. Here likewise I preached in a large meeting-house, to a serious and well-behaved congregation, on 'Stand ye in the old paths'; and many seemed determined to 'walk therein.'

*Wed. 10.*—We had twice or thrice as many people in the morning as our house would have contained. We had then a lovely passage to Strangford; but the question was where to preach. I was inclined to preach in the open air, as I did eleven years ago, till the vicar called upon me, and, after a little friendly conversation, asked me if I would not preach in the chapel. As we walked together through the street the people gathered from every quarter, so that the church was over-filled, many being constrained to stand without the door; and greatly was the mighty power of God displayed in the midst of them.

We came to Downpatrick before one. In the afternoon we viewed the venerable ruins of the Abbey. Great men have talked of rebuilding it for many years, but none moves a hand towards it.<sup>2</sup> At six I preached to a numerous congregation in the Grove on 'How long halt ye between two opinions?'

#### *Tuesday 9*

- 4 Prayed, Journal, tea; 6 chaise; 8 Newtown[ards], tea, Journal; 9 1 Jo. v. 19! 10 chaise; 1.30 Portaferry, dinner, chaise; 4 prayed, letters, sermon, Jer. vi. 16, society, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Wednesday 10*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative; 6 2 Cor. vi. 1! on business, conversed; 7.30 Strangford, tea, conversed; 9 Heb. ix. 27! chaise; 12 Downpatrick, writ narrative; 1.30 dinner, letters; 4 prayed, walk, tea; 6 1 Kings xviii. 22, society, supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Portaferry to George Flamank, officer of excise in Plymouth (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 522).

<sup>2</sup> The rebuilding was commenced during the next year, 1790. Though

little of the old building was left, Dr. Coke speaks of it as 'lately rebuilt.' He climbed to the top of the tower. See *Arm. Mag.* 1798, p. 552; cf. *W.M. Mag.* 1832, p. 591.



Afterwards I met the society, now well established, and still increasing both in number and strength.

*Thur.* 11.—I preached in Rathfryland about noon; and before two set out for Tanderagee. But in about half an hour the iron part of my fore-axletree broke, so I walked forward with two of our brethren, which was easier than riding either of their horses. But before we came to Loughbrickland, my strength was so exhausted I was glad to stop at a little inn, and send to Banbridge, about two miles off, for a post-chaise. It came soon after six o'clock, and I set out immediately. I had gone about a mile, when Mrs. Leslie met me with her chaise (who set out as soon as ever she heard that my chaise was broke down), and took me with her to Tanderagee. A multitude of people were waiting (twice as many as were in the Green at Downpatrick); when, finding no want of strength, I earnestly proclaimed 'God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself.' Such a congregation I have not seen since I came into the kingdom; neither such a pleasing place, shaded with tall, spreading trees, near which ran a clear river; and all the people listened with quiet and deep attention, [when invited] to 'drink of the water of life freely.'

*Fri.* 12.—I had a day of rest in the same delightful grove, and preached on 'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul.'

*Sat.* 13.—I had another quiet day to answer my letters and

*Thursday 11*

- 4 Prayed; 4.45 chaise; 7 Castlewellan, tea; 10 Rathfriland, letters; 12 Prov. iii. 17! dinner; 1.45 chaise; 2.30 chaise broke, walk; 5 Loch Bric[klan]d [Loughbrickland], within; 6 chaise; 7.15 Tanderagee, 2 Cor. v. 19! 8.30 at Dr. Leslie's, conversed, prayer, supper; 10.

*Friday 12*

- 5.45 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters, garden, letters; 1 in the T[ ], within to many; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 writ, sleep, prayed; 5 tea, within to many; 6 Matt. xxii. 37! 7 society, at home, conversed, supper, conversed; 10.

*Saturday 13*

- 4.15 Prayed, sermon; 8 tea, conversed; 9 sermon, garden; 2 dinner, conversed; 4 sleep, prayed, tea; 6 Matt. xxii. 39! garden, conversed; 9 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.15.

revise my papers. I think the evening congregation was the largest we have seen in the kingdom, and they all seemed to feel the application of these words, which God applied with uncommon power, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'

*Sun.* 14.—I preached to near as large a congregation at nine, on 'Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous.' After preaching in the evening, I lodged at Killyman, and preached at seven in the morning at Mr. Caulfield's<sup>1</sup> door. In the evening I preached in the castle yard at Dungannon, on 'There is one God,' with the demonstration of the Spirit. It is a lovely place, and contained a huge congregation.

*Tues.* 16.—I preached in the street at Blackwatertown, on 1 Cor. x. 13. The word sunk deep into many hearts, for the power of God was in the midst of the congregation. In the evening I preached once more to a multitude of people in Mr. M'Geough's<sup>2</sup> avenue, to whom I paid probably the last visit, as he is just tottering over the grave.

*Wed.* 17.—I went on to Newry, and preached once more in the Presbyterian meeting-house, well filled with rich and poor.

*Sunday 14*

- 4 Prayed ; 5 chaise ; 8 Charlem[ont], letters ; 10 Psa. xxxiii. 1 ! letters ; 1 dinner, letters, prayed, tea ; 5 Josh. x. 12 ! chaise, Killiman ; 7.30 supper together, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 15*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 7 Eccl. vi. 12, tea, conversed, letters ; 1 garden ; 2 dinner, together ; 3 sleep, prayed, writ narrative ; 5 Dungannon, tea, prayed ; 6 Mark xii. 32 ! chaise ; 8 supper, within ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 16*

- 7 Blackw[ate]r, tea, conversed ; 8 1 Cor. x. 13 ! chaise, sermon ; 12 walk ; 1 dinner, conversed, sermon ; 4 within, tea, prayed ; 6 [—], supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Wednesday 17*

- 3.30 Tea ; 4 chaise ; 8 Newry, tea, sermon ; 12 walk ; 1 dinner, conversed ; 4 within, prayed ; 6 Mark iii. 35, visited, writ narrative ; 8.30 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. Charles Caulfield, rector.

<sup>2</sup> Of Armagh. Amongst those present, whose minds were deeply impressed, were John Waugh, who subsequently entered

the itinerancy, and a young man named Simon Reilly, who for half a century received the preachers in his house at Drummond.

It was a blessed season, as it was nearly at five in the [next] morning.

*Thur.* 18.—About ten I began in the market-place at Dundalk. The congregation was large, and exceeding quiet. They were tolerably quiet at Drogheda in the evening, and deeply attentive at six in the morning.

*Fri.* 19.—About eleven I preached in the street at Swords, and in the afternoon reached Dublin.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun.* 21.—I preached and administered the Lord's Supper, in the conclusion of which—

The o'erwhelming power of grace divine<sup>2</sup>—

overshadowed the congregation. On *Monday, Tuesday*, and

*Thursday 18*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Cor. xiii. 1-3 ! tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 chaise, Dundalk, tea Heb. ix. 27 ; 10.45 chaise ; 3.15 Drogheda, dinner, sermon, tea ; 6 Job [—] ! in talk to some, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 19*

- 4 Lay down ; 5 prayed ; 6 2 Cor. viii. 9 ! tea, chaise ; 10.15 Man of War, tea, chaise ; 11 Shields [mistake for Swords], 1 Cor. i. 30 ! chaise ; 2.15 Dublin, dinner, conversed, coach ; 4 at home, within, tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 Jud. i. 27 ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Saturday 20*

- 4 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, conversed, prayer ; 9 letters, walk ; 2 dinner, within, prayer ; 6 tea, conversed ; 6.30 Deut. xxxiii. 28 ! 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Sunday 21*

- 4.30 Prayed, letters ; 8 tea, letters ; 11.15 Jo. iii. 20 ! communion ; 2 dinner, conversed, sleep, prayed, letters ; 4 letters ; 5 tea, prayed, Prov. xxii. 6 ! society, within to many, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Monday 22*

- 4 Prayed, 1 John iii. 20, class ; 8 tea, conversed, class ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer, class ; 5.30 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 Eph. iv. 31 ! within, supper, conversed ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On June 20 he wrote from Dublin to Walter Churchey, objecting to Dr. Coke's little alteration in the Prayer-book :

I took particular care throughout to alter nothing for altering's sake. In religion, I am for as few innovations as possible. I love the old wine best. And if it was only on this account, I prefer 'which' before 'who art in heaven' (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 438).

<sup>2</sup> *Meth. Hymn-Book* (1904), 276, v. 5, from Hymn 155, vol. i. *Hymns and Sacred Poems*, 1749, by C. Wesley ; Osborn's *Wes. Poetry*, vol. v. A favourite line with Wesley, but often (as here) incorrectly quoted, 'grace divine' being substituted for 'saving grace.' See *W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 217.

*Wednesday*<sup>1</sup> I visited the classes, now containing a little above a thousand members, after I had excluded about a hundred.

*Thur.* 25.—I went on to Mrs. Tighe's,<sup>2</sup> at Rosanna, near Wicklow, an exceeding pleasant seat, deeply embosomed in woods on every side. In the evening I preached in the

*Tuesday 23*

4 Prayed, Matt. xviii. 9! class; 8 tea, conversed, class; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Lu. xiv. 17! the bands! supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 24*

4 1 John iii. 1-7! class; 8 tea; 9 class; 2 dinner; 3 class; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 within! letters; 8 within, supper, prayer; 9.15.

*Thursday 25*

3.30 On business, tea; 5 chaise, Bray, chaise; 11 Rosanna, letters; 2.15 dinner, conversed; 3.15 writ letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, letters; 6.30 Jo. iv. 24! letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On the 24th he wrote to George Holder (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 114); and the next day to Adam Clarke (*ibid.* vol. xiii. p. 103, or more fully, Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 583); also on the 25th to Arthur Keene. A few 'well-meaning but ill-judging' men were throwing dust in his eyes, and tearing him away from an old friend (*W.H.S.* vol. viii. p. 97).

<sup>2</sup> It is a little difficult to disentangle the details of the Tighe family history. It must here suffice to say that the name figured in the eighteenth-century parliamentary, literary, social, and religious history of Ireland. It was at this time intimately and honourably associated with John Wesley and his Methodist friends. One fact must always surround the name with special interest for Methodism throughout the world. It was Mrs. Tighe of Rosanna who commissioned Romney to paint what many competent judges regard as the truest and finest portrait of Wesley in mature life (see above, p. 461). See *Life of the Countess of Huntingdon*, vol. ii. pp. 213-14. Howitt's *Homes and Haunts* de-

scribes Rosanna, where Mrs. Tighe entertained Wesley. The Mrs. Tighe here mentioned was Sarah, only child of the Rt. Hon. Sir William Fownes, Bart., who in 1736 married Lady Elizabeth Ponsonby, daughter of the Earl of Bessborough. In 1765 she had married Mr. William Tighe, M.P., whose mother, Lady Mary Bligh, was daughter of the first Earl of Darnley. She became a widow in 1782. See Everett's *Life of Clarke*, vol. i. p. 285; Froude's *The English in Ireland*; and William Arthur's *Life of Gideon Ouseley*, pp. 134-5. In the *W.M. Mag.* 1910, p. 527, the Rev. Richard H. Ludlow has contributed an illustrated article on 'Wesley's Friends at Rosanna,' with original Wesley letters and a deeply interesting account of the Rev. Thomas Kelly, the author of 'The head that once was crowned with thorns' and other well-known hymns. He married Elizabeth Tighe, Mrs. Tighe's eldest daughter, who was a girl of twenty when Wesley visited Rosanna in 1789. She it was who painted the replica of the Romney portrait, now at Kellavil, the home of the Kellys.

great hall, to about a hundred very genteel persons. I believe most of them felt as well as heard; some perhaps may bring forth fruit.

*Fri. 26.*<sup>1</sup>—After spending a quiet day, I went in the afternoon to Wicklow, and preached in the court-house to a large congregation, civil, though unawakened enough. Yet a few appeared to be deeply attentive, and I hope will 'seek the Lord while He may be found.'

*Sat. 27.*—We returned to Dublin by the Glen of the Downs, much resembling that which lies north above Keswick Water. All this country is remarkably fruitful and pleasant, having, in many parts, a fine sea as well as land prospect.

*Sun. 28.*<sup>2</sup>—In the conclusion of the morning service we had a remarkable blessing; and the same in the evening, moving the whole congregation as the heart of one man.

This day I enter on my eighty-sixth year. I now find I grow old: (1) My sight is decayed, so that I cannot read a small print, unless in a strong light; (2) my strength is decayed, so

*Friday 26*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, prayer, letters; 12 walk, visited; 2 dinner, conversed, letters, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, coach; 6 Wicklow, Isai. lv. 6, coach; 8 on business, supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

*Saturday 27*

- 4 Tea, conversed, prayer; 5 coach; 8 at Mr. Sand's, tea, within; 9.30 coach; 12.30 Dublin; 1 letters, walk; 2 M[oun]t Pleasant, dinner, conversed, prayer; 4 Dublin, letters; 5 christened, tea, prayer; 6 letters; 8 supper, within, on business; 9.30.

*Sunday 28*

- 4 Prayed, letters, Journal; 8 tea, conversed, Journal; 9 with the leaders, Journal; 11.30 1 Pet. v. 10! communion! 2 at Mr. D'Olier's, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3.30 sleep, prayed, conversed; 5 Journal, tea, conversed; 5.30 Luke xv. 7! society! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Rosanna to the Rev. Mr. Heath, at Burlington, New Jersey, as to a voyage home, toward which he would 'willingly give fifty pounds.' Incidentally he adds: 'When I crossed the Atlantic, a cabin passenger paid five pounds for his passage. Now they have swelled it to above twice as much.' On

the back of the address he writes a note to Mr. Heath's children, Anna and Maria. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Mrs. Ingram, of Limerick, and to Miss Rebecca Ingram, advising her on a proposal of marriage (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 117 and 118).



that I walk much slower than I did some years since ; (3) my memory of names, whether of persons or places, is decayed, till I stop a little to recollect them. What I should be afraid of is, if I took thought for the morrow, that my body should weigh down my mind, and create either stubbornness, by the decrease of my understanding, or peevishness, by the increase of bodily infirmities. But Thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.<sup>1</sup>

JULY 3, *Fri.*<sup>2</sup>—Our little Conference began in Dublin, and ended *Tuesday* the 7th. On this I observe (1) I never had between forty and fifty such preachers together in Ireland before ; all of them, we had reason to hope, alive to God, and earnestly

*Monday 29*<sup>3</sup>

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo[h]n iii. 4, letters ; 8 conversed, prayer ; 9 letters ; 2 at Brother Brook[e]'s, dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.45 sleep ; 4 class ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 1 Jo. iii. 7 ! within, supper, prayer ; 9.30.

*Tuesday 30*

- 4 Prayed, 1 Jo. iii. 8-14, sermon ; 8 tea, prayer ; 9 sermon, visited ; 2 dinner, conversed, prayer ; 3.30 sermon, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayed ; 6.30 1 Jo. iii. 20 ! the bands ! supper, prayer ; 9.30.

JULY 1, *Wednesday*<sup>4</sup>

- 4 Prayed ; 5 Jo. iii. 25 etc., sermon ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer, visited ; 3.30 letters, prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 writ narrative ; 8 supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

*Thursday 2*

- 5 Prayed, writ sermon ; 8 tea, conversed ; 9 sermon, Conf[erence], letters ; 1 visited ; 2 dinner, in talk ; 3.30 writ ; 4 Conf[erence], prayed ; 5 tea, conversed, prayer ; 6.30 Rom. xi. 24 ! select society ; 8 supper, within ; 9 prayer ; 9.30.

*Friday 3*

- 4 Prayed, read narrative ; 6 Conf[erence] ; 8 writ narrative ; 9 Conf[erence] ; 2 dinner, conversed ; 3 Conf[erence] ; 5 tea, within, prayed ; 6.30 Matt. xiii. 33 ! on business, supper, conversed, prayer ; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On July 2 he finished writing his remarkable sermon on Jer. viii. 22, in which he tries to answer the question, 'Why has Christianity done so little good in the world?' It is in this sermon he quotes the words, 'I call God to record upon my soul, that I advise no more than I practise. I do gain, save,

and give all I can.' For this and other sermons on riches, see Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. p. 636.

<sup>2</sup> The twentieth Irish Conference.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Robert Dall (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>4</sup> He wrote to Henry Moore on financial matters (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

devoted to His service; (2) I never saw such a number of preachers before, so unanimous in all points, particularly as to leaving the Church, which none of them had the least thought of. It is no wonder that there has been this year so large an increase of the society.

*Sun.* 5.<sup>1</sup>—I desired as many as chose it of our society to go to St. Patrick's, being the first Sunday in the month. The Dean<sup>2</sup> preached a serious, useful sermon, and we had such a company of communicants as, I suppose, had scarce been seen there together for above a hundred years.<sup>3</sup> Our house would not contain them that came in the evening, many of whom being little awakened, I preached on 'It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.' On *Monday*<sup>4</sup> and

*Saturday* 4

- 4 Prayed, letter; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed; 9 Conf[erence]; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.30 letters; 5 tea, within, letters; 7 prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, on business; 9.30 lay down; 12 ill.

*Sunday* 5

- 5 Sleep, on business, prayed; 7 Eph. iii. 14! 8 tea, conversed; 9 letters, prayed; 11 prayers, communion; 2.30 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep; 4.45 prayed, tea; 5.30 Heb. x. 31! Lovefeast; 8.15 supper conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday* 6

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence]; 9 tea, letters, Conf[erence], letters; 2 dinner, conversed, Conf[erence]; 5 tea, conversed, letters, prayed; 6.30 1 Pet. iv. 11, 12, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Dublin to Mrs. and Miss Ingram (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 117 and 118).

<sup>2</sup> The Very Rev. William Cradock, son of Rev. Thomas Cradock, prebendary of Wolverhampton, and nephew of John Cradock, Archbishop of Dublin. He died in Edinburgh, Sept. 1793, and is buried in Greyfriars churchyard (*W.H.S.* vol. v. p. 75).

<sup>3</sup> Wesley was placed near the Dean, Mr. Rogers and Mr. Boon beside Wesley

and all the other preachers in most conspicuous seats. Hymns were sung to tunes in which the whole congregation joined, so that it was very clear that the *Observer's* pains to prejudice the clergy against Mr. Wesley were quite useless. (Unpublished Journal of Mr. Stewart.)

<sup>4</sup> On July 6 he wrote from Dublin to Arthur Keene. He refuses to dispute with James Deaves, 'for he has ten words to my one' (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Tuesday* we settled the rest of our business, and on *Wednesday* morning we parted in the same love that we met.<sup>1</sup>

I had much satisfaction in this Conference, in which, conversing with between forty and fifty travelling preachers, I found such a body of men as I hardly believed could have been found together in Ireland; men of so sound experience, so deep piety, and so strong understanding. I am convinced they are no way inferior to the English Conference, except it be in number.

*Friday* the 10th we observed as a day of fasting and prayer, chiefly for the increase of the work of God. This was concluded with a very solemn watch-night, wherein the hearts of many were greatly comforted.

*Sun. 12.*—At seven I preached in Marlborough Street, where (though it rained all the morning) we had a full congregation of serious people. We met at the new room at half-hour past nine; and truly God was with us. We had never so many communi-

*Tuesday 7*

- 4 Prayed, letter, sermon; 6 Conference; 8 tea, conversed, Conf[erence]; 1 writ narrative; 2 dinner, conversed; 3.15 writ narrative; 4 Conf[erence]; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Gen. i. 27! the bands, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 8*

- 4 Prayed, Conf[erence], communion; 8 tea, conversed, prayed; 9 letters; 2 dinner; 3.30 letter, prayed, conversed; 3 Neckar!, prayed, tea; 5.30 prayed, 6.30 Matt. v. 48, select society, supper, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 10*

- 4 Prayed, Matt. vi. 17, sleep, read narrative; 1 prayed; 2 dinner, visited; 4 sleep, on business; 5 tea, conversed; 6 prayed, writ narrative, supper; 8.30 Jer. viii. 22! 10.

*Saturday 11*

- 5 Prayed; 6 letters! 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 read narrative; 12 visited many; 2.15 dinner, conversed, prayer, sleep, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6.30 Rev. xiv. 1! on business; 8 supper, conversed, Mrs. Tighe, prayer; 9.45.

*Sunday 12*

- 5 Prayed, writ narrative, walk; 7 Marl[borough] Str[reet], Acts (?), tea, coach, prayed; 11 Acts xxi. 6, communion, dinner, coach; 3.45 *Princess Royal*, within, tea, within; 8 supper, together; 9.15.

<sup>1</sup> On July 9 he wrote from Dublin to the Rev. Peard Dickinson, City Road.

cants before ; but as my day, so was my strength. About two we left Dublin, and hastened down to the ship, the *Princess Royal*, of Parkgate, the neatest and most elegant packet I ever saw.<sup>1</sup> But, the wind failing, we did not get out of the bay till about twelve. We had exceeding agreeable company, and I slept as well as if I had been in my own bed.

*Mon. 13.*—The sea being smooth, I shut myself up in my chaise, and read over the life of the famous Mr. George F[itzgerald],<sup>2</sup> one of the most extraordinary men (if we may call him a man) that has lived for many centuries. I never heard before of so cool, deliberate, relentless a murderer ! And yet from the breaking of the rope at his execution, which gave him two hours of vehement prayer, there is room to hope he found mercy at last.

*Monday 13*

5 Prayed, read *Fitzgerald* ; 7 tea, *Fitzg[erald]* ; 1 dinner, *Fitzg[erald]*, within ; 5 tea, within, prayed ; 6 *Fitzg[erald]* ; Heb. vii. 29 [error for ix. 27], supper, within ; 9.15.

<sup>1</sup> In his *History of Methodism*, the Rev. C. H. Crookshank (vol. i. pp. 462, &c.) gives other details of this memorable occasion—Wesley's farewell to Ireland. The Conference just closed had been a milestone in the very remarkable history of Methodism in Ireland. Ten candidates for the ministry were admitted on trial. The increase in membership during the year amounted to one thousand eight hundred. The 'Pastoral Address'—the first ever written—was signed by Wesley and subsequently adopted verbatim by the British Conference. The majority of the English brethren had retired from the country. The Conference consisted chiefly of Irishmen of whom Wesley entertained the highest opinion. At the close of his farewell sermon on Sunday, July 12, he gave out the hymn 'Come, let us join our friends above,' telling the people it was the sweetest hymn his brother ever wrote. (So Dean Stanley thought.) After administering the Lord's Supper he dined in the house of Mr. R. D'Olier. He commended the family to God in prayer, and proceeded to the

packet, accompanied by several members of the household and other friends who were joined by a multitude at the quay. The scene here was most touching as Wesley bade adieu to Ireland for ever. Before going on board he gave out a hymn, and the crowd joined him in singing. He then knelt down, and asked God to bless them and their families, and especially Ireland. Shaking of hands followed, many wept, and not a few fell on his neck and kissed him. He went on deck, the vessel moved, and then, with his hands still lifted in prayer, the winds of heaven wafted him from an island which he dearly loved, and the Irish Methodists saw his face no more. Some of the London leaders regretted that Wesley and his brother should spend so much time in Ireland, and send so many preachers there. History, however, has fully justified Wesley's reply, 'Have patience, and Ireland will repay you.'

<sup>2</sup> The elder son of Lady Mary Fitzgerald, an account of whom is given above, p. 497.

In the evening we sang a hymn upon deck, which soon drew all the company about us. I then, without any delay, began preaching on 'It is appointed unto men once to die.' I believe all were a little affected for the present. We were then constrained to slacken sail, and to lie by for some hours, not having water to pass the bar. However, we landed between four and five in the morning, *Tuesday* the 14th, and, after resting an hour, I went to Chester.<sup>1</sup> I lodged at T. Brisco's, a lovely family indeed, just such another as Miss B[ishop]'s at Keynsham. The children, indeed, are not quite so genteel, but full as much awakened, and, I think, the most loving I ever saw. The house was thoroughly filled in the evening (it being the fair-time), as well as the following.

*Thur.* 16.—When I took my leave of the family, they came all in tears. It is long since I saw the like. About noon I preached to a large and much-affected congregation at Northwich. A flame is lately broke out here, such as never was seen here before. In the evening I preached at Manchester.

*Tuesday 14*

- 5 Boat, Parkgate, tea, within, prayer; 6.30 chaise; 9 Chester, tea, letters, within; 12 at Dr. Coke's, dinner, conversed; 2.30 letters, prayed, conversed; 7 Mark xii. 32! 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 15<sup>2</sup>*

- 4.30 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters; 11 the children! letters; 12 walk; 1 dinner, conversed, letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Heb. x. 31, society; 8 supper, together; 9 prayer; 9.40.

*Thursday 16*

- 4 Prayed, Gen. xix. 1! tea, prayer; 7 chaise: 10.30 Northwich, prayed; 12 Ecc. ix. 10! 1 dinner; 1.30 chaise, Buckley hill, chaise; 5.30 tea, conversed; 6.30 Psal. xxxiii. 1, on business, supper; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> On July 14 he wrote from Chester to Henry Moore. He summarizes the dispute in Ireland thus: 'Not anything which Dr. Coke has said or done, but the vile, wilful misrepresentation of it, had set all Ireland in a flame.' He expects to see himself, Rankin, and Whitfield at Conference, or at Otley a day or two before it. 'We shall have

some points of deep importance to consider.' (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)

<sup>2</sup> On July 15 he wrote from Chester to Freeborn Garrettson (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 73). On the same day (in the *Works* the date, doubtless in error, is July 5, when he was in Dublin) he wrote from Chester to Henry Eames (*Works*, vol. xii. p. 456).



*Sat.* 18.—I consulted Dr. Easton, finding my thirst and fever much increased. His medicine immediately took place, and I was so much better in the morning, *Sunday* the 19th, that I preached, and, with Dr. Coke's assistance, administered the sacrament to eleven or twelve hundred communicants. I preached again in the evening, but it was too much for me, and brought back my fever.

*Mon.* 20.—I went on to Halifax,<sup>1</sup> where, in the evening, I preached to a noble congregation, and afterwards spent near another hour in exhorting the society.

*Tues.* 21.<sup>2</sup>—I hid myself at Otley, and prepared for the Conference.

*Friday 17<sup>3</sup>*

- 6 Ill, writ letters, Conf[erence]; 12 visited; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 Conf[erence]; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6.30 1 Jo. v. 12! the bands; 8 supper, conversed, prayer, ill! 9.30.

*Saturday 18*

- 6 Ill, within to some, Dr. Easton! 12 chaise; 1 writ narrative, ill; 3 writ Conf[erence]; 5.30 prayed, within, read Fo[r]ster, ill, within, on business; 9.15.

*Sunday 19*

- 5 Prayed, within, writ narrative, tea, chaise; 9 writ narrative; 10 prayers, Jo. vii. 37! communion; 1 dinner, conversed; 2.30 sleep; 3 prayed, tea; 5 Gen. ix. 27, society, letters; 8.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.45.

*Monday 20*

- 4 Prayed, tea; 6 coach; 12.30 Halifax; 2 letters, dinner, conversed, on business, prayed, letters; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5 on business, prayed; 6 Isai. xxxviii. 1-5, society, within; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Tuesday 21*

- 4 Prayed, writ Journal, tea, conversed, prayer; 7 chaise, Fo[r]ster; 9 Bradforth, tea, within, prayer; 10 chaise, Fo[r]ster; 12 Otley, within with E[lizabeth] Ritchie; 12.30 writ narrative; 1.15 dinner, conversed; 2 letters, sleep; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, writ narrative, Fo[r]ster; 7 conversed; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> This was the last visit recorded in the Journal. See *Meth. in Halifax*, p. 178.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Otley to Samuel Bardsley; and at the same time to Richard Bunt (*Works*, vol. xii. pp. 505, 524).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Manchester to Henry Moore respecting the meeting of the 'cabinet,' as Wesley elsewhere calls it, at Otley, preparatory to the Conference (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

*Fri.* 24.—I preached to a lovely congregation, on Eph. iv. 14.

*Sat.* 25.—I preached in Dewsbury<sup>1</sup> in the evening on Rev. xiv. 1-4. It rained all the time. I and several more people were wet to the skin. I lodged in Joseph Taylor's house<sup>2</sup> at Gomersal, who labours for peace, and would fain reconcile Christ and Belial.

In this journey I employed some part of my leisure time in reading Mr. Forster's *Voyage Round the World*. In many parts of this one would think he was almost persuaded to be a Christian. But how is it, then, that he says (vol. i. p. 136). We listened to our boat's crew, who recited a number of dull

*Wednesday 22*

5.30 Prayed, writ narrative; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 writ letters, within; 12 visited; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 brother Mather's, read letters, S. Crosby, Collins, etc., tea, conversed; 5.45 prayer, read letters; 6.45 Fo[r]ster, prayed; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 23*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 letters, Fo[r]ster; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 letters; 4.30 tea, conversed; 5.30 chaise, conversed; 6.30 at home, prayed; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Friday 24*

4 Prayed, writ sermon; 10 letters; 11 J[ohn] Pawson, T[homas] Rankin, etc.; 12 within; 1.30 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 within; 4 prayed; 6 Eph. iv. 14, etc., society, walk, supper, prayer; 9.45.

*Saturday 25*

4 Prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 12 dinner, conversed, prayer; 1 chaise; 5 Dewsbury, tea; 6 Rev. xiv. 1, etc., rain; 7.30 chaise; 8.45 Gomersal; 9.15 supper, conversed, prayer; 10.

<sup>1</sup> From the steps in Ward's Fold. The place then used by the preachers was called sarcastically 'Squeezem,' because so many more attended than could conveniently find room. It rained so hard that Mr. Wrigley held an umbrella over Wesley. (The shambles of the Roundabout House was temporarily used at that time by the Methodists.) When Wesley had finished his sermon he announced that Dr. Coke would preach in the market-place next day at

2 p.m. and Dr. Hamilton at 4 o'clock. Dr. Hamilton made strong remarks on the narrow spirit of those who prevented such a man as Mr. Wesley preaching in their places of worship. See J. Riley Robinson's *Early Meth. in Dewsbury*, p. 68.

<sup>2</sup> Joseph Taylor's son, of the Red House, was the original of Mr. Yorke in *Shirley*. Charlotte Brontë calls the house Briarmains.

stories, intermixed with hearty curses, oaths, and indecent expressions, &c. (obscenity), but seldom without real humour? Now, what need of mentioning these 'hearty curses and oaths' with such profound indifference, if it were not to screen himself from the imputation of believing the Bible? <sup>1</sup>

*Sun.* 26.—I preached at noon in Birstall house, to as lively a congregation as ever was seen there; and at five preached on the education of children.

*Mon.* 27.<sup>2</sup>—Being not well able to preach in the morning, through the heat and dryness of my mouth, in the evening I preached on 1 Tim. vi. 20.

*Tues.* 28.—The Conference began. About a hundred

*Sunday 26*

4.45 Prayed, conversed, prayer, chaise; 8 Birstall, tea, conversed, prayer; 9 *Psa.* xc. 12! 10.30 chaise; 12 Leeds, Com[mittee]; 1 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2 Com[mittee]; 3 sleep; 4 tea, prayed; 5 *Prov.* xxii. 6! society, Com[mittee], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 27*

4 Prayed, Com[mittee]; 8 tea, letters; 1 dinner; 2 letters, sleep; 4.30 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 1 Tim. vi. 20; 7 Jo[hn] Pa[wson], W[illiam] Co[llins], Jo[hn] Pe[acock]! 8.30.

*Tuesday 28*

4 Prayed, Com[mittee]; 6 Conf[erence], tea, Conf[erence]; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 *Gal.* v. 5! Com[mittee], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 29*

4 Prayed, Com[mittee]; 6 Conf[erence], tea, Conf[erence]; 1 dinner, conversed, Conf[erence], Com[mittee], tea, conversed, prayed; 6 *Matt.* xviii. 7! Com[mittee], supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

*Thursday 30<sup>3</sup>*

4 Prayed, Com[mittee], Conf[erence]; 8 tea, Conf[erence]; 1 dinner; 2 Conf[erence], Com[mittee]; 4.30 tea, prayed; 6 1 *Cor.* ix. 25! letters, supper, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> George Forster's *Voyage Round the World in His Britannic Majesty's Sloop 'Resolution,'* commanded by Captain James Cook, during the years 1772-5. London 1777, 2 vols. It was chiefly devoted to scientific and philosophical subjects.

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Leeds to Miss Bolton, in Witney (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>3</sup> He wrote from Leeds to Mr. — dealing in his usual peremptory manner with affairs in Worcester (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

preachers were present, and never was our Master more eminently present with us. The case of separation from the Church was largely considered, and we were all unanimous against it.

AUG. 1, *Sat.*<sup>1</sup>—We considered the case of Dewsbury house,<sup>2</sup> which the self-elected trustees have robbed us of. The point they contended for was this—that they should have a right of rejecting any preachers they disapproved of. But this, we saw, would destroy itinerancy. So they chose J[ohn] A[tlay] for a preacher, who adopted W[illiam] E[els]<sup>3</sup> for his curate. Nothing remained but to build another preaching-house, toward which we subscribed two hundred and six pounds on the spot.<sup>4</sup>

---

*Friday 31*

- 4 Sleep; 5 prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence], letters, Conf[erence]; 12 letters; 2 dinner; 3 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayer; 6 Mark xii. 32! letters; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

*AUG. 1, Saturday*

- 4 Prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 12.30 walk; 1 dinner, letters; 5 tea, conversed; 6 letters, prayed; 7 select society; 8 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

---

<sup>1</sup> He wrote to Miss Bolton, who had sent him an account of her sister's recent death; and to James Bogie (*Works*, vol. xii. pp. 486, 521).

<sup>2</sup> John Atlay was originally Wesley's friend and Book Steward. His name, with that of William Eels, was omitted from the Deed of Declaration. A dispute arose between the trustees of the newly finished chapel at Dewsbury and the Conference. In a letter to the former Wesley put the question between them thus:

By whom shall the preachers sent, from time to time, to Dewsbury be judged? You say, 'By the trustees.' I say, 'By their peers—the preachers met in Conference.' You say, 'Give up this, and we will receive them.' I say, 'I cannot, I dare not, give up this.' Therefore, if you will not receive them on these terms, you renounce connexion with your affectionate brother

JOHN WESLEY.

For the complete story, including much of the very curious correspondence between Wesley and Atlay, see Tyerman's *Life of Wesley*, vol. iii. pp. 551–60. Atlay eventually was betrayed into a slanderous attack on his old friend, which extorted from Wesley a characteristic 'Word to Whom it May Concern,' inserted in his Magazine for 1790 (*Works*, vol. xiii. p. 282).

<sup>3</sup> Eels is buried in Dewsbury churchyard. The inscription on his grave reads: 'Here was interred Mr. William Eels, late minister of the gospel in this town amongst the society of Methodists. He died June 29, 1792, aged forty-eight years.'

<sup>4</sup> For a list of the subscribers, see *Minutes of Conference*, vol. i. p. 225.

*Sun. 2.*<sup>1</sup>—Knowing the church would not contain half of our congregation added to its own, we began at our room at half an hour past nine. After preaching, with the assistance of three other clergymen, I administered the sacrament to fifteen or sixteen hundred persons, I hope, all desirous to be inward Christians.

*Tues. 4.*—Having before preached to the people at large, I now spoke directly to the preachers on 'If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God'; and, I am persuaded, God applied His word to many of their hearts.

*Wed. 5.*—About noon we left Leeds, and that evening went to Newark, about seventy miles.

*Thur. 6.*—We set out early, and between four and five

*Sunday 2*

4 Sleep; 5 prayed, letters; 8 tea, conversed, letters; 9.30 prayers, Jo. xxi. 22! communion; 11.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 2.30 sleep, letter, prayed; 4 tea, conversed, prayed; 5 Matt. vii. 16, society conversed; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

*Monday 3<sup>d</sup>*

Prayed, letter; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, Conf[erence]; 1 dinner, conversed; 2 Conf[erence]; 4 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 Judges iii. 19! writ letters, within; 8 supper, conversed; 9.30 prayer.

*Tuesday 4*

4 Prayed, letters; 6 Conf[erence]; 8 tea, conversed, prayer; 9 Conf[erence]; 12 letters; 1 dinner, conversed; 4 letters; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6 1 Pet. iv. 11! letters; 8 supper, conversed prayer; 9.30.

*Wednesday 5*

4 Prayed, Rev. xxii. 20, Conf[erence]; 8 tea; 9 Conf[erence], communion; 11 dinner, conversed; 11.45 'chaise; 3.45 Newark, within supper, prayer; 10.30.

*Thursday 6*

3.45 Tea; 4 chaise with T[homas] R[ankin], [—], Moore; 4.15 Hinxworth, dinner, conversed; 6 tea, conversed; 7 1 Jo. iv. 17! supper, within, prayer; 9.45.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Leeds to Miss Frances Godfrey, and on the 3rd to Mrs. Cock, née Bisson (*Works*, vol. xiii. pp. 42, 109).

<sup>2</sup> He wrote from Leeds to Miss Harriet Lewis of Dudley on the 'blessed' effects of unconditional perseverance (*Works*,

vol. xiii. p. 116). Also to the Rev. Dr. Ford, vicar of Melton Mowbray, who had invited him to call *en route*. This his engagements did not permit. (New ed. *Wesley Letters*.)



reached Hinxworth. I was now pretty well inclined to rest; but a congregation soon getting together, I would not disappoint them, but preached on 'We love Him because He first loved us'; and, after preaching and travelling fourscore miles, I was no more tired than when I set out in the morning.

*Fri. 7.*—We reached London between one and two, and found great reason to praise the Gracious Power which had preserved us by sea and by land, in all known and unknown dangers, unto the present hour.

*Sat. 8.*—I settled all my temporal business, and, in particular, chose a new person to prepare the *Arminian Magazine*, being obliged, however unwillingly, to drop Mr. O[livers],<sup>1</sup>

#### Friday 7

4.30 Prayed, tea; 5.30 chaise with Miss H[arvey], conversed; 7.30 chaise; 11 Hig[h]gate, visited; 1 chaise; 1.45 at home, on business; 4.45 prayer, tea, conversed, prayer; 6 on business, prayed; 7 within; 8 supper, conversed; 9 prayer; 9.30.

#### Saturday 8

4 Prayed, on business, within; 8 at T[homas] R[ankin's], tea, conversed, prayer, Journal; 11 within to many, visited; 1.15 dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 Journal; 4.30 prayed, conversed; 5.15 tea, together; 6 prayed; 7 within to some; 8 supper, Pen[ry], on business; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Olivers, born at Tregonan in Montgomeryshire in 1725, died in London in 1799, and was buried in Wesley's grave. He became one of Wesley's itinerant preachers in 1753, and was appointed to the most important circuits in England, Scotland, and Ireland. After establishing the *Arminian Magazine*, Wesley appointed him to bring the articles through the press. As a sub-editor he proved a failure. Yet he wielded a trenchant pen. As a writer on the Calvinistic controversy, Wesley thought him a match for Toplady and for Rowland and Richard Hill. Against the abusive attacks of these writers he was an able defender of Wesley. In reply to Rowland Hill's scurrilous attack, Olivers wrote *A Rod for a Reviler*, and in answer to Richard Hill's *Farrago Double Distilled* he published *A Scourge to Calumny*. These proud University

scholars, although not ashamed to use scurrilous language, thought it a degradation to be answered by a man of humble origin who had worked at a trade. Richard Hill wrote to him contemptuously as 'one Thomas Oliver, *alias* Olivers.' In allusion to this, Fletcher wrote: 'This author was, twenty-five years ago, a mechanic, and, like "one" Peter, "*alias*" Simon, a fisherman, and like "one" Paul, "*alias*" Saul, a tent-maker, has had the honour of being promoted to the dignity of a preacher of the gospel. His talents as a writer, a logician, a poet, and a composer of sacred verse are known to those who have looked into his publications.' For Olivers' well-known hymn, 'The God of Abraham praise, see above, vol. v. p. 354; and for his autobiography, *E.M.P.* vol. ii. p. 89, or *Wesley's Veterans*, vol. i. p. 245.

for only these two reasons: (1) The errata are unsufferable; I have borne them for these twelve years, but can bear them no longer. (2) Several pieces are inserted without my knowledge, both in prose and verse. I must try whether these things cannot be amended for the short residue of my life.

*Sun. 9.*—The new chapel was sufficiently crowded, both in the morning and at four in the afternoon. At seven we set out, and about noon on *Monday* the 10th reached Bristol. Finding all things here in a flourishing state, I set out for the west early on *Tuesday* morning, and had an exceeding pleasant journey to Taunton, where we had a full and serious congregation in the evening.

*Wed. 12.*—I had no thought of preaching at Cullompton, though we were to pass through it; but I yielded to importunity, and preached at one to a numerous audience. Thence we went on to Exeter, where the people were in high expectation of seeing the King, who appointed to be there the next day. However, a pretty large congregation assembled, to which I preached at six o'clock. We set out at three on *Thursday* the 13th, and reached Plymouth between one and two in the afternoon. I preached to a large audience in the evening, and, although the day was extremely hot, yet I found

#### *Sunday 9*

- 4 Prayed, writ narrative, on business; 8 the preachers, prayed; 9.30 prayers, 1 Cor. x. 12, communion, dinner; 2 prayed, the leaders, tea; 3 prayers, Heb. xii. 28, society, supper; 7 mail coach.

#### *Monday 10*

- 4.30 Together; 12 Bath, tea, chaise; 2 Bristol, dinner, conversed, prayer; 3 on business, writ narrative, prayed, in the [—], tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 No. [Numbers] xxiii. 33, prayers, supper, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Tuesday 11*

- 3.30 Tea; 4 chaise; 6 tea, chaise; 11.15 Bridgew[ater], prayer, conversed; 1 chaise; 1.30 Taun[ton]; 2 dinner, conversed, writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed, prayed; 6.30 Psa. xxxiii. 6, walk; 8 supper, within, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Wednesday 12*

- 5.30 Prayed, tea, conversed; 7 chaise; 7.30 tea, within, chaise; 11 Col-lum[pton], dinner, 1 Heb. vi. 1! chaise; 5 Exon, tea, prayed; 6 Psa. xxxiii. 1! prayed; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.

myself better yesterday and to-day than I have been for some months.

*Fri. 14.*—In the afternoon I went on to the Dock, having previously determined not to say or hear anything of their late senseless quarrel, wherein I could not but blame both sides, and knew not which to blame most. So I spent this and the next day in peace, and answered all my letters.<sup>1</sup>

*Sun. 16.*—In the morning I believe we had not less than six hundred communicants, but they were all admirably well-behaved, as if they indeed discerned the Lord's body. But when I preached in the afternoon the house would not hold half the congregation. I chose the space adjoining the south side of the house, capable of containing some thousands of people. Besides, some hundreds sat on the ridge of the rock which ran along at my left hand. I preached on part of the Gospel for the day, 'He beheld the city, and wept over it,' and it seemed as if every one felt—

His heart is made of tenderness;  
His bowels melt with love.<sup>2</sup>

#### *Thursday 13*

2.30 Tea; 3 chaise; 7 at brother Bick[ford's], tea, conversed, prayer; 8 chaise; 11 Ivy bridge; chaise; 1.45 Ply[mouth], at brother Gidl[ey's], dinner, conversed, on business; 3.30 writ narrative, prayed; 5 tea, conversed; 6 Eph. iv. 30, writ narrative, supper, conversed, prayer; 9.30.

#### *Friday 14*

4 Prayed, Journal, accounts, sermon; 12.30 walk; 1 at Mr. Parry's, dinner, conversed; 3 chaise; 3.30 the Dock, letters, dinner, conversed, sermon, prayed, tea, writ narrative; 6.45 Lu. viii. 14! 8 supper, conversed, on business, prayer; 9.15.

#### *Sunday 16*

4.30 Prayed, sleep, letters, sermon; 8 tea, conversed, prayer, sermon; 11 Gen. iii. 19! communion; 1 dinner, sleep, sermon; 3 sermon, prayed, tea; 5.30 Lu. xix. 41! society, within, prayed; 7.30 supper, conversed, prayer; 9.

<sup>1</sup> He wrote from Plymouth Dock an accumulation of answers to letters, only one of which has survived, a letter to the Rev. Dr. Bradshaw, of 137 Bishops-gate Street (new ed. *Wesley Letters*).

<sup>2</sup> From the well-known hymn of Isaac Watts (see *Meth H.-B.* 1904, No. 193) Wesley included the hymn in his *Charlestown Hymn-Book*.

*Mon. 17.*—Setting out at three, we easily reached our friends at St. Austell by dinner-time.<sup>1</sup> But I knew not where to preach, the street being so dirty and the preaching-house so small. At length we determined to squeeze as many as we could into the preaching-house, and truly God was there.

*Tues. 18.*—We went on to Truro, where I had appointed to preach at twelve o'clock; but here an unforeseen hindrance occurred. I could not get through the main street to our preaching-house. It was quite blocked up with soldiers to the east, and numberless tinnerns to the west, a huge multitude of whom, being nearly starved, were come to beg or demand an increase of their wages, without which they could not live. So we were obliged to retire to the other end of the town, where I preached under the Coinage Hall<sup>2</sup> to twice as many people, rich and poor, as the preaching-house would have contained; and many of them would not have come thither at all. How wise are all the ways of God!

*Monday 17*

2.30 Tea; 3 walk, boat, chaise; 7.30 Liscard, tea; 8.30 chaise; 11 Lost-withiel, in talk; 12 chaise; 1.45 St. Austell, writ narrative; 2 dinner; 3 sleep, sermon, prayed; 6 Mark xii. 32! within, supper, prayer; 9.

*Tuesday 18*

5 Prayed, writ narrative, tea; 7.15 chaise; 10.45 Truro, writ narrative; 12 Acts xvii. 31! dinner, conversed, visited; 2.30 chaise; 4.30 Falmouth, tea, conversed, prayed, writ narrative; 6 Jo. iv. 24! 7 prayed; 8 supper, together, prayer; 9.30.

<sup>1</sup> Of this Cornish visit Watson says (*Life*, p. 160):

When he was last in the county Wesley passed through the towns and villages as in a triumphal march, whilst the windows were

crowded with people anxious to get a sight of him and to pronounce upon him their benedictions; yet he says not a word of it all!

<sup>2</sup> See above, vol. v. p. 523, and vol. vi. p. 124.

END OF VOL. VII







526224

Author Wesley, John

HFCCLE.D

Title The Journal; ed. by Curnock. Vol. 7.

University of Toronto  
Library

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket  
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

